

## PROLOGUE

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

I still remember the day like it was yesterday, the day my father took me away from my mother, my mom was a prostitute well she still is, I was 10 years old that time, yes my mom was a prostitute but she made sure I got everything I wanted, at least we could afford most things .

See, my father when he found out my mom was a prostitute, he took me away because he thought my mom was also gonna make me sell my body for money, I don't wanna lie I was happy when I lived with my mom, I regret the day I agreed to stay with my father and his wife .

My father is married to a very cruel woman, she hates me so much she doesn't even hide it, she tells

me everyday that I'm a bastard child ,I'm ugly and I won't be successful ,at first these things or I should rather say insults used to get to me ,but now I'm used to them ,my father's wife is the only one working she's a nurse my father lost his job last year ,he's been looking ever since ...

We live as a family of 8 ,well I don't like I'm a part of the family ,they treat me like shit ,I don't understand why this woman hates me ,its not my fault my father cheated on her and its not my fault I was conceived ..my father knows how Nombuso hates me well that's my step-mothers name ,and he can't even tell nombuso to stop harrasing me because she's the bread winner he tells me to be strong everything will be alright ,when exactly that's what I've been asking myself ..

I live with my EVIL step mother ,her 3 children \*Sbahle ,Amahle & asemahle \*they are all girls ,my grandmother ,my father & my step mothers nieces .

.....

"vuka vuka nonjabulo umise amanzi ovasa for mna nabantwana bam sifuna uvasa thina ngoku "

-wake up Nono and boil the water we want to take a bath now !"

"O..okay mama " I reply

"Andingo mama wakho mna ,umamakho nanko ethengisa ngomzimba inoba senayo ne Aids ,khaphakame wethu "

"I'm not your mom ,your mom is out there selling her body maybe she even has AIDS ".

that was my stepmother ,mxm haywethu I'm used to this ,it was exactly 4 am .

Anyways I woke up and boiled water for bathing ,I then I cooked poridge for them. I ironed our uniforms. Nombuso\* my stepmother\* while I was busy with the dishes Sibahle walked in..

"let me help you with the dishes. You gonna be late " she said

"Yu okay mntase thank you so much"

I went to take a bath. Soon I was done, I said my goodbyes before dad pulled me aside.

Me :dad?

Dad:please work hard my child you in grade 12 and I promise I'll look for a job. I don't like the way your step mom is treating you

Me :no dad it's fine.

I said wiping my tears. He hugged me and kissed my forehead.

Amahle :please hurry nonjabulo we have to go or you want to have detention?

I ignored her.

Me :I've got to go dad. I love you

Dad:I love you too my child.

I hugged for the last time and rushed to school

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

I AM NONJ ABULO LINOMTHA MQHELE AND THIS  
IS MY STORY

~ please do join me at my journey of self discovery.

.

6 months later..

.

.

.FULL ENGLISH INSERT STARTS AT INSERT 5

[11/16, 18:18] :.insert 1 .

.

.

.

.

6 months later .

"Ucimba wenza ntoni Nonjabulo "

-what do you think you doing Nonjabulo

"Ndiyafunda mama "

-im studying mama

I replied

" kunini ndakuxelela andis ongu nyoko !ndibize ngegama "

-I've told you many times in

I'm not your mom. Call me by name

I didn't reply

" Nomb

Nonjabulo I'm asking you what are you doing ?!!"

"I'm... "

"Wenzantoni !!!?"

-what!!?

"I'm studying mama ,next week the exams are starting I have to prepare "

"Uphambene ava ! Njeba uhlel apha ucimba kuzopheka bani isophoro ?huh ?yaz wena mntana ndini awnambulelo yaz ,akhonto ndingakwenzeli yona ,ndiyakutyisa ndiyakunxibisa wena sogqiba uyandinyela undixelela uyafunda ,jonga mamela sundiqhela ntombazana "

-you must be crazy. If you here studying what are we going to eat? Just go and cook"

. You are very ungrateful after everything wd have done for you. You disrespectful

She slapped me

.

" hay hay kwenzeka ntoni ngoku "

-what's going on here?

That was granny

"Yilento Lena ,indixelela ba iyafunda akazopheka sophoro yena "

-it's this thing. She says she won't cook.

my stepmother replied

"A..a..akhange ndits ho makhulu "



-I didn't say so granny

I replied

"Ucimba kuphi apha Nonjabo huh ?akho kowenu apha ,phakama uyopheka is ophoro nx !"

-who do you think you are? Who do you think will cook supper?

My gran replied.

I went straight to the kitchen and started to make dinner ,sibahle enters at the kitchen and looks at me shocked ,she walks out of the kitchen and goes to her mothers room ,i heard a commotion I only pick up a few words "Give the girl a break mah " that was sibahle ,utsho engena ekitchen umamakhe wamlandela .

"Yiza ndikuncedis e Njabulo " sibahle said

" inoba uyanya sibahle uzofunda nini xauzobe ulibele kuncedis a lento kweli kitchi "

"Yeka sibahle its fine " I replied

"mama iwrong lento uyenzayo komnye umntana uzofunda nini yena ,next week siqala exams funeke efundile mama ! "

"Utheni na wena sibahle ,kha hambe uyofunda "

"Mxm ,nzawnceda u njabulo mna mama " Nombuso wamfaka impama phakathi kwamehlo ,sibahle started crying as she walked out the kitchen

"Nx ,sendiqhelwa nangabantwana endibazalayo ngoku ! ,khawuleza wena silambile "

I finished cooking and I dished up for the whole family ,they ate their food and went to sleep .

"sies azininzi ezizitya "

-sies these dishes

I said to myself and let out a big sigh

I finished cleaning then studied a bit then I slept ....

I woke up at 4am ,did the usual routine ,mna ndavasa ngo 7

I wake up every morning to prepare for everyone. I only take a bath at 7 ,I was running late sana but I wasn't gonna miss school .

" yima yima "

-wait wait

I said to the care taker as he was about to close the school gate "hlel' nje u late wena ,khawuleza "

-you always late. Hurry

I rushed to class and the lessons began until it was break .

I went straight to my friends and I usual spot ,I found a popular boy sitting there and I stood in front of him .

"Xolo ncela uhlala endaweni yam "

-can I seat on my spot please

" akubhalwanga nonjabulo's place apha "

-it's not even written.

Nonjabulo 's place here

he said that with a smirk on his face and oh he knows my name wow .

" ncela us uke wethu"

-Please move

I was really irritated ,he was still looking at me with a smirk on his face ,finally my friends arrived

"Sorry chomi we are late yamaz mos u..."

Avethandwa stopped talking as soon as she saw Sithembiso the boy who's sitting in our spot .

Sithembiso chuckled "okay ke nzawsuka yu kude nindi jamele ,nonjabulo sobonana va "

-I'll Move, no need to stare at me

he winked at me ,and left.

"Yintoni sana wena no sithembiso ?"

-what's with sithembiso? Zintle asks

" hay akhonto chomi ,qha ndifike ehleli apha kwi ndawo yethu "

-nothing he was just su

I

Sitting on our spot

I replied as I was sitting down taking out my lunch box ,zintle and avethandwa looked at each other " mmmm" they replied mxm okay !

After break we went nto class to attend the rest of our classes till it was after school .

" bye chomi nzokubona ngoms o ava "

-bye friend see you Tom's zintle said

" okay bye guys "

"Ungamhoyi wethu u stepmother wakho ava

mhimhi ,konke kuzolunga ngenye imini ava "

-ignore your step mom okay? You will be okay

I started crying they hugged me and they left .

I was still crying ,I couldn't stop I was on my way home ,I was trying to stop the tears but I couldn't ,I went to some park I sat on the bench and let out all my tears ,I felt someone hugging me and he held me close to his chest I cried I tried to remove myself from him but I couldn't his strong arms held me ,I felt safe I wish I could stay forever in these arms ...

Moments later I removed his arms from him and wiped my tears and I looked at him ,he was so damn handsome !

"Uhm....I'm sorry about that .." I let that out as a squick ,I looked down and he lifted my little face with his index finger

" you are so beautiful ,umhle mum yesses !" He said

"sundibhanxa murn "

"Honestly ,umhle nyan mntana bantu ,bani okwenze ukhale umhle kangaka "

"I'd rather not talk about it ,I have to go " I said as I was walking out of the park ,he held my hand

" can I at least get your phone number ?" Shucks !

" uhm... andina fown " he chuckled

" haybo njani ?ukhona umntu ongena phone nowadays " yacekra lomfana

" I have to go or I'll get into trouble ekhaya ,ncela undiyeke please "

" I'm Njabulo by the way wena ?" he said

" I'm Nonjabulo " I said softly and he looked at me and chuckled

" why ukopa ?hehehe " he laughed

" I don't have time for this " with that said I left him standing there at the park and headed home .

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

## NOMBUSO

bilixes ha lam loku ts hayisa emsebenzini I received a call from my friend Cikizwa "hello wethu " I said replying to the phone call

" khawuzapha wethu sisi ndiyakukhumbula yhini "I chuckled

" okay ke I'll be there in 20 minutes " I dropped the call and drove to cikizwa's house

" nqo nqo ,molwwni emzini " I said walking inside the house

" yhu shlobo saam !"she said as she hugged me .we sat down at the lounge

" hewethu khawuts ho kunjani emzini " cikizwa asked



"Tyho mntasekaya ,kukho nalanto imbi yayize noVuyo pha kulandlu ,ndizamile uya ku mankosi for umsebenza anga pass.i eskolweni yu u clever gqith murn lamntana bendi bawela akhe agule nange ngqondo !"

" haybo shlobo sam ,then why ungade umsebenze lomntana ? " cikizwa asked and I let out a deep sigh !

" lomntana une gift shlobo sam and very special one !"

" uyathwas a ?"

" ha.a chomi akathwasi ,une siphosikhulu gqith ,but haywethu ndisebenza utatakhe ngok uVuyo for amcapkele ,chomi ndithi kuwe akasamthetheleli tu sana ! "

" I wonder yintoni lento I special ngo Nonjabulo " cikizwa asked

" haywethu masidlule apho "

.

.

.

.

\* UNKNOWN LOCATION \*

"We have to find the chosen one Tata otherwise our village will suffer we need her tata !! " the Queen said as she was sitting beside the King !

"Uphi u Njabulo nkosikazi " the king asked

" hay andimaz sana !oko bemnkile "

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Insert 2 will be posted tomorrow as soon as we get 50 likes in insert 1 !

PLEASE LIKE ,SHARE AND INVITE YOUR FRIENDS !

- .
- .
- .

and please comment your thoughts .

[11/16, 18:18] :.insert 2 .

- .

•  
NONJ ABULO

•  
•  
It was exactly 8pm I've finished cooking supper and I'm already done washing dishes ,ma Nombuso is not home yet ,I wonder why because she's not the \*come home late \* type ,anyways since Nombuso is not home I decided to go and chat with dad a bit just to find out what's wrong with him these days ,he was sitting in the lounge alone watching football catch up in channel 210 ,my siblings have gone to bed ,even granny so this is the perfect time to talk to him .. I letout a big sigh as I walked into the living room .....

"hey daddy " he looked at me and carried on watching tv ,wow !

" uhm dad ,can we please chat about somethin' "

" about what ?! ,I don't even want to talk to you Nonjabulo ,wena you don't respect my wife ,you are

ungrateful I don't know why I took you from your mother I should've left you there .."I started crying ,why has my changed !I'm confused

" dad , I'm ...I ..I'm sorry ,please I would do anything to get back the old you please I miss you tata ! I miss your hugs " he looked at me and he chuckled ,he stood up and walked out of the living room ,and he turned and looked at me

" you are a curse Nonjabulo ,ever since you came into my life things have been falling apart ,I lost my job ,my wife and I fight all the time because of you ,yaz ...mxm " with that said he left me standing ,I was confused what happend to my dad ,what changed he knows how much Nombuso hates me ,I'm just confused and hurt ,I cried until I fell asleep at the couch ....

.

.

it was 3am ,I just couldn't sleep all the things dad said to me kept playing in my head I was beyond broken ,never thought my dad ,my one and only dad

would hate me so much I'm just confused I started crying all over again ...

While I was crying I had a vision ,I saw a Royal Throne with a Crown on top of it and suddenly I saw blood and on the crown and throne ,I was confused

....

.

.

So I was on my way to school ,today I was early it was 07:30 so I was chilled ,I heard someone calling out my name ...

"Nonjabulo ,Njabulo ,yima " I turned ,oh it was Sithembiso ,he was starting to irritate me !

" oh hey " I said as I faked a smile

" hello baby girl omuhle ,zibheke umuhle kanjani "I chuckled

" ufunanani ? \*what do you want \*" I said that with a straight face

" can I walk with you to school" he said

" k " we walked to school to school in silence ,we were about to reach the school gate ,he stood in front of me and held my hand ,now everyone was looking at us

" ha.ah ha.ah wenza ntoni ngok ?\* what are you doing now \*? " I said confused sana !

" I want you to be mine Nonjabulo ,I like you bra ,since grade 8 ,I was scared to ask you out please accept me " I chuckled

" khandeke uyazjongisa Sithembiso " \*leave me you are causing a scene \* "

" please Njabulo ,I'll make you happy " I looked around everyone was looking at us ,even my evil sybling ,SIBAHLE was smiling ,wtf .I smiled and looked at him

" ncela siythethe somewhere private lento " I whispered in his ear ,he let go of my arm ,we went under the big tree it was private there no could see us

"What were you thinking bra !!" I broke the silence  
,I was angry

" I like you Nonjabulo ,I want to be with you and I  
want everyone to know that ,please accept me "  
hehe unxilile lo !

" no no ,we can't asokwaz tu sana ! " I replied  
quickly

"Why ? " he asked looking straight in my eyes

" we can't ,andiphumi ekhaya mna ,I'm always at  
home we won't be able to see each other ,please  
leave me alone " with that said I walked away from  
the tree ,he pulled my arm ,the guy was tall so I was  
looking up at him the was cute and all but I knew I  
could never ever be with him !!..

He held my little face and kissed me ,I didnt know  
what to do next ! I've never been kissed before " just  
follow my lead " he said ,he pushed his lips close to  
mine ,and we kissed I could taste a cigarette from  
his lips / mouth ,as I was enjoying I felt something  
Pocking my stomach, I came back to my senses ,I  
pushed him !



" I have to go ,please leave me alone I'm not good for you " is said that while running back to class ....the lessons began everyone in my class was looking at me ,I couldn't care less .

.

.

It was now break time ,I find Avethandwa and Zintle in our usual spot " hey guys " I said

" hey ,shomi " they said ,I sat down and took out my lunch box

"We heard ! " zintle said looking at me

" heard what ? " I was acting confused

" we know you Njabu .." Ave said

" let's drop the topic guys " I said that irritated !

."we kissed " I said breaking the silence

"What ?!!!" I nodded

" you know the guy is dangerous boo ,you heard bad things about him " ave said with a concerned face ...as I was about to answer them the bell rang to

get back to class.

.

.

It was after school ,I quickly ran out of the school gate I didn't want to talk to anyone ,I went to yesterday's park just to think ....

" till we meet again Beauty " a deep said from behind me I looked over my shoulder ,mxm it was the guy from yesterday! I stood up

" please don't leave please " I sighed and looked at him

" khawuleza uthethe " I said with a bored face rolling my eyes

" I'm Njabulo " he said as he was sitting beside me

" nonjabulo " I replied

" nyani fe ? "

"Yeah why would I lie about something like that ?"

" you know there's something about you murn ,but I don't know what ,there's something murn " he said ,

"Njabu ,uyabizwa !!"that was my cousin Inga

" I have to go Njabulo ,it was nice meeting you " I didnt even wait for him to answer I ran back home ...

.

.

.

.

**\*AT THE ROYAL HOUSE \***

there was a sangoma chanting

" makhosi hnhem ..heem ,we need the chosen one otherwise the village shall suffer ,people will die of hunger ,there will be drought ,the cattle will die !!

Find the chosen one !!! Hnhem makhosi " the King and Queen looked at each other

" oh kodwa nkosiyam ,where will we find the chosen one !! " the Queen said looking at the sangoma !

,there was silence ....

.

.

.  
.NONJ ABULO

I rushed back home and I found Nombuso ,dad ,gran mother and another lady wearing white " molwen " I broke the silence ,they just looked at me and they walked out I was now left with the all white lady "molo ntombatane " the Lady said ,she was a swati

" how can I help you " i put my school bag down and sat across to her

" my child akhonto ilungayo ebomini bakho ,you have to find yourself ,find your mom ! The people are suffering they need you " she stood up ,I was confused ..

" mam I don't understand "

" in due time you will find out and don't worry I told them nothing " I looked at her confused

" your step mom and them " she said that walking out .

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 3 will be posted as soon as we reach 70 likes

.

PLEASE LIKE ,COMMENT ,MENTION ,SHARE AND  
INVITE YOUR FRIENDS .

.

.

.

love : admin .

[11/16, 18:19] : .insert 3 .

.

NONJ ABULO

.

The prophet lady left and I went back to the house ,as I entered they all looked at me for answers ,I just walked into my room and Nombuso yelled my name "Hee Nonjabulo !! ,come here !!" I went to the lounge and sat across Nombuso ,I looked at her " so what did the lady say ?" Nombuso said as she broke the silence " it has nothing to do with you ,you not my mother mos you remind me every chance you get and you make sure ! You make sure I'm aware of that !" I replied to her with anger ,she stood up and smacked me 2 times and I looked at my dad " Tata ! see what your wife is doing " I was now crying ,he ignored me and chuckled as he took of his belt ,I was scared my father has never land even a finger kum ,he grabbed me by my afro and pulled me to my room ,I was cry loudly I tried to remove my self from his hands but dad was too strong Nombuso my stepmother was laughing , my dad locked the bedroom door and started hutting me beating like there was no tomorrow I stopped yelling and begging for forgiveness because there

more I cried and ask for forgiveness the more he was beating me ,after a while stopped " Nx " my dad said as he left the room .

.

I got up and went to look myself at the mirror ,it was a shocking sight .Through my melanin skin I had red marks and scratches I cried loudly I didn't care if I was making a noise ,my stepmom walked in and smiled at me " ndanditshilo ,khaphakame utshongo bumnyama uyopheka isophoro ,you deserve it murn !!" I got up and went to the kitchen to prepare dinner my body was sore I had no choice .

.

I dished up the supper ,the whole fam was sitting at the lounge watching Generations ,I gave them their food then I went to take my food to eat with them .

stepmom: "and then wena what do you think you are doing !"

me : " my supper aunty "

stepmom : "hay inoba unxilile ,after so much

disrespect ,put away that food and go and wash the dishes ,nx "

I went to the kitchen I cleaned while my body was sore I cried .

.

I was done doing everything ,the family went to sleep ,it was 11pm and I decided to study while I was in pain I had no choice ! someone opened my bedroom door ,it was SIBAHLE .

" ufunani ,you came to make fun of me ?" I said to her with anger

" actually no mntase ,I came to give you this " she said as she gave me a sandwich ,I was hungry I couldn't say no

"Thank you " I replied

"Look njabu ,I don't like the way my mom treats you please always no I got you " she said as she held my hand ,I smiled and carried on eating .

" so I have heard ! " she said excitedly



"Heard what ?" I was confused

" that you and sithembiso are an item ,y'all are dating "I chuckled and looked at her

" no ,he just said he wants me ,imagine ! " I replied

" he's been asking for your number kesana ,and I told him you don't have a phone ,he was so disappointed " sibahle said

" hehake ,I don't want him " I replied

" you know what ! Let's create a Facebook account for you so that y'all can chat !"sibahle said ,I chook my head !

"No no "

" come on sis live a little " I laughed

" I'll sleep here tonight "sibahle said

" okay no problem " I replied ,I was relieved at least I get along with one member of this family .

.

.

It was break time my friends and I were sitting under the tree in our usual spot chatting while eating ,one of the grade 8 learners came towards us and greeted "hi " he said

He gave us a bbig slab of chocolate and ran "let me see " ave said snatching the present from me ,she read the letter "HEY NONJ ABULO ,I WANTED TO TELL YOU IM SERIOUS ABOUT US I LOVE YOU AND I WANT TO BE WITH YOU .."

I chuckled and stood up snatched the present and went to sithembiso he was chilling with his friends !" Whats this " I said to him with anger ,he pulled me aside " I'm serious about us baby girl ,I love you I want to be with you "he said that while licking his lips damn he's cute ! I had butterflies in my stomach I couldnt help but blush ! He came closer and kissed me ,I was enjoying the kiss until I felt his dick Pocking my stomach and I pushed him away " please give us a chance baby girl " he said

" you know my stepmom..."he put his finger in my lips while I was talking

" okay keh ! We can give it a chance " he smiled and hugged me ,wow maybe this guy likes me I just love being in his arms .....

.

.

NJ ABULO (the Prince )

.

" baby please hear me out I'm sorry " Lumka said ,she is my girlfriend

"Ha.ah ,you are getting familiar with me Lumka ,you cheated ! Fuck you !!!! " I said that leaving her crying I drove to my parents house ,we are from Durban well our Village and Palace is in Durban we came here in the Eastern Cape to look for the chosen one ,the sangoma said she lives here somewhere inP.E .

.

I arrived at my parents house I greeted

King : hello son

Queen : " the sangoma said .." I stopped her before

finishing the sentence

Me "yo ha.ah ,mom I'm sick and tired of this chosen one thing ,I have a girlfriend ma ,I love her and I want to marry her "

King : " why are you selfish ,huh Njabulo ,you know our village is suffering we need to ...." I didn't wait for him to finish I just went outside for a smoke ,I took out a blunt and started smoking ,and Nonjabulo the girl from the park crossed my mind I smiled and chuckled "she's so beautiful ,melanin beauty madoda heeey !" I said to myself .

.

.

\*SOMEWHERE IN P.E \*

" please please help me ,please please " people were looking at me like I'm crazy ! " please help me find my daughter ! Please " I was now crying .its been its 7 years since I last saw her ,I have lots of money but I can't even spend my money without

gult I always wonder how is she ,what is eating and does she have warm clothes to wear .

I sat down at the road and cried ...

.

.

.

.

.

.

.insert 4 will be posted tonight .

PLEASE LIKE ,COMMENT ,SHARE AND INVITE YOUR FRIENDS .

100 likes for insert 4 .

.

.

guys please like when you are done reading the insert ,I don't want any silent readers .

.

.

love : admin

[11/16, 18:19] : .insert 4 .

.

NONJ ABULO

.

few weeks have passed ,nothing has changed at home ,I'm still treated like trash ! but atleast sibahle and I are getting along ,we even sleep together and we spend a lot of time together Nombuso doesn't like our friendship ,Amahle ,asemahle ,inga and Liyanda stay with their uncle now ,so its just my stepmom ,grandma ,dad ,sibahle and I ,nothing has changed wethu its pretty much the same .

Oh Sithembiso and I are together he's been treating me like a Queen ,I like him I don't love him just yet Love is a big word kaloku .

.

.

It was the last day of our exams ,we were writing Physics it was a tough paper but at least I tried ,sibahle and I worked / studied hard so that we could pass our trial exams .sithembiso and I are going to the mall today ,he's taking me out for the first time we are going to mc Donald's .

.

"mntase please cover for me I'll get you something nice from the mall ava !" I said to sibahle as I handed her my school

"Okay keh ,ubuye early sisi ,you know how Nombuso is " sibahle replied

" yeah yeah I know ,bye mntase I'll see you later ! " I went to sithembiso ,he was standing with his friends .I stood behind him and covered his eyes his friends were laughing .

" I know this perfume murn ,is this my angel ?" I laughed and hugged

" mxm upholis a umdlalo wena ,masambe baby " he chuckled as we left the school gates and went to catch a taxi .

.

We were now sitting and waiting for our order ,we decided to sit outside because it was hot sana ,I smiled as I was looking at sithembiso he's so cute ,he's light skined small eyes ,he has ibrash cut and a little beard ,he kept on kissing my hands and telling me I'm beautiful and we gonna get married one day and we going to have beautiful babies ,I just laughed sana ! " ha.ah stop it now baby ,you've been telling me I'm beautiful ever since we been here ,hawume " I said to him

" oh ,so you don't want me to compliment my angel ,mxm wena " he replied ,our orders came and we ate our food while having light conversations and taking pictures of me .

.

We were done eating and preparing to leave .



sithembiso : "umh baby ,let's go to the park just to spend time ,please hle just 20 minutes "

Me : hehe .e murn we can't you know Nombuso ,but let's go " he chuckled

We went to the park and he pushed me kwi swings . "baby I'm going to get ice cream before we leave wait for me here " sithembiso said "okay " I replied ,and off he went and I was left alone at the park fiddling his phone .

"Fancy seeing you here without crying " I looked up and this face is familiar

"Who are you ?" I replied

"Ouch ,I'm hurt I've been thinking about you bra " I looked at him confused

"I'm the guy you met at the park ,I'm Njabulo "

" oh I remember you ,hi how are you " I replied smiling

" I'm good I'm good ,I see you have a phone now can I get your numbers " he said

" uhm sorry ,this is my boyfriends phone ,he went to

get ice cream " his face changed like he was disappointed or somethin'

" oh..."

" yeah " I replied

"I look I gotta go you know .."

Oh ,yeah yeah my boyfriend is also on his way "

" okay bye ,you are beautiful by the way uzigcine "

"Thank you thank you Njabulo " he smiled and left .

Why am I feeling guilty for telling him I got a boyfriend he was disappointed shame ,I thought to myself ..

.sithembiso came back with our ice cream ,we caught a taxi and left .

.

.

.

SIPHESIHLE MQHELE(nonjabulo's mom)

.

.yo ,I was tired of looking for my baby ,its been 7 years since I last saw her I miss her shame I don't want to lie but I won't give up ,I am filthy rich I can't even spend my money without feeling guilty ,I'm always wondering is my baby okay or not I keep on having bad dreams I can feel it murn my baby is not at peace right now !

.I decided to hire a private investigator ,I know they are expensive but I'm willing to spend as much money as possible to find her !

.

.

.NOMBUSO

.

So today I knocked off early at work I needed to go to a sangoma ,I really need that nonjabulo child dead !I hate her murn !so I'm going to another sangoma to get help ,I drove off to St Georges to find a sangoma .

.

I arrived at st Georges at a sangoma's house I  
knocked

"leave your shoes at the door "the sangoma said ,I  
took off my shoes

" uhm makhosi I came because.."

"I know why you are here ,I want to warn you ! You  
are playing with fire ,you going to have bad luck  
curses for the rest of your life "

"I don't understand makhosi please help me  
eliminate this girl !" I said that looking confused

" no sisi ,you can't mess with the chosen one  
,please leave ! " he said that point at the door

"Hima ,wait what to you mean she's the chosen one  
?"

"Hamba la ,leave now !!!!!" He was angry ,hay I'm  
confused now ,I drove off and headed home ...

.

.

.NJ ABULO (the prince )

.

Everytime I see nonjabulo ,I get a weird feeling  
murn ,a exciting feeling murn she's so beautiful  
yesses ,I don't know why I was hurt when she told  
me she had a boyfriend because I'm in love with  
Lumka mos and I'm going to marry her with or  
without my parents permission "baby " lumka said  
as she disturbed my thoughts

"Oh I'm sorry my love ,what did you say "

"Let's have some fun baby " she said that taking off  
her clothes

"No lumka I'm not in the mood " she got on top of  
me and sat on my dick

"You know you want me " she said

"No man ! Damit " I pushed her aside ,I went outside  
to smoke a blunt I'm in a bad mood honesty !

.

.

.

SIPHESIHLE MQHELE

.

. "mam I think we got a lead ,it was easy finding her because she's not hiding ,look " the private investigator said

"Let's go and take my baby ,please " I started crying

.

.we drove to a dirty location sies its so filthy at least I'll find my baby ,I'm so happy ....

.

.

.

.

.I decided to give you a insert early since I'm in a good mood ,and thank you for the support .

.

.KEEP ON LIKING ,COMMENTING ,MENTIONING

,SHARING AND INVITING YOUR FRIENDS .the  
story is about to get juicy .

.

.

.

.insert 5 will be posted tonight if I get enough likes  
and comments .

.

.

love : admin

[11/16, 18:19] : .insert 5 .

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

.

as I got off the taxi I ran towards the house I feared maybe Nombuso was back already from work ,but today was my lucky day she was not back ,granny is sleeping in her bedroom ,dad went out with his friends and I found sibahle watching tv .

" andidinwe nkosiyam ! Whuu " I said as I sat down throwing my purse on the floor .

\*I'm so tired \*

" iphi into yam emnandi ?" Sibahle replied

"Chill bra ,chill "

"Where is it njabu ?mxm wena !"

"Okay okay keh I forgot " I replied ,I really forgot .

" but you promised njabu !"

"Look ,I'll buy you airtime " I said that while walking into the bedroom ,I took of my clothes and hit the sack \*sleeping \* ..

.

I heard a noise coming from the lounge ,I wore my gown and went to check ,I saw a lady walking out of



the gate ,she has the most beautiful care ever it was a Mercedes the latest design ,she got into her car and drove off I wonder who was that .

"Who was that aunty ?" I asked nombuso

"Uhm .eh ...go and make dinner nxa !" Mxm ,I went to the kitchen and started preparing dinner ,I finished cooking and went to go serve them I don't wanna lie I'm a great cook ,aunt said I'm must take granny's food to her room she's not feeling well ,I also ate my food ,washed the dishes when I was done and I went to sleep it was a long long day I'm tired !

.

.

SIBAHLE

.

.

I can't even look at Njabu's face knowing that I lied to her ,you see that fancy beautiful lady that has a nice car is nonjabulo's mom ,pof she's claiming to

be her mom ,we lied to her and said nonjabulo ran away long long time ago with her boyfriend ,I feel guilty murn maybe I should tell her the truth ...

.

I walked into her room ,she was sleeping peacefully ,its now or never I thought to myself as I shook her to wake up ,she really needs to find her mom ,I don't like the way my mom treats her "vuka !wake up bra !I have to tell you something "I said

"Argh !what now ,couldnt you wait till tomorrow "she said mumbling ,I cleared my throat

" I think you should sit up for this "I said looking straight at her eyes

" okay "she said

" uhm njabu ,the lady that was here earlier is your mother ,she was looking for you ,my mother lied and said you ran away a long time ago with a boy " i said ,she was shocked her mouth was even open !

"Say what ? !!"

"Yeah she mentioned something about her living in

Blue water bay "

"Oh my gosh mntase !do you know what this means  
?I'm gonna be Happy again ,thank you thank you ,I  
love you !!" She said while crying tears of joy

"Let's sleep now ,we will go and look for her  
tomorrow " I said

",okay but I don't think I'll be able to sleep I'm too  
excited !" I chuckled and slept ...

.

.

.

.NONJ ABULO

.

it was 6am ,Nombuso leaves the house at 6:15 we  
are just waiting for her to leave so that we can  
prepare ..

Finally she's gone ,we bathed ..

.

.

We are now done ,I was wearing a short yellow dress with sandals ,sibahle was wearing a black Jean and a sweater as we were about to leave dad came into my room

"Where are you going "

Us : "uhm...uh...uhm .dad."

"You are going no where ! Sleep !" He said as walked out of the room I started to cry " I'm never going to find my mother " I said hopeless ,we were quite for a while

"I have an idea " sibahle says

"Yeah ?"

"Let's go out the window sis ! "

"Great idea let's go !!!" We jumped off the window we ran towards the taxi rank to catch a taxi going to Blue water bay ...

.

.

Its been 4 long hours of knocking door to door we are tired and hungry ! We came across a big big big huge massive mansion "could this be it ?" Sibahle says looking at me

"What ?no !no ! Remember she's a prostitute " I sighed heavily and sat on the grass we were tired and hungry we had no money ! after a few minutes a maid from the house came to us ,we stood up and looked at her "please help us mama ,we are hungry " I said ,she looked at us and opened the gate we got inside it was massive and very very beautiful house ,it even had a pool ,she gave us food to eat and we ate ,when we were done we washed the plates " thank you mama for what you've done ,may god bless you "I said

" its always a pleasure ,so what brings you guys here in this neighborhood "

" thing is ..." We are disturbed by a beautiful lady walking in ,damn she was fine ! She had a weave ,she was wearing a suit !

" hello madam " the maid said

" oh hey ..uhm " she said while looking at us ,I looked down I didn't want her to see my ugly black face

"Madam they were asking for food "

"Wait murn ! Njabu this is the lady from yesterday !!!!!" Sibahle said ,I looked at her I recognize this face !!!!

"Mama ?" I said crying

"Linomtha mntanam ?" She said dropping her bag and pulled me and gave me the biggest kiss ever ,we were now crying it was an emotional moment I was happy ,glad I found my mom !!!!!

.

.

.

After crying so much we sat at the lounge privately ,sibahle and the maid went to the garden ,my mom is very gorgeous !!!

"How are you my baby ,why are you wearing these cheap clothes !how are you ?!" She was crying

again ,I just played with my fingers

"Did they treat you well mntanam ?" She said

"Ma ,I was ...I was ..." I said trying to hold my tears but they failed me I started to cry all over again !

" they what Nonjabulo mntanam ?"

"They ..they ...are abusing me ,my step mom hates me I'm treated like trash or shit ma !! They made me a maid !!!!!" I said crying ,she was shocked and hurried upstairs ,moments later she came down wearing a tracksuit and she tied a weave

"Mas ambe mntanam ,uzondazi uNombuso !! Nzomnyisa emntaneni wam !!!!!"

\*Nombuso will know me today \*

"Ha.ah no ma calm down I'll go home today and I'll come back tomorrow please mah " I said ,at first she didn't want me to go but eventually she let me go ,sibahle and I caught a taxi and went home ,I'm happy finally I found my mom! .

.

.

.

.NOMBUSO

.

so today I went to check another sangoma in tinarha ,I drove there and I arrived the sangoma was already waiting for me

" makhos " I said

" the girl you are trying to kill ,is the chosen one ,you can't kill her "the sangoma said

" what do you mean ?"

"She's the next in line Queen of the Zulu 's "

"What !!!!?????!"

"Yes ,you see your mom is sick ?its because of your sins ,shes gonna die unless you apologize to the chosen one "

"That's never gonna happen !" I said that standing up



"I'm warning you leave the girl alone ,free her "

"No !" I said that walking out and I drove back home .

.

I arrived ,I found sibahle sitting with nonjabulo ,sies  
I was disgusted !

"Sibahle please go to cikizwa and ask her to give me  
R20" I said

"Okay mama " she said as she went out .

"Nonjabulo come here " she came closer and I  
grabbed her by her hair ,I dragged her to the flat that  
was not being used !

"Please please " she cried I couldn't care less !

I tied her into a chair and I put plaster in her mouth

"Let's see who will find the chosen one " I laughed  
as I walked out of the room

.

.

.

I'm tired guys I'll post tomorrow .

.

.

Don't forget to like ,comment ,mention ,share and invite your friends .

.

.

love :admin

.

Goodnight

[11/16, 18:19] :.insert 6 .

.

.

NOMBUSO .

.

So after I locked nonjabulo in the flat I ran back to the house and called cikizwa to keep sibahle for a few days and she agreed because I already told her my plan..

.

It was now midnight my husband vuyo was fast asleep ,I sneaked out of the house and went to the room I kept nonjabulo she was still tied up ,I dragged her and pushed her to the car booth and I drove off the plan is to ditch her away from P.E where no one knows her and she will die of hunger ..

.

I parked my car to some forest far far away from where we come from ,I pulled her out of the booth and threw her I took of the rope I had tied her with I also removed the salutape "please please mama I'm begging you ,please don't leave me here !I'll leave your house ,I'll run away please please please don't leave me here I might get raped please " nonjabulo said she was in tears begging for her life I had no remorse " mxm " I said as I drove off I left her there

,now my life will get back on track I will be happy once again with my husband ....

.

.it was 5 am I was preparing to go to work ,I went to go and check my mother since she was not well for the past few days ...

I knocked once and opened the door ,she was coughing and groaning ,I ran towards her bed .

" mah what's wrong ?" I asked ,she coughed and made me look at her hands it was blood she was coughing blood ! I panicked " vuyo !vuyo !" I shouted for my husband but he didn't answer I ran to our room ,he was not there ,I quickly took my mom to my car and drove to the hospital ,we got there and the doctors started examining her

.

Its now 12:15 in the afternoon still no news ,I was now worried ! I was panicking ,the doctor came "how is she " I said quickly

" mam ,we see nothing wrong with your mother ,I

think you should take her back home ,the hospital does not have enough beds ,I dont see the reason for keeping her here ,thank you " he said while walking away ,I was confused ,I took my mom ,signed the discharge papers and we went back home .

On our way home I received a call from my brother's friend Sibahle and her sisters uncle " hey bhuti melumzi " I said replying to the phone call

" there has been a accident ,come immediately !! " he said panicking

"What !??..."

"J ust hurry " he said I dropped the call and I went home to drop my mother ,i gave her pills for the pain and she slept ...

.

I arrived where the accident occurred I found both my daughters laying on a pool of blood ,not just any kind of blood black blood "what ? ..what ? " I said

" they are dead sorry sisi " the paramedics said ,the

undertakers took them ,I was in shock I couldn't believe it ,my brother and my two daughters are dead ! I started crying ,I was beyond broken .....

.

.

SIPHESIHLE MQHELE ( nonjabulo's mom )

.

.

I am so happy I found my one and only daughter ,she was still beautiful she had dark skin and a big afro just like my mother ,she takes after her grandmother she's so beautiful .

.

.

It was now 2 o'clock ,I've been waiting for Nonjabulo since morning ,my spirit is not at peace yaz ,something is wrong so I decided to Skype my husband and my son ..

.

Oh yes I'm married to one of the best business tycoons in south Africa and we have a son ,his name is Luyolo he is 10 years old I love him so much ,its been 3 years since I was married my husband and I love each other like we met yesterday ,anyways I skyped them ,they went on holiday in Mozambique they were having fun shame ,but my heart is still not at peace ,something is wrong maarn ! I took my handbag and drove to Nombuso ' s house .....

.

.

NJ ABULO (the Prince )

.

It was Tuesday ,I had no classes today I'm doing my last year in university I'm studying medicine I want to be a Doctor one day ,I have class tomorrow I decided to just chill at home today with my girlfriend Lumka ..

.

We were watching a movie ,she was in my arms I looked at her I love her so much I don't want to lose her I don't care about the chosen whoever she is ,I received a phone call while I was in my deep thoughts ,I checked the caller ID and I rolled my eyes it was my mom " mah " I replied at the phone call

" Njabulo ,mntanam something bad has happened in our kingdom we have to go to KwaZulu natal as in now !hurry up mntanami !" She said that and I dropped the call

"Babe I have to go back home " I said that removing her from my chest

"No you can't go " she said

" I have to sorry " I said that and ran upstairs and started packing ,she ran into the room "I'm coming with you " she said as she took her suitcase

"No you can't come lumka please !" I said

" no I'm coming "

"Okay hurry ,we have a flight to catch " we packed



our bag and drove to the airport ...

.

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

"unabantu bakho thixo ngamaxesha onke " I said to myself loosing hope I kneeled down and cried " God why have you forsaken me " i cried out loudly ,I couldn't believe what nombuso did

.

.

\*IN A KINGDOM IN KZN \*

.

"The Village is on fire ,we are loosing everything !! " one villager said on the phone ,he was talking to the king ,the village was burning to ashes .

.

.

.

.

PLEASE LIKE ,COMMENT ,MENTION ,SHARE AND  
INVITE YOUR FRIENDS .

.

.

.

.my readers please like after reading a insert ,the  
next insert will be posted as soon as we get enough  
likes,hopefully tonight .

.

.

.

love :your admin .

[11/16, 18:20] :.insert 7 .

.

.

## NONJ ABULO

.

"nyanga lemihla ,liwa laphakade,maxhoba  
ayakhawuleza ,nyanga lokulunga " i sang as I fell  
asleep I had lost hope ,clearly I was going to die  
here ..

.

.

NJ ABULO (the prince )

.

the next morning our flight had landed ,we caught a  
cab and drove to KUKHANYA KINGDOM .

.

we have now arrived ,I was in total shock most of  
the villagers were homeless ,many house's were on  
fire since yesterday ,luckly no one died ,we carried  
on our journey till we arrived at the palace .

.

as we walked in my mom shouted (what is this now

njabulo ,how dare you bring a girlfriend at a time like this ! You have no respect murn nx ! "My mother said

" mom this is my girl Lumka ,I love her I want to marry her " I replied

"I have no time for this ! Our kingdom is coming to an end you are busy bringing girlfriends over sies murn !" She left

"What's her problem ?" Lumka asked ,I ignored her and took her to my room ,we unpacked our clothes and rested a bit .

"Baby ,please don't leave this room ,I'm gonna come back for you I don't want any drama " I said

"But babe .." Lumka replied

"No ,its not up for discussion " I left her there and headed downstairs we had a family meeting and we were going to meet a sangoma to show us the way forward ...

.

Its been 3 long ours ,the sangoma had been

pleading with the ancestors to show us the way all he said was "you already met your chosen " I was just confused

" so why was our village on fire makhosi ?"the king asked the sangoma

" the chosen one is in trouble ,she has given up hope ,she is lost ...." the sangoma said

"What must we do ke ngoku ?" The king asked

"I'm sorry my king the ancestors are not showing me the way " the sangoma said as he left the palace ,I was tired of this chosen one thing !

" uhm ,mama papa ,I have to leave early in the morning ,I have practicals to do " I said breaking the silence

"No this boy ..." The king said

"No my husband let him " the queen disturbed him

" uhm can I ask one more favour " I said

"Yes boy " the king replied ,the whole family looked at me

"Can Lumka stay till I'm back I just want to go do my practicals " I said ,the family looked at me with shock my mom the queen clapped one "hay ngumhlola "

"Okay son as long as she will respect our traditions " dad replied ,the queen looked at him with disbelief and left ..

.I went to my room and packed few stuff for the 2 days I'll be in P.E

.

The next morning I drove to P.E .....

.

.

.SIPHESIHLA (nonjabulo 's mom)

.

"Mam we are trying in all our power to find your daughter ,I promise you ...." The police officer said

" yo ! Hay ,y'all been saying that for the past 11 hours !!I want my baby ,I have just found her please

!!" I replied ,they just looked at me ,I decided to go home

.

I arrived at home ,I received a call from my husband melumzi "hey baby " I said

"Hey love ,we miss can't wait for friday we miss you " he said ! ,shit !!

"No my love relax stay one more week just to relax " I replied quickly

"Why does it seem you don't want me to come back ,because you know what I'll do to you !" He said as he's tone changed he has anger issues .

"Dare to cheat on me ,I'll kill you " he said

"No no babe I would never " .I was now in tears

"Okay ill call you before you sleep " he said and dropped the call immediately he didn't wait for my response ,I breathed heavily ,as I went to take a shower .....

.you see my husband does not know I have a daughter with the name of Nonjabulo ,my husband

is one of the famous and richest business tycoons here in south Africa ,but he is very very dangerous I fear for my life if I tell him about nonjabulo .....

.

.

\*AT KUKHANYA KINGDOM (at the palace )

.

It was 12 o clock mid-day ,lumka went downstairs and made herself something to eat ,the queen entered the kitchen and gave her a disgusted look ,lumka saw how her boyfriends mother was looking at her ,she chuckled " what ? " she said

" you have no shame !you wake up at 12o clock midday and expect to be a royal wife ,never !" The queen replied

"J ust leave me alone old hag " lumka replied and went back to Njabulo's room

See ,lumka has no respect she's only dating Njabulo for fame she does not love him but Njabulo doesn't



know he is the one catching feelings ....

.

.

.NOMBUSO

.

could what the sangoma told me be the truth ,could all these bad luck things be caused by the chosen one ,while I was on my deep thoughts a phone call came through ,I sighed ,I was scared to answer the phone "hi " I said

"Come back sisi ,your house is on fire !! your mother is burned into ashes ! She is dead sisi " the caller said ,I dropped the call and prayed" I'm sorry god ,im sorry " I cried and drove to the nearest park to hang myself I was done with life ! Suddently I heard a laugh "you are not going to die that easily ! You have to suffer " the deep voice said I looked around I saw no one ,maybe I was insane .....

.

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

I decided to drag myself to the nearest road ,I just layed there I had lost hope already ,I don't even have the energy to pray I have been praying all my life and always wonderd when God was going to answer my prayers

I saw something like car lights it stopped in front of me an old lady took me inside of the car then lights off to me .....

.

.

.\*AT THE HOSPITAL \*

.

njabulo stood near the doctor as he was showing him how things are done then suddenly a woman came asking for help for a young girl "come ", the Doctor said as he led the way to the emergency room .....

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Thank you for the support guys ,y'all are encouraging me to write more ,and please like the insert when you are done reading .

- .
- .

.LIKE ,COMMENT ,MENTION ,SHARE AND INVITE YOUR FRIENDS !

- .
- .

.love :your admin .

[11/16, 18:20] :.insert 8 .

- .
- .

SIPHESIHLI (nonjabulo's mom )

.

I was chilling at my crib after taking a bath ,I received a phone call fro the police station " detective " I replied fast "we have found your daughter miss ,she is in hospital her condition is critical " the detective replied

" which hospital "

" greenacres hospital mam " I didn't reply I quickly wore my tracksuit and took my car keys and drove to the hospital ...

.

NJ ABULO(the prince )

.

The doctor led the way to the emergency room ,it was my very first time to deal with a patient I stood by the door I was scared "come closer " the doctor said I came closer ,and I looked at the patient she was uncondious ,I recognized the face ,murn this

girl looks like Nonjabulo the beautiful melanin girl from the park ,my heart beated fast I even had butterflies in my stomach " are you okay ?" The doctor asked I think he saw I was disturbed by somthing

"Yeah yes im okay" I replied

"Let's proceed then " the doctor said,I walked closer she is the most beautiful girl I've ever seen ...

.

SIBAHLE .

.

"aunt cikizwa its been a week since I was here I want to go home !" I said ,I was furious I missed nonjabulo

"No sibahle you are going no where !" Cikizwa said with anger and left me in the room ,I had tried to escape but the security is too tight ,something was telling me something is wrong murn but there is nothing I can do ,I'm locked in here till whenever ! ....

.

SIPHESIHLA ( nonjabulo 's mom)

.

I had arrived at the hospital i ran to the reception  
"Nonjabulo mqhele " I said to the receptionist "sorry  
mam we know no one by that name " she replied

"No mam a young girl was admitted just now "

"Ohhhh ,go to the second floor miss ,turn to the left  
and walk straight ,second door at the left it is room  
57 " the receptionist replied ,I ran to the lift it was  
too slow ,I took the stairs ..

.

"Doctor my daughter ,how is she " I said ,I was  
panicking

"Relax mam your daughter is fine ,you can come in  
she just woke up "

I walked into the room and sat next to her I held her  
hand

"Water water " she said ,I gave her a straw she  
drank the water

"Baby what happened ? " I said

"N..no...nombuso " she said and started crying

" don't worry baby I'll deal with her ,you got me now I'll never leave you ,I love you so much baby I'll do anything to protect you " I said ,I was also in tears ,my husband melumzi crossed my mind I brushed the thought I'll deal with it when it comes .

.

A few minutes later we were talking she was finally engaging on a conversation with me

"Uhm ..ma ,can I ask you something " she said

"Yes yes my baby "

"Are you a prostitute ?" I cleared my throat

"Uhm..no baby ..uhm ..well I was "

"Then ?"

"Look nonjabulo mntanam ,I was young when I had you ,I was only 21 years old ,I had no qualifications I had no money and no job ,selling my body was my only option " she looked at me disappointed

" but ,when your father took you away from me ,I carried on selling my body for 6 months I had already saved money to go back to school ,so I went to varsity and did business ,now I have 2 companies ,I have a small restaurant and a salon " I smiled

"Wow ma " she said excited

" yes baby "

"So mah do you have another child " she asked I choked on my saliva ..

"Sorry mam visiting time is over " a nurse said

"Okay ,baby I'll be back tomorrow I love you " I said and kissed her forehead ..

.

.

NJ ABULO (the prince )

.

After my practicals I headed back home ,I was happy that I could save Nonjabulo 's life ,I smiled at



just a thought of her ,you know there is something about that girl ...I chuckled and drove in the palace's yard

.

"Molweni " I greeted the family and they greeted back

"Son " the king said

"Yes dad "

"Makhosi the sangoma would like to have a word with you ,I nodded and went outside to makhosi 's rondavel ,I knocked

" come in " I went inside.

"Sit here " makhosi said

" Prince njabulo you already met your chosen one "

"Makhosi what do you mean ? " I asked

"The girl you saved your life is the chosen one " I was in shock

"What ?no murn makhosi it must be a mistake she's a child for godsake ,holy shit " I was in shock I could

not believe it what I was going to tell Lumka ,I love her I want to be with her

"I haven't told the family ,tell them yourself "  
makhosi said

" no I can't "

"Okay let's go "

"No makhosi .." I replied

"Don't be selfish boy the girl is in danger ,we walked into the Royal house my heart was beating fast ...

.

We are on our way to the hospital ,the family insisted we go I tried to stop them but they were too excited ,I lied to Lumka and said we are going to a family meeting ,I wonder how I'm going to break the news to her I was now sweating ...

.

.

NONJ ABULO .

.

As I was resting the doctor came in " you have visitors mam "he said and opened the door I saw Njabulo the guy from the park and many other people and I saw a sangoma

" o.oh okay what's this ?" I was shaking I was scared

"Mntanam ,I'm not going to beat around the bush ,wena you are the KUKHANYA KINGDOM 's chosen one you are the future queen " I woman said to me,I laughed

"Is this some kind of joke ?"

"No mntanam ,the Prince here is your husband ,you are soulmates " the sangoma said

" njabulo what is this "I asked him he was looking down the whole time

"Why me ?huh ?why me ?im sorry mam I can't except ," I said

"Mntanam if you don't agree our village will suffer and die of hunger you will also die because your

purpose on this earth is to rule the KUKHANYA KINGDOM ,you have no choice the sooner you accept the better " the sangoma said

"No ! "

"What ?" They said

"No ,get out !!! "

"Listen Nonjabulo " njabulo said

"No ,I don't want to hear it please leave I don't even want to see your face you disgust me ,how dare you choose me to be a queen " i started crying

"No ..no listen it was not me I'm shocked as you are I received ...."

"Ha.ah ,I don't want to hear it leave !!!" They left how dare they ,my mom walked in while I was crying

"What happened ?" She asked ,I told her everything she was not surprised "oh they found you " she replied

"What ma ? You knew ! "

"Listen mntanam ...."

"No mah leave I don't even want to see you " she left and cried myself to sleep .

.

NJ ABULO (the Prince )

.

The drive back home was silent we were trying to process everything that had happened to the hospital "she's beautiful " mom broke the silence ,everyone looked at her confused "the chosen one " she said ,I smiled ...

.

We arrived at home I went straight to my room I saw Lumka ,I grabbed and kissed her passionately I was hungry for her "wait ,whats wrong " she pulled out "nothing ,please babe just let me " I pulled her and grabbed her but cheeks

" no njabulo tell me what's eating you "

"Okay fine ,I can't marry you ,I must marry the chosen one " I said

"What ? Over my dead body !!!" She said I just

looked at her she was angry we kept quite for a while

" I'm I'm pregnant Njabulo ,with a boy so you have an heir now "

"What ! When ? " I asked shocked but excited

" uhm ..yeah " she said as she avoided eye contact ,I kissed her "thank you baby ,I'm going to have I baby  
" I said .....

.

\*SOMEWHERE IN THE STREETS OF ETINARHA \*

.

Nombuso was sitting beside the road asking for food ,she was shaking because of hunger her car had been robbed and has not eaten something for the past 2 days ,people were looking at like she was crazy ,yeah that's KARMA for you.

.

.SIPHESIHLI (nonjabulos mom ).

.

I always knew Nonjabulo was a chosen one for the KUKHANYA KINGDOM ,a profet once told me when she was born I thought she was crazy ...

.

I parked my car at the parking lot and went inside my house .

"Surprise maama " what ?!!!it was my husband and child

"Uhm..uh ...thank ...hey you said you were coming next week " I said

"We wanted to surprise you babe " I smiled

"I missed you mama " my baby hugged me ,I smiled but i was in shock ,what am I going to tell my husband

"So where you coming from ?" My husband asked

"Uh..uhm ,the restaurant " I said and cleared my throat

"Mmmhhh okay honey " he replied

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

Thank you for the support ,keep on liking the inserts when you are done reading your likes and comments motivate me to write more .

- .

.the next insert will be posted later ,and once again like the insert when you are done reading ..

- .
- .

.love :your admin .

[11/16, 18:20] :.insert 9 .

- .

.SIPHESIHLI .

- .



It is now 2am ,I can't sleep this nonjabulo situation is bothering me ,I'm scared of what my husband would do to me because he once asked me if I have another child I said no ,I didn't know I would find my daughter I thought I will never see her again ,I woke up and went to the kitchen to make myself a cup of tea and to think a bit ....

Melumzi woke up "honey ,what are you doing here its still 2am ,come on now I want to cuddle "he said rubbing his eyes

" uhm..okay baby I'm coming now now I just want to finish this tea " he nodded and went upstairs ,I've been trying to avoid him since yesterday ,he wanted us to be intimate but I lied to him I said I was on my periods ...

I went upstairs and cuddled with him ,his head was on my chest

"Why is your heart beating fast ?" He asked

"Nothing baby ,this happens when im ..uhm ..stressed about something " I replied

"So what is the cause of your stress ? " he said

while looking straight in my eyes ,I cleared my throat

"Ummm .....its...uhmn...work ..baby let's sleep you have an early meeting tomorrow " I said trying to avoid the topic ,he said nothing and carried on putting his head on my boobs ,we slept .

.

it is now 6 am ,melumzi is in the shower I'm preparing breakfast my son is still asleep he has a nanny so he won't wake up now

"Melumzi your breakfast ,why uthatha ixesha elide ?  
"

"Ngiyeza !" He replied and came downstairs we had breakfast in silence when he was done he stood up and kissed me on my cheeks "bye sthandwa sam I'll see you later "he said I just nodded and watch him driving out of the yard and finally he's gone ,I ran upstairs to take a shower to go to Nonjabulo I think its time to tell her the truth ....

.

.NJ ABULO .

.

I woke up early today im too excited ,I'm gonna be a dad ! Lumka gave me the best gift ever ,I looked at her while she was asleep I kissed her forehead ,I went to go and take a shower I have to go and see Nonjabulo today and explain to her what happened...

.

After taking a shower I went to make breakfast the maids came in " no no my Prince we will do it " one maid said

"No I'll do it myself dont worry " I replied

"Okay my prince " they left

I was done doing breakfast I took it upstairs and served my soon to be wife and baby mama breakfast in bed

"Mmmhhh this is nice " lumka said

"Get used to eat baby " I kissed her forehead

" uhm babe ,how about you stop wearing weaves

and be you know.. natural " I said

"Uyanya ke ngoku !!thats never gonna happen " she said

"It was just a suggestion " I replied ,I walked towards the door,"I'll see you later " I said as I walked out .

.

CIKIZWA .

.

I think its time I told SIBAHLE the truth how am I going to break the news to her gosh ,I walked to her room and knocked "sibahle sisi can we talk " I said while knocking

" ngena " she said ,I went inside and sat next to her

"Sibahle I have something to tell you " I said

"Okay " she said sitting up

"You see your mother hates nonjabulo ,she tried killing her with muthi but it never worked because she is The Chosen One "

"What do you mean she's chosen?" She asked

"Let me finish" she nodded

"Since Nonjabulo is the chosen one the muthi could not work on her so she decided to put muthi on your father's food so that he could hate

Nonjabulo, some sangoma warned your mother about the dangers of what she was doing she didn't listen, all the sangoma's refused to help her so she decided to kill Nonjabulo herself, uhm she ...you see that day she said you must come here that was the day your mother kidnapped Nonjabulo and went to ditch her in some forest I don't know" I said

"What!" she said with her mouth open

"It doesn't end there" I replied her eyes popped out

"Uhm ...your granny, uncle and sisters are dead because of Nombuso's bad deeds they died because of her sins, your uncle and sisters died on a car accident your granny burned with your house" I told her, she started crying ..I left her there

.

.SITHEMBISO (nonjabulo 's boyfriend)

.

Its been 2 weeks since I saw nonjabulo ,yes I know her home situation but she's never done this before I tried calling sibahle 's phone but it keeps on going to voicemail ,I love Nonjabulo I don't want to loose her its been 3 months since I was dating her ,I want to marry her and today I'm going to my uncle's house to ask them to help me send a lobola letter to Nonjabulo's parents ,I know I'm in grade 12 but I'm 21 years old I need to settle down now I'm done playing games I really love Nonjabulo I smiled while her face crosses my mind

.

I arrived at my uncle's house

"Malume I need help " I said

"Okay talk boy "

"I need you to write a letter to Nonjabulo 's father I want to marry her " I said that dead serious !

"Ts hini kwedini ,you are still young !"

"I don't care I want to marry her ,I'll use the money from my inheritance " I said

.

.

NONJ ABULO .

.

" nonjabulo mntanam I have something to tell you " that was my mom

"Yeah go ahead "

" please don't be upset ,I'm married I have a son "

" yo hay sana ,I just don't know what to do anymore its like I've been living a lie ,ha.ah mama get out I don't want to talk to you I don't think I can take this anymore "I said calmly my eyes were starting to sting ,I closed them tears started to fall ,mom looked at me she was also crying

" listen baby ..." She said

"Ha.ah mama I don't want hear it ," I said as I showed her the door ,she didn't argue she just left

and started crying ...my whole life is a mess ! I miss sibahle and my boyfriend sithembiso ,I cried myself to sleep ..

.

.NJ ABULO (the Prince )

.

When I arrived at the hospital to nonjabulo 's ward I saw her crying my heart ached it was I'm also heart broken ,I just couldn't overwhelm her so I left ,I think its time to tell my parents I got Lumka pregnant they must go and pay the damages and lobola ...

.

.

.hey fam, I'm sorry for not writing last night ,I have fever I'm really not feeling well please bare with me ,I'll try writing 2 inserts today long and short.

.

.and please carry on liking ,commenting ,mentioning



and inviting your friends .

.

Love :your admin .

[11/16, 18:20] :.insert 10 .

.A WEEK LATER \*

.

SIPHESIHE .

.

its been a week since Nonjabulo was discharged ,she understood my situation with my husband and we booked a hotel for her to stay a while until I tell my husband about her ,to be honest I'm scared I really don't know what he will do to me see ,my husband has anger issues I tried to make him go to therapy but he doesnt want to go ,so I rather not even mention the word therapy I don't want to make him angry .

So Im planing on doing a romantic dinner to break the news to him its now or never one way the other

he will know Nonjabulo and Nonjabulo is happy that she has a brother she's very excited to meet him ,the Royal family ? We haven't seen them ever since the day they came to the hospital .

. I woke up at about 11 am to go and visit nonjabulo and I bought her a phone its going to be a surprise

.

I drove to Pine lodge hotel where Nonjabulo was staying it is one of those 5 star hotels ,my baby gotta live the best life kaloku I knocked and she opened and gave me a hug ,I love my baby so much I don't want to loose her ..

.

.NJ ABULO (the prince )

.

"Baby we have to go to the doctor and do a check up you know " I said

"Uhm no my love its early morn ,anyways I went last tweek uhm with my aunt " she replied

"Hay baby ,why didn't tell me "

"I didn't think it will be a big deal "

"Of course it is Lumka ! Its my baby for Christ's sake !"

"Okay ke I'm sorry ! "

"Don't you dare be cheeky with me Lumka I'll beat you up nx ! " I said as I went outside to smoke a blunt ,I thought about Nonjabulo and smiled

.

A hour later I went back inside Lumka was busy on her phone

"Hey " I said ,she just looked at me and back to her phone

"Look ,I'm sorry for shouting at you and threatening to beat you " I said

"No mum NJ ABULO you will go back to your old self and abuse me I don't want you to hurt me ,you scare

me when you do those things bra " she said crying ,I once abused her but I got help and told myself I'll never lay hands on a woman

"I'm sorry baby ,its just that I was angry "

"So thats what you gonna do when you are angry ?are you going to beat me up and what about our future kids ? Ha.ah NJ ABULO " I held her hands she moved away from me I stood up and went for a drive ...

.

.NTSIKA ( the king )

.

This Chosen one thing is really bothering me ,our village is slowly coming to an end many of our cattle's are dying the dams are dry we only have one dam that has water and soon it will run out what will we do ,many of our villagers are homeless because of the fire so now they are living in the community hall ,I am really stressed out ! I decided to go to our sangoma Makhosi

.

I knocked once "come in my king " he said I left my shoes by the door and went to sit on the grass mat

" my king the chosen one must accept the Throne otherwise the ancestors will be angry and our village will die of hunger ,it hasn't rained for 6 months now " makhosi said

" what do you suggest we do ? "

"If the girl doesn't accept soon ,she will have bad lucks she has no choice I think we should leave her and she will suffer "

"What do you mean by that makhosi "

"My king what I meant is if the girl doesn't accept things may happen to her bad things my king ,so we should leave her she will come back to us and beg us to give her the Throne ,don't worry my King "

makhosi said ,I just nodded signing that I agree with him ....

.

I went back at the house I found njabulo sitting

alone at the lounge "you look worried son " I said

" I threatened to hit her tata " he replied

"Njabulo you know you will go to jail if you hit her!!!!!! You can't afford to GI back to your old self you have to marry The Chosen One and bring joy to our kingdom once again ! " I said with anger ,we kept quite for a while

"Tata Lumka is pregnant " njabulo said

" what ? Do you what this means ?"

"Yes tata I'll have to take her as my second wife ! "

"Yeeey uyawenza amasimba kwedini " I said as I walked out ...

.

.SITHEMBISO .

.

See ,I got connections everywhere so i know where nonjabulo is I'm going to her today to surprise her with an engagement ring I'm so excited my uncles finally agreed to help me with the Lobola

negotiations i just have to speak to Nonjabulo and finalise everything ,I took a shower and prepared to go to the Hotel to meet my future wife !

.

NONJ ABULO .

.

"Bye mom ,goodluck with future daddy " I said laughing

"Thank you baby I need it ,I love you so much " I kissed her

"Once again thank you for the phone "she just smiled and went out I deep sighed as I went to check out my new phone its a Samsung galaxy A20 bhabha ! I was so excited I created a Facebook account I uploaded one of my cute pictures and many requests came in ...

.

While I was taking a rest I heard a knock on the door

" coming I said I quickly wore my gown and slippers  
,I opened the door

"Suprise ! " it was sithembiso I jumped on him and  
we kissed oh god I missed him

"Aww baby this is cute " I said taking red roses and  
a box of chocolates from him ,he kissed my  
forehead ,we sat on my bed and chatted a bit

"So Nonjabulo what happened to you ? " he asked  
and I told him everything except the Chosen One  
thing he was saying "yho" all the time

"But baby relax you got me now I'll never leave you  
ava my love ? " he said while kissing my hands

"Thank you so much sthandwa sam " I said smiling  
,he got on one knee o..Kay

"Nonjabulo mqhele ,ntombiyam emnyama  
,ndoniyam yamanzi ,ever since I met you ,you have  
made me a better pers on ,I know its been 4 months  
of us dating but it feels like its been years of bliss ,I  
quited smoking I no longer drink alcohol because I  
want to be perfect for you I love you Nonjabulo  
Linomtha Mqhele ,please marry me I see my future



with you " he said I was in shock ! No I can't marry him I don't love him I just like him !

" sithe please stand up " I said

"Please don't reject me Linomtha I love you " he said and started crying

" no you can't marry me sithe ,you can't love me ,I'm not a normal girl " I said walking towards the balcony outside my room

"What do you mean ? " he said walking towards me

"I'm The Chosen One sithe ,I know I haven't accepted the calling but one way or the other I will have to rule over the Kukukhanya kingdom "

" what ? " he said with anger his face was starting to be pink his small eyes became bigger and they were red I slowly reversed away from him he's scarry

" what did you just say Nonjabulo ?" He said walking towards me he was angry

"You ...you ...cant marry me "

"FUCK THAT !!DO YOU HEAR ME ! YOU ARE MINE ONLY " he said I was now at the edge of the balcony

" You will wear this ring !!! "

"No ..no ..what about my people ,my kingdom ?" I said I was now crying

"FUCK THEM ,YOU HEAR ME ?" he said ,he grabbed me and turned my face down I was now at the edge of the balcony he was holding me by my hair I was crying ,we were on the 7th floor so we were high I was scared if he let go I'm gonna die

"P..please...please " I said crying

"Say yes " he said as he was grabbing my hair harder it was sore

"Y..yes...yes " I said crying ..he pulled me over and kissed me and went back to the room ,I followed him

"That's it " he said

"Now wear this fucking engagement ring you are mine nonjabulo " he said and threw the ring to me and walked out I guess he went home

I quickly locked the room and cried myself to sleep I really didn't know Sithembiso is a psycho ,what am I

gonna do .....

.

.

SIPHESIHE .

.

I was done preparing for the romantic dinner my husband walked in

"Mmmmm smells divine " he said as he walked towards me and kissed my forehead

"Umh yes baby ,sit down baba I have to tell you something that's been bothering me for a while " I said ,I thought I should get to the point

"Sounds serious " he said sitting down and putted his hands on the table I looked at them I was scared

" I was 20 when I fell pregnant with a baby girl ,his father took her away from me I thought i will never see again ,she was treated bad by her stepmom ,I recently found her please baby accept her please " I said he was nodding the while time ,he was calm

"Okay " he replied

"Okay ? " I asked

"Yes ,your past is your past it has nothing to do with me ,anyways I always wanted my first child to be a girl ,I wished mpendulo was a girl " he chuckled

"Oh wow ,okay baby thank you I thought..."

"Thought what ? She's innocent she did nothing wrong ,I relate at how she was treated ..." He said ,I dared not to ask him more I don't want him to be angry ,maybe that's why he has anger issues

"Thank you sthandwa sam " I said and kissed him

"So when are we meeting the girl " he said ,I smiled

.....

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.hey FAM thank you for being patient with me ,I was not feeling well the past weekend but I'm better now and I'll be providing a lot of hot and juicy inserts I hope y'all are ready

.

.

Please like ,comment ,mention ,invite and shard the page my dear readers .

.

.

Love :your admin !

[11/16, 18:21] :.insert 11 .

.

.SIPHESIHLI .

.

.it is 8am ,my husband woke me up with breakfast inbed we both took a day off ,he said he wants to meet with Nonjabulo and we must help her move in here ,well Mpendulo is with his grandmother he

doesn't know just yet about Nonjabulo but I think he will be excited ..

We were done eating and we took a shower when we were done we both wore matching outfits I wore my high waist blue sky jean that fitted my thighs perfectly my ass was out I mean I got ass for days I'm not flexing I also wore my white blouse and my black block heel ,my husband on the other hand wore his blue jeans and white shirt and finished off his look by wearing sneakers .

Okay short disruption of my husband and I ( I am a short base ,I got thick thighs and a big booty I am light skinned ,I have short hair but I always have a weave ,my husband is a little bit taller than me ,he's brown in complexion ,he has a little beard and he has a bald head guys it is called \*inkqayi \*in isixhosa he's cute shame and he has muscles he goes to the gym almost everyday . )

.

"Are you ready my love ,you are so beautiful " he said holding my waist and brought me closer and

he tilt his head a little to give me a kiss .

"Yes baby " I said breaking the kiss ,he nodded and we drove to the hotel Nonjabulo is excepting us I gave her a call last night she was ecxited to meet melumzi ..

.

.

We arrived at the hotel and took a lift to Nonjabulo 's room we knocked for a while she didn't open I was starting to get worried now ,I looked at Melumzi

"Maybe we should ask the hotel to open for us " he said

"Yeah okay " I said and he walked away he was going to the hotel manager to ask for help ..

.

.

.NJ ABULO .

.

I just woke up to a most happy and yet scary dream

,I dreamt of Nonjabulo we were happily married and had 5 kids I chuckled it was an amazing dream

lumka : uhlekani ?

- what are you laughing at ?

me :nix

- nothing

Her:" ohh ,baby I'm going out with my friends tonight ,please give me your bank card " I just looked at her I just gave her R 2000 ,2 days ago

Me : "where is the money I gave you 2 days ago huh Lumka ? "

Her : "uhm I gave it to my mom, she had to do ....uhm...the groceries "

Me : "okay ,here " I gave her the card and went to my parents en-suit to tell them about my dream

.

I knocked when I arrived

"Come in " mom said



"Hey ma ,where is dad?"

"He is taking a shower ,what brings you here ?" She said smiling and pouring herself a cup of tea ,she offered me

"No thanks " I replied

" okay ,so ..? "She asked

" mama I dreamt about me and Nonjabulo ,it was the most amazing but scary dream ,were were happy and had 5 children and that's the scary part "I said and laughed and I smiled when I thought of her

" son do you like her ? " mom said smiling

"Of course not ma ,I love Lumka "

"Okay I accept your decision ,your father told me about her being pregnant ,what are you going to do ?" She said calmly

" I'm gonna marry her obviously "

"Son that's not what us Royalty do ,you have to marry the chosen one first "I just nodded ,we spoke for a while and asked to be excused ..

I went back to my room and decided to face call my friends I miss them ...

.

.

SIBAHLE

.

" aunt cikizwa I think its time you let me go ,next week I'm going to school so I don't see the reason for keeping ms here and I have to attend my sisters funeral at Mthatha " I said

"Okay I'll give you money to go to Mthatha ,when you come back you can come and stay with me "

"Okay aunty " I said and went to pack the few clothes I had and aunt cikizwa drove me to the taxi rank to catch a taxi that was going to Mthatha

"Bye aunt cikizwa ,I'll miss you " I said

"Bye mntanam I'll miss you " she kissed my forehead and waved goodbye ,after a while the taxi was full and it left the city of Port Elizabeth I looked at the window and a tear escaped from my eye I

quickly wiped it so that no one notices ....

.

.

.

NONJ ABULO .

.

"mntnam wake up wake up ! " I heard my mom 's voice but it sounded like it was far I tried opening my eyes at first they were blurry but they got back to normal

"Hi ma ,I'm sorry I overslept " I said

" take a shower and pack your clothes we have been here for the past 30 minutes "

"Okay ma "

When I tried standing up I couldn't and I couldn't feel my legs .

"Mama ! Mama ! Mama ! " I said screaming and crying

"What ?" She asked running back inside the room

"Mama I can't feel my legs I can't walk mama !" I started crying

"Haybo mntanam ,Melumzi the child can't walk " my moms husband walked in and carried me to the car mom was still packing my clothes at the hotel and came back and drove to the hospital ...

.

We arrived the doctor diagnosed me and came back a hour later

"Klass family " the Doctor said okay klass family ? Maybe that's my moms marital surname

"Yes " mom replied quickly

"We see nothing wrong with this child " he said

"Haybo ,how doctor the child can't walk for Christ's sake !" mom was shouting bhut Melumzi her husband came and calmed her down and the Doctor left

"I think needs more of a prophet or a sangoma "

bhut Melumzi said ,my mom looked confused so as I

"I mean the child didn't accept the Throne maybe the ancestor's are punishing her " he said ,I looked at them and cried

"Why me ? But I don't want to be the chosen one " I said

"But its your birth right baby ,you have no choice but to accept ,look we will go and rest tomorrow we will go to the sangoma " she said bhut Melumzi was nodding ,they put me in a wheel chair and we went to our car and drove back to our house in silence as we were trying to process everything that has happend

.

.

LUMKA

.

allow me to re-introduce myself my name is Nolusindiso Mabhena ,my fake name is Lumka I am

22 years old of age ,I met Njabulo 3 years back but I am dated him for fame and I want his money ,things were going well between us he was going to marry me but there is this chosen one thing ,now I have to be a second wife over my dead body I want to be Queen ,so I'm going to kill Nonjabulo Mqhele because she is the one standing in my way of being a Queen and oh I'm not pregnant but I got a plan ,I have a friend of mine he's name is Sithembiso I want him to help me and fall pregnant so today I'm going there to sleep with him and hopefully I'll be pregnant ,come along with me in my journey of Betrayal and Greed ,hope you'll enjoy .

.

.

NONJ ABULO .

.

\*THE NEXT MORNING \*

.

we were on our way to Kukukhanya kingdom to

meet the Royal families sangoma apparently he's the only one that will be able to help me ,we arrived at the kingdom all I can say is it is dull there is no green grass nore plants ,there are no rivers its just dry I feel sorry for them ...

.

.my mom and Melumzi left me in the car and moments later they came and took me back with them to a small rondavel which I figured it was the sangoma's and it really was ,I sat on the grass mat the sangoma looked at me and chuckled

"What ?" I said annoyed

"Akho lutho "

-Nothing he said

He carried on speaking to the bones and chanting speaking thounqs I wasnt famiar with

" the ancestor's were angry at you but they are forgiving you " he said smiling

" okay " I replied ,he lighted impepo and said I must speak to the ancestor's ,I did as I was told when he

was done he commanded me to say I accept the Throne

"I NONJ ABULO LINOMTHA MQHELE ACCEPT THE ROYAL CROWN AND THRONE OF THE KUKUKHANYA KINGDOM " I said while I was crying I can't believe what I was putting myself into,I'm really scared ,makhosi was quite for a while concentrating on his bones

"IT IS DONE " makhosi said ,suddenly it started raining I heard the villagers singing joyful songs ,I cried

"Why are you crying my child you should be happy ,it has n't rained in KUKHANYA KINGDOM for 6 months " makhosi asked

"I'm scared " he held my hand

"Dont worry mntanam the ancestor's will guide you and will always be with you every step of the way " he said ,I smiled and wiped the tears on my face

.

HERE MY J OURNEY AS NONJ ABULO :THE



## CHOSEN ONE BEGINS

-come along with me to the journey of SADNESS  
,HATE ,BETRAYAL and at the end our LOVE WILL  
CONQUER ALL.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Please like ,comment ,mention ,invite and share the  
page ,thanks for the support .

.

.

Love :your admin

[11/16, 18:21] :.insert .12.

.

NONJ ABULO .

.

Its been almost 4 hours since I've been in makhosi's rondavel he was still busy with the bones or ancestors I'm not sure about these things ,the villagers are outside the palace yard ululating and singing joyful songs it's still raining ...

"its time my child "makhosi said ,I nodded I knew it was time to go and see the King and Queen and my future family

" wear this I'll wait for you outside "

"O..oka.y " I replied I was shaking ,he went outside ,I wore a long traditional skirt and a white t -shirt and I wore a doek my afro is big so I had to tie the doek around the my hair and I was done I'll looked like a GODDESS i walked out of the rondavel my mom attacked me with a hug

" are you sure you are ready for such responsibility nonjabulo ?"

"Yes mama "I replied ,makhosi came towards us

" its time " I nodded and followed makhosi to the Royal house ...

.

.NJ ABULO .

.

I woke up at 10 am ,Lumka didn't come back home last night I let out a big sigh I just hope she didnt go to the club I was still in my deep thoughts I heard a knock

"Come in" a maid walked in

"My Prince the King says you must be down stairs in 30 minutes "

"Okay " I replied ,she went out and I took a shower

.

30 minutes later I went downstairs everyone was busy

"Mom what's happening "

"The chosen one is here ,didn't you see its raining outside " she replied ,my eyes popped out

"So does this mean..."

"Yes son ,go and sit in your chair "

"So mam she accepted the Throne " I asked still surprised I didn't expect this I was still shocked

"Yes Njabulo !" I went to sit at my royal chair I rubbed my face with both hands "fuck ! What am I going to do " I thought to myself

.moments later my Chosen One walked in she was beautiful she is dressed in a traditional attire she's so beautiful I looked at her and smiled at her I don't want her to be nervous she came and sat at the grass mat next to me and looked at down "oh shes the shy type I see " I thought to myself .she looked at me and made straight face she looked down again her eyes were red I think its from the crying

" let's begin " makhosi said to us as he started the Chosen One ritual ....

.

moments later makhosi was done

" it is done ,it is time to introduce The Chosen One to the villagers " makhosi said ,the king nodded

Nonjabulo tried standing up she was struggling

"Haybo Njabulo help the lady " mom said ,I smiled and helped get up our eyes locked we were staring at each others eyes for a while the king cleared his throat "uhm..er...thank you " she said shyly I just smiled at her

"Can I be excused for a second " I asked

"No Njabulo you are busy mos you can't go " mom said

"Okay " I replied ,I wanted to call Lumka and ask her to stay at her mothers house for a while but I'll call her later .

.

We were now in front of the villagers Nonjabulo was next to me she was shaking I held her hand ,she looked at me "its okay " I whispered in her ear .the ceremony began

" GOOD AFTERNOON " she said and kept quite she was nervous "proceed " the king said

"Uhm..er...I ...I .." She said shaking ,I held her hand tighter

"GOOD AFTERNOON ,MY NAME IS NONJ ABULO LINOMTHA MQHELE I AM THE CHOSEN ONE AND FUTURE QUEEN OF KUKHANYA KINGDOM .." she said and kept quite

"Uhm she's shy my people but the official ceremony will be held on Saturday " I said defending her

"Ncoooo " my mom said ,I just looked at her with a straight face and pulled Nonjabulo back in the house ...

She deep sighed "thank you for that " she said

"Its okay " I smiled at her

"I'm nervous you know ,I'm not used to speak to large crowds "

"You'll get used to it ,water? "

"Yes please " she replied ,I gave her

"So am I allowed to go back to school?" she asked

"uhmm.yeah which grade are you doing?"

"Matric" she replied sipping at her glass of water

"so which course are you doing next year" I asked

"Medicine" she said smiling, I chuckled

"What?"

"No maam its just that I'm doing my last year in medicine" I said, we laughed

"Umuhle uyezwa?" I said looking straight at her hazel brown eyes, she cleared her throat "thank you" she replied

"Lunch is ready" mom shouted from the dining room

"Shall we?"

"Of course" she stood waiting for me to go first

"No ladies first" I said, she smiled and walked out first FUCK she got a big booty .....

.

.

.

LUMKA.

.

I woke up and looked at the time shit it was 2pm I had a hangover

"Sithembiso ,take me home " I said with a sleepy voice

"Take a shower first " he replied

"Okay " I replied went to take a shower

"Can I join you ? "

"No I'm tired muni sithe maybe tomorrow "

.

I was done showering I wore my long yellow dress and sandals ,I received a call from Njabulo

"Hey honey " I said

"Why didn't you come home ?" He asked with anger

"Thing is babe ,my mom is sick I forgot to call you "



"Okay stay there ,we have family problems you will come back next week "

"But baby ..." I replied

"I'll send you money ,I love you " he dropped the call ,that was odd he never does that

"Sithembiso I changed my mind take me to Neliswa's house "

"Okay " he replied

Neliswa is my best friend I'll be staying with her for the few days and we will have enough time to plan the Chosen One 's death by next week I need not want her dead I NEEDher dead ...

.

.

SIPHESIHLE

.

We were having dinner at the Royal family 's house in silence

"Uhm ...Nonjabulo will come home with me " I

broken the silence they all looked at me

"Why?" The queen asked

"Nonjabulo has to prepare for school, next week they are re-opening she's doing her matric" I replied

Queen: "but..."

Prince: "ha.ah mama let her go and finish her matric we will get married ngo December" he said as he looked at Nonjabulo, Nonjabulo looked back at him and nodded while blushing

"Okay" the king said

We finished eating and asked to leave Nonjabulo was staying behind we are going to fetch her tomorrow they say it is tradition for her to spend the night but she and Nonjabulo will be sleeping in separate rooms till they are married I'm glad I must say

We said our goodbyes and went to our car

"Melumzi do you think the child is ready?" I asked

"We'll see" he replied and kissed my hand ...

.

.

NONJ ABULO .

\*THE NEXT MORNING \*

.

I woke up and took a shower ,I wore my floral dress and sandals I didn't wear a doek I'm not yet married kaloku ,I went downstairs the family was already seated the only seat available was next to Njabulo eaaawww this guy irritates me I sat next to him

"Good morning " I said softly looking down

Them : "morning "

Queen : "Njabulo give your wife food " he did as he was told he had a straight face ,I didn't care I just ate my food in silence ,when I was done I cleared the table ,the maid came and took the dishes from me

My mom arrived

"Bye my girl ,come to visit this weekend ,don't forget

about the official ceremony on Saturday " the king said

"Okay tata ,bye " they smiled and waved ,I waved back

We drove back home at Blue water bay finally .

.

.SITHEMBISO .

.

I went to the hotel this morning and they told me Nonjabulo checked out 2 days ago ,I sent my IT guy to find her they tracked her down she was at Blue water bay ,so I went there ..

.

I knocked a woman opened "hey mam I'm looking for Nonjabulo "

"And who are you ?" She asked

"I'm her friend from school "

"Okay ,Njabu your friend is here !"

"Okay mama I'm coming !"

"She's coming now wait here I'll be at the lounge "  
she said walking away

"Surprise " I said to Nonjabulo she was shocked she  
tried screaming I held her mouth

"Dare to scream ill kill you " I said she nodded  
quickly I let her go

"I heard you accepted. The Royal crown ,why ?"

"Uhmhhh...I had no choice I'm sorry " she started  
crying

"Look I don't care ,I want you to go to the Royal  
family and say you made a mistake you can't  
accept the Crown "

"But I can't please don't do this " she said crying

"I don't care I'm giving you a week or I'll kill your  
parents and you'll be an orphan nx !"I said

I kissed her forehead " I love you " I said and left her  
crying ,I dont care I love her and I'm going to marry  
her or Hell will break loose !!!

.

.

.

**\*SOMEWHERE IN PRETORIA \***

.

The gang sat around their boss

"We found Nolutindiso boss " the boss let out a evil laugh

"Bring her here ,she thought she will steal my money and get away with it well she thought wrong "

.

.

.

.

Please like ,comment ,mention and invite your friends .

.

.

Love :your admin .

[11/16, 18:22] :.insert .13 .

.

NONJ ABULO .

.

its 4 am I haven't slept a wink ,I've been thinking about sithembiso said to me I'm.scared of what he will do to my family yo I regret being his girlfriend now I'm trapped with him for life ,since I can't sleep I went to the kitchen to make myself a cup of tea ..

"What are you doing here at this time " a deep voice interrupted my thoughts I turned around and oh it was bhut melumzi

"Nothing bhuti"I quickly replied

" nothing ?"

"Yes " I said

"Talk to me my angel maybe I'll help you "

"Its nothing bhuti " I said and stood up from the high chair and walked towards the stairs

"You know ..." He said and I turned and looked at him

"What ?"

"I saw what happend let me help you " he said sipping on his Henessy cognac

"You saw what ? " I said walking towards him

"And heard everything " he said

"But how mom was in the lounge and you were at work " I asked

"Angel I know everything that happens in this house I mean everything " he said ,I was now scared and looked at him confused

"See ,I got connections everywhere and I got cameras in each and every wall of this house "

"So you knew about me before mah told you ?" He nodded



"Then why didn't you..."

"Look I'm a very patient man, is aw how much you meant to her so that's why I accepted you & please call me dad" he said walking to the lounge and relaxed on the sofa

"Well thank you dad " I said as I smiled

"Good night now go to bed ,tomorrow you going to the mall with your mother "

"Okay dad goodnight and thank you "

"And don't worry about sithembiso you won't hear from him again " I nodded and went to bed still shocked till I drifted to sleep .....

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

iwoke at 5am and decided to stalk Nonjabulo a little by social media ,well to my surprise she doesn't have Instagram ,Twitter she only has Facebook and

she recently created the account I checked her pictures Damn she's beautiful ! but I'll never be able to love her I love Lumka and she's my soul mate+ she's the mother of my baby but I wish she had ambitions and dreams to fulfil just like Nonjabulo ,wait why am I even comparing Nonjabulo and Lumka oh God ,I let out a big sigh and prepared to go to school.

.

"Good morning family" I said walking downstairs for breakfast

"Morning " she said

"Buhle its been a while since I saw you I missed you mntase " I said to my sister Buhle

I have 3 sisters and 2 brothers ,Buhle ,Liyabona ,Mihle ,Sinawo &Themba

Buhle &Liyabona stay in boarding school and Mihle is married and lives with her husband sibonelo

Sinawo and Themba live in the city they hardly come to the royal house .

"Yeah I know bhuti "she replied ,I just nodded and ate my food and left for school ...

.

.SIBAHLE .

.

I arrived in Mthatha ,much has changed around here I haven't been here since I was a little girl but I can still remember some of my relatives ,I looked at the house before I entered and took a huge breath in and out ,I walked into the yard and went to the back door and knocked I'm scared maybe they will chase me away .

.

" mntana ka sisi "

-"my sisters child" ,aunty said

"Its me " I said smiling and began to cry

"Oh I'm sorry my child about what happend but don't worry we will give your sisters ,Granny and uncle a dignified funeral " she said as she hugged

me

"Come inside baby let's start with the funeral preparations "

"Yes aunty" I replied

.

.

LUMKA .

.

I am at the hospital waiting for Njabulo ,he said I must him here around lunch time ,he's here to do his practicals I waited for him by the reception

.

I lifted my head up as he came towards me god I can not get over his hotness kaloku guys my man is tall ,dark has a little beard ,he has a brush cut and he has 6 pack

"This is all yours my baby " he said with a smirk on his face

"Mxm " I said laughing

"Let's go to the park " he said and we went to the park

"So you called me here because ?" I asked

"Look Lumka I'll be honest with you ,I love you so so much ,I dont want anyone but you ,you are my soul mate and the mother of my children "

Shame this guy he doesn't know I don't love him ,I'm only after his money geez

"Yes I know my love " I said while faking a smile ,I really don't love him !

"So yesterday the Chosen one accepted the Throne and crown of kukhanya kingdom and we are getting married on December the 5th " he said ,sies I'm disgusted

"Okay " I replied

"Don't worry I dont love her ,when we married I'm going to buy her ,her own house she won't live with us " he said as he held my hands

"Wait ...my love we need a maid ,she should come and live with us and we will make her our maid " I

said ,he was not happy about the idea

"Think about our baby my love " I said kissing his hands

"Okay fine ,but we won't over work her " he said ,I'm going to make her suffer and she will want to divorce Njabulo ! ....

.

.

**\*SOMEWHERE IN THE BRIDGES OF P.E .\***

.

Nombuso wakes up ,she had made friends at the streets they live by eating from the bins and asking money she regrets not listening to the sangoma now she has to suffer because of being greedy she prays every night for forgiveness hoping God or Nonjabulo will one day forgive her .....

.

.

.

.

.

350 likes for the next insert .

.

Please like ,comment ,mention and invite your friends .

.

.Love :your admin .

[11/16, 18:22] :.insert.14.

.

.

.

NONJ ABULO .

.

.

it is Friday and I'm preparing to Kukhanya Kingdom

for the weekend ,tomorrow is the grand village celebration ,im sad because mom won't be there she will only arrive tomorrow and I'll be going home Sunday morning to prepare for school .

.I arrived at the Royal house the King and Queen were waiting for me by the door they smiled as I walked towards them

"Good morning your Majesty " I said bowing down to them

"Good morning my girl ,welcome once again " the King said and led the way to the family table it was time for breakfast I zoomed the room I couldn't see Njabulo but I don't care wethu ,at the table there are 2 girls waiting for us

"Morning " I said greeting them

" hi "they replied

" oh I'm buhle " said the younger one ,I nodded the other one carried on at what she was doing at her phone ,yo she had no respect shame

" Liyabona ! Put that phone away " the queen



commanded her

"Just a sec ma !"

"No put it away "

"Okay then ,argh " Liyabona replied putting her phone away and she looked at me top to bottom

"So you the Chosen one ?" She asked

"Ye...yes " I replied and laughed

"Yo Lumka is much better than you " she said ,my heart dropped

"Liyabona be respectful !" The king commanded ,and we settled down and the breakfast was served

.

.

A few minutes Njabulo walked in ,I looked at my plat I can't even look at him in the eye ,I'm just shy yo !

"Aws eqhoshe ntwazana ,the boy is not yours "

- "you blushing " liyabona the older sister said

"Why are you rude Liya ?" Buhle asked ,I was embarrassed Njabulo was looking at me

"Stop all of this nonsense !" said the king

"Okay tata " they said

" good morning family " Njabulo said and sat next to me ,we ate our breakfast in silence I couldn't help but looking at Njabulo chewing his food ,the way his lips moved when he was chewing oh god he is hot I must admit but I don't like him murn he's not nice ,he is the arrogant type I don't go for arrogant guys .

We finished eating and the maids cleared the table

"Njabulo can I talk to you for a minute " Njabulo said and I looked at him ,then at the family

"You can go " the king said , followed Njabulo at some place that seemed like a garden of some sort

"Uhm hey " he said

"Hi" I replied with a straight face

"Uhm I just wanted to say we don't have to be in

love ,we can just be friends because I have a girlfriend and I love her ,so please "

"Then why are you telling me this ?" I asked ,he cleared his throat

" uhm...the way you were blushing at breakfast ..uhm..look I don't want you to be catching feelings so I thought I should settle the record straight " I just looked at him and laughed

"You think I would date you ? Whuu hay bhuti you are not my type " I said laughing and left him standing there at the garden ,I'm sure I bruised his ego ,yo this guy Uzixelele va ba he's the shit .

I went back inside the house and helped with the preparations of tomorrow's party .

.

.NJ ABULO .

.

I don't why I'm hurt when nonjabulo told me I'm not her type yo that bruised my ego ;my self-esteem went from 100%to 20%,imagine a beautiful girl

telling you ,you are not cute

I decided to call my baby Lumka ,I miss her so much

\*phone call convo\*

"Hey baby how are you " I said

"I'm fine ,I miss you "

"Don't worry baby after this celebration I'm coming to P.E "

"Okay then " she replied

"So where is the ugly girl ?" She asked ,yo I don't know why I was hurt

"Don't call her ugly baby ,that's the chosen one " she laughed

"She's the chosen one there by your village ,here at my house she's going to cook and clean kaloku " she said

"Hay baby don't be wrong "

"Oh so you defending her already ?"

"No no my love " I replied

"Oh ,think about our baby Njabulo ,he will need a nanny "

"Okay ke ,and oh Liyabona is here " I said and she screamed ,Liya and her are best friends yo !

" ohhh my friend is back ,I missed her ,baby give me her number "

'I'll send it on what's app "

"Okay " she replied

"Baby I love you " I said and she kept quite for a while and deep sighed

"Love you more " she replied

"Where is the \*I\*"

"Okay keh I love you more " I chuckled and ended the phone call ,I really love Lumka but she can be dramatic sometimes

.

.SIPHESIHLI .

.

I was woken up by kisses and cuddles from my husband, he's such a darling I just love the way he's been with Nonjabulo

"All this love and affection early in the morning " I said with a sleepy voice

"I love you kaloku baby and today I'm taking you to the Spar my treat " he said

"Nco baby, I love you ava " I kissed him at his cheeks

"I love you too Nana " he held my hands and I layed my head on his chest and felt his heart beat, best feeling ever!

"Baby the schools are reopening on Monday, you must fetch Mpendulo and he must meet Nonjabulo " I said getting up

"I'll fetch him Sunday "

"Okay " I said walking into the shower

.

.SIBAHLE

.

"wake up baby ,we need to go buy groceries for tommorrow " aunty said

"Okay " and I went to take a bath ,I wore my long floral dress ,sandles and I tied my braids and I was looking fyee ! (fire)

.

We arrived at the mall and bought the groceries

"SIBAHLE I forgot the toiletries ,hurry to the toiletry isle " I ran to the isle and I bumped into this guy's chest ,he was tall and light skinned

"Whatch were you going " he said he had a deep voice

"Sorry "

"You must .."

"I said sorry now move I need to go "

"Fiesty I see " he said ,I faked a smile that was visible

"My name is sinawo " he said

"Okay ,now move "

"Whats your name ?"

"SIBAHLE now move " he moved out of the way ,argh this guy is irritating ,I bought the stuff and we went home to prepare for tomorrow's funeral .

.

NONJ ABULO .

\*THE NEXT DAY \*

.

it is exactly 1 pm ,the people are waiting for me so that the celebration could begin,I was scared what if they don't like,I deep sighed and walked out ; they ululating I smiled at them

"Oh she's so beautiful " I heard one lady and I smiled at her



I went to sit at the grass mat next to Njabulo and the celebration began ...

.

.MIKE (nolusindiso's enemy )

.

"Boss she goes by the name Lumka " sbuja said

"Okay ,are y'all ready ?"I asked

"Ya boss " they replied as I loaded my gun .

.

Allow me to re-introduce myself ,I am Mike Siwendu from Nigeria ,I wouldn't call myself a gangster but I'm into crime I'm a drug dealer ,I sell drugs I also do human trafficking here and there .

As you know, I know Nolusindiso but y'all know her as Lumka

She was once my fiance but she stole atleast half of my money ,she lied to me and said she loved me but she didn't and now I'm back for Revenge and

she will pay .

.

Join me in my journey to seek revenge on my fiancée  
,buckle up your seat belts its going to be a bumpy  
ride

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

The celebration ended but we were now gathered  
outside with Njabulo's cousins ,his sister buhle has  
been nice to me compared to liyabona who has  
been giving me nasty looks but I don't care

"Goodnight Njabu " they said

"Night "I replied and they left ,I just thought I should  
get some fresh air and process everything that has  
been happening in my life .

"Hey " I turned and looked ,it was Njabulo

"Ya " I replied

"About yesterday ,I'm sorry " he said and I chuckled and looked at him

"Its okay " I said and he came and sat next to me ,we both layed with our backs looking at the stars without saying anything ,he kept on stealing glances at me .

.

.

.

.

like ,comment and invite your friends . 450likes  
for the next insert

.

.love :your admin .

[11/16, 18:22] : insert 15 .

.

NONJ ABULO

.

It is Sunday morning I woke up and took a shower ,I was still at the Royal house

After I was done taking a shower I wore my orange knee high body hugging dress ;it revealed my thick thighs and my big ass ,I tied my hair into 2 neat buns and damn I looked good ,I packed my clothes and went downstairs for breakfast .

"Wow ,I love your body,umilile sisi"buhle said as I walked in the dining room the whole family was there even Njabulo ,yo I was shy

" thank you "I chuckled and sat next to Njabulo

" good morning "I said and they greeted back ,we ate in silence

When we were done the maids cleared the table

" uhm ..my king and Queen thank you for having me I had a great time "I said to the king & queen

" its a pleasure my girl ,I'm glad you enjoyed "the king said

" I wish you could stay for the week " the queen replied

"No ,I can't ma I have to go to school I'll be extremely busy "

"Oh ,so do you attend a public school or a private school ?" Queen asked

"Public ma " they all looked at me shocked ,Liyabona laughed and clapped her hands once

"Royal 's don't attend public schools " the king said

"No its fine I love my school ,besides its my last year in high school " I replied

"But you will need royal guards for protection " the king said and Njabulo nodded ,what the fuck akho need bethuna

"No sir I'll be fine "

"My girl ...."

"My king I'll be fine "I said and he nodded and we kept quite for a while

" uhm ,I have to take nonjabulo home ,"Njabulo said

"Okay ,bye mntanam " the queen said

"Bye Lino "buhle said ,wow she knows my second

name ,everyone said goodbye except liya I didn't care

Njabulo took my bag and we went to the car and drove off

" are you hungry ?"he said focussing on the road

"Nope"

"Ohk"he said

The trip was 30 minutes of silence but he kept stealing glances at me until we arrived at my house

" bye thanks for the lift "I said

" bye ,see you soon can I get your numbers ?"he asked and gave him

"I'm homeeeeeeee ,I screamed walking in " no one answered ,I walked towards my moms bedroom when I was about knock I heard moans eaaawww mom was shouting like "oh shit. Fuck melumzi " while melumzi was groaning eaawww

I ran to my room and took my earphones and listened to music till I drifted to sleep .....

.

SIBAHLE .

.

"Bye aunt ,I promise I'll visit more often " I said to my aunt ,I was going home today ,we buried ma yesterday

"Bye baby " aunt said and kissed my chubby cheeks

I got into the taxi that was heading to Port Elizabeth ,I can't believe I burried half of my family on Saturday ,mom didn't even show up to her children's funeral

I no longer have parents nor siblings ,I'm going to stay at aunt cikizwa's house for a while till I be independent ,I doubt I'll go to university I got no money I never imagined my life would turn out like this ,but here we are gents .

.

LUMKA .

.

"ahhh shit sithembiso ,I'm cumming " I said as he exploded inside me ,my legs vibrated as his juices dripped on my legs ....

"That was good " he said as he breathed heavily on me

"Move ,uyandisinda " I said and pushed him aside

"Argha mxm " he said and we kept quiet for a while ,I looked at the ceiling and thought about Njabulo ,but I had to do this for our future

"I have to go " I got up attempting to leave ,he grabbed my arm

"Where you going " he said

"Fuck what ?I'm going home " I said

"You not going anywhere till I say so "

"What the fuck sithembiso ,I want to go ,let me go you hurting me " he was holding me tightly not wanting to let go

"Take off your clothes " he commanded



"No !"

" I said ..."he said aggressively ,I cried while taking my clothes of till I was strip naked

"Bend " I did as I was told ,I can't believe sithembiso right now ,this is rape

He took off his clothes and pushed into my entrance roughly ...

.

NONJ BAULO .

.\*THE NEXT MORNING \*

.

I woke up early this morning ,I'm exited to see my friends again Zintle and Avethandwa ,god I missed them I have so much to tell them and oh I last saw sibahle the day I was kidnapped by her mother

I took a bath and wore my school skirt ,white shirt and a pull over since it was hot today .

I commed my afro ,I didn't tie it so it was all bushy

I took my specticals and went downstairs for

breakfast

"Morning ma " I said not looking at her ,I just can't look at her ever since I heard those sounds yesterday

"Hey baby ,there is your breakfast " she said as she handed me a bowl of cereal and I ate

"Yaz I didn't even hear arrive yesterday " she said and I chocked on my cereal

"Uhm..I ...er...I got home ..at 2 "

"Oh ,okay " she replied

I finished eating my breakfast

"Ma ,bus fare ?"

"No I'm.taking you to school " she said as she tied her weave

"No mama there is no need " I said faking a laugh

"Its not up for discussion "

Mxm ma is so boring okay ke let's go ,we headed to school ,the learners looked at my moms admiring it

I walked into the class room and sat on my chair ,I zoomed at the class room I can't see sibahle ,first period began

Sibahle came in late ,she smiled at me ,wow I'm happy we cool

.

Break time I sat on my friends usual spot and waited for them ,I saw them from a far I screamed ,they spotted me and screamed

"I missed you guys " I said as I hugged them

"You are glowing baby !" Ave said

"Look at your afro its even bigger than I last saw it " zee said ,I just laughed

We walked to our usual spot .

"Bitch look at this " i said taking out my Samsung a20

"What the hell !" They both said

"Yuup " I replied

"Where did you get the money ?" Zee asked

"Okay sit down guys I'll tell you the whole story "  
they sat down and I told them  
eveerrryyyythingggggggggggg ...

.

.MIKE .

.

"We spotted her at some flats in new Brighton boss  
" sbuja said

"Let's go now ,I've been waiting for this day since  
foreva " I said

We drove to new Brighton

.

LUMKA

.

"I hate you ! " I said crying and running out of the  
flats ,he laughed at me

I was so hurt ,how could sithembiso ,my own friend  
rape me ,I know we fuck and all but No means No

I ran towards the road to catch a taxi back to my moms house at Motherwell ,I just need my moms hugs right now .

As I was waiting a black car pulled over ,I was grabbed by 2 black big man and they pushed me into the boot and drove off ,I can't believe this is happening to me worst day of my life ,first I was raped by my own friend and now I'm being kidnapped ....

.

.NJ ABULO .

.

I'm chilled at my apartment ,I can't get Nonjabulo off my mind ,is that even normal ?

.

.

SIBAHLE .

.I spotted Nonjabulo and her friends she seemed happy

"Hi " I said to them ,she attacked me with a hug

"Baby I missed you ,how's dad " she asked

"Can y'all give us space " I asked and they left

"Sit down linomtha "

"Oh okay "

I told her everything ,she was now crying

"Oh my god sibahle I didn't know " she said trying to wipe away her tears

"Yeah " I replied ..

We chatted for a while,she offered me to stay with her mom but I said no ,I don't want to intrude

.

It is now after school ,aunt cikizwa sent me to spar to buy some stuff

As I was standing by the cue ,some cute guy was standing behind me but I recognize ,hes the rude guy from mthatha mall ,I turned and looked at him

"Its you " he said with a smile on his face ,he had

dimples

I faked a smile

"Can I get your number "

"No !" I replied and paid

I was waiting for a taxi a grey GTI stopped in front of me ,it was the rude guy sinawo

"Can I give you a lift ? "

"No !"

"Okay choose one ,lift or numbers " sies this guy is irritating

"Okay here " I gave him my numbers and he left there is no way I was gonna get into a strangers car

...

.

.Here is where I met my soul mate .

.

.MIKE

.

we arrived at the ware house ,I told the guys to rough her up a bit ,she had blood all over her clothes ..

"Till we meet again " I said chuckling

"Its you ,how did you find me ? " she asked me panicking

"I have my ways " I said sipping in my whisky

"You bustard ! "She said

I laughed " guys rough her up again "

"Sho boss " they replied and did as they were told

.

.

.

like ,comment ,mention and invite your friends .

.

Love :your admin



[11/16, 18:22] : insert 16 (bonus )

.

.

MIKE .

.

The next day ,I went back to the warehouse where we kept nolus indis o (Lumka) I really need my revenge ,this girl took half of my money

After she stole my money ,I was left broke for almost a year but now I'm back for revenge ....

I arrived at the warehouse ,she was still tied up in a chair ,she had blood over her clothes and damn satisfied

"I'm back boys " I said as I chuckled

"Ya ya boss " they replied

"And what do we have here " I said as I took of the saluetape off lumka's mouth

"You'll pay ! Fuck you !" She said screaming ,I gave her a hot smack across her face

"Bitch where is my money " I asked

"Eh...I don't have it .." She said crying

"Nolusindiso where is my money ?" I said gun pointing her

"I'm sorry but I lost it " she was crying

"What do you mean "

"You see ..when I ran away ,I got robbed ,if I had the money I wouldn't be here " she said

"You fucken stole my 5 million and you got robbed !"

"I'm sorry baby "

"Don't you dare baby me ,you lied to me !you left me ,you played with my feelings ,I loved you I cared for you bitch " I replied throwing a chair on the wall

"I'm sorry baby ..I was desperate ,I love you " I chuckled

"No you don't you love the prince " I replied

"No my love ,Im dating the prince ..for ...for money ,I was gonna steal his money and come back to you " she replied

"Are you joking ? "

"No I'm not my love ,I love you baby I promise I'll do anything " she replied ,I kept quiet for a while

"Okay ,steal the money and come back to me and we will get married ,I'm giving you 3 weeks " I said ,I just can't help it I still have feelings for Lumka

"Thank you my mike " I smiled

"Now get the fuck up and wash that pretty face of yours " I said ,I untied her and she went to the bathroom ,sbuja looked at me

"What ? " i asked

"Boss ,can't you see this girl is playing you ?she just wants you not to kill her "sbuja said

" there is no such! "I replied and went outside for a smoke

I can't believe sbuja said what he said ...

.

.

SIBAHLE .

\*the next day \*

.

I just arrived from school I'm so tired I threw myself on my bed ,my phone rang I checked the caller ID ,it was a private number so I thought I should just answer it maybe its important

" hi"

"Hey beautiful " a deep sexy voice replied

"Who are you? "

"Its me sinawo " I laughed

"Ufunani ?"

" can I take you out on Saturday ?"

"What no ,hay I don't want to "

"Why ?" He replied

"Because ,you are a stranger "

"But if we meet ,we could get to know each other "  
he replied

"No ,i don't want to "

"Okay ,then I'll come to your house "

"But you don't know where I live "

"Well ,I kinda followed you yesterday "

"You did what ?"

"Sorry"

"Alright then " I replied

"So you saying yes ? "

"Yeah ,but I'm not gonna stay long " I said ,I didn't want him to come here I don't want to disrespect aunt cikizwa

"Yes !" I laughed

"Well its a date ,we will chat on WhatsApp " he said ,I laughed and dropped the call this guy is crazyy !

.

.SINAWO MATHEBULA .

.

I'm on my way to kukhanya kingdom ,I've just been

in a call with a girl I met at mthatha mall when I was on my business trip last week ,I just like her because she's the fiesty type

I arrived at the Royal house

"Hey ma & dad "

"Hello " king & queen said

"Big bro " Njabulo said and we fist bumped ,I went to the lounge mom said she wanted to have a chat with me

"Welcome back son " she said

"Hey ,ma but I'm only here for 3 days "

"Iyo ,but anyways ,mntanam you are almost 26 years old you need to get married " she said

"Hay ma not this again "

"You need to get a wife sinawo ,a Royal wife "

"No mama ,I'll marry anyone I like ,I will marry a commoner "

"No sinawo ,you gonna marry Nomonde from Langa kingdom "

"That's why I never come home !" I said as I walked to my room

.

Allow me to re -introduce myself ,I am Sinawo Gift mathebula ,I'm a royal prince from kukhanya kingdom

I'm 26 years old this year and I have a construction business ,I'm really doing well for myself

I hate being a Prince they want me to marry a royal princess from another kingdom ,but no man ! I'm not falling for an arragened marriage ..

.

Join me in my journey where my soul mate and I's fate will be tested but at the end Love shall conquer all ,buckle up its going to be a bumpy ride .

.

.

.

.

Next insert will be posted now now ,this is a bonus insert for your patience .

.

Like ,comment and share .

.

Love :your admin .

[11/16, 18:22] : Insert 17 .

.

.

NJ ABULO .

.

I've been calling Lumka since yesterday her phone goes straight to voicemail ,I also asked her mother and she doesn't know where she is ,I'm worried sick because its unlike her to switch off her phone

I was bored so I decided to call Nonjabulo ,my chosen one.

Me : "hey "



Her:"hi "wow cold reply

Me : " how are you today "

Her:"I'm good ,I'm just tired I've just come home from school "I chuckled

Me : " don't worry ,2 more months and you'll be done with school "

Her:"I guess so "

We kept quite for a while

Me : "look I'm sorry about the things I said that day "

Her:"its fine bra ,i ts water under the bridge "

Me : "no its not okay ,let me take you out ,so that we can get to know each other "

Her:"I don't think thats a good idea .."

Me : "please ,just one lunch it won't hurt "

She laughed

Her:"okay keh ,we'll see next week I'm busy with my school work "

Me : "okay I understand ,can we be friends ?"

She laughed ,damnshe has a ugly laugh

Her : "yeah ,why not "

Me : "okay keh ,bye we will talk soon good luck with your school work "

Her : "thank you bye "

She dropped the call ,

I threw myself on my bed and looked at the ceiling till I drifted to sleep ...

.

NONJ ABULO

.

After the call I had with Prince charming ,wait why am I calling him prince charming .

I went downstairs to have a snack ,I tiptoed to the kitchen

"Why are you avoiding me ?" Moms voice said from behind me ,shucks !

"Uhm ..eh ..nothing "

"Tell the truth Linomtha !" She asked

"Okay keh ,I heard something when I came from school yesterday "

"And what was that ?" She asked and I looked down and played with my fingers

"I over heard you and dad busy having uhm a sexual intercourse " I whisperd ,she laughed

"Oh god ,I'm sorry baby about that " she replied

"Its okay ma "

"Okay then ,I promise you shall never hear mourns ever again "

"Thank you mama " gosh I was relieved

I went back to my room and logged in to Facebook ,I saw prince Njabulo 's friend request ,wow I smiled as I looked at his picture he is kinda cute shame ...

.

LUMKA

.

finally mike let me go home

I tricked him and said I'm in love with him ,honestly I don't even like him the only man I had true feelings for is Sithembiso but ever since he raped me yesterday ,I hate him I don't even want to see his face he really broke my feelings

I went to my flat and took a shower and wore my p  
j's

I decided to call Njabulo ,but his phone went straight to voicemail ,maybe he's busy

.

SINAWO

.

"Dad ,why did you arrange a marriage for me ,worst of all ,I don't even know the girl ,I don't love her "

"Its tradition boy !"

"No tata ,I don't care about tradition ,I'm gonna

marry the girl I love !"

"I gave you everything and is this how you repay me ?I let you be the in control of Kukhanya construction at a very young age ,I gave everything you wanted the least you could do is to marry Nomonde from Langa kingdom "

"No tata ,im not marring her !"

"Sinawo ! " he shouted

"No dad ,you marry her ,you see that's why I never come home !"

"You are disrespe sinawo ,I'm gonna take the company away from you !"

"I don't care"

I said as I left the royal house and drove back to p.e

- .
- .
- .
- .

My readers I made a mistake at my previous insert  
Sinawo is 22 ,one year older than Njabulo .

.

Please like ,comment and invite your friends

.

Love:your admin .

[11/16, 18:23] : insert 18 .(bonus )

\*\*unedited \*\*

.

.

SIBAHLE .

.

Saturday •

.

Today is the day of my date with sinawo I'm excited  
bra ,we have been chatting via WhatsApp the whole  
week and I must say he is a great guy with a good  
sense of humor ,he really makes me laugh

I woke up and took a bath ,my date is at 1pm so I still have time to prepare

When I was done bathing ,I wore my black high waisted jeans my white shoulder off top and my gold sandals

I have short hair so I combed my short curly hair and damn I was fire !

I went to the kitchen to make something to eat ,I found aunt cikizwa making tea

"Hey aunty "

"Hey baby ,aws emhle uyaphi ?"

-you are beautiful where you going ?

"Uhm ,I forgot to tell you I'm going to see my school friends today "

"Okay ,be back by 6pm it's not safe for young girls out there "

She said as she went out of the kitchen

I finished eating my snack and grabbed my sling bag and went to the park near aunt cikizwa's house

,sinawo was going to fetch me there

"Hey beautiful " sinawo said as his car stopped in front of me ,he was still driving that grey GTI from the day we met ,its very clean and smells nice from the inside

"Hey nawo "I said blushing

He got off the car and opened the door for me

" thanks "I said he smiled and jogged to the drivers seat ,we drove off

It was a silent trip

" connect and play music "he said

" no ,play your music "

"No ,I want to hear your play list "

"Okay then ,I listen to summer walker ,jhene aiko ,cardi b ,Nicki minaj typa music "

"Oh ,so you like rnb and hip hop ?"

"Ye "

"Me too actually ,I also listen to summer walker and



a little bit of jhene ,mostly I listen to migos ,Khalid ,Roddy rich ,da baby etc ."

"I also listen to those artists " I said and we shared a laugh

"Now connect "I smiled and connected my phone and played cardi b's invasion of privacy album,he was nodding his head the whole time ,mxm this guy .

" we are here "he said and opened the door for me

" mhh ,st elmos restaurant " we were at walmer .

"Yes beautiful ,they make the most delicious pizza "

"How did you know I love pizza ?" I said laughing ,he raised his shoulders and we went in and ordered .

"So how old are you sibahle ?"

"Well I'm 18 turning 19 next month and you ? " I said putting a piece of pizza slice in my mouth ,he was watching me chew the whole time ,lol

"Sinawo !" I disturbed him from his day dreaming

"I said I'm 18 turning 19 next month and you ?" He

chuckled

"I'm 22 this year "

"Okay ,so what do for a living ?"

He cleared his throat

"I own a company ,well its a family business but I'm the one in charge of it "

"Mmh " I said nodding

"So where are you from ?"

"Im from kzn"

He kept his answer short

"Okay ,and your parents ?"

"Can we please not talk about them please "

"Okay "

I wonder why he doesn't want to talk about his parents but maybe as the time goes on he will tell me

"Where are yours ?" He asked

"Well my siblings recently passed away ,my mom

went away and I don't know where is my father he left us one night I don't know where he is "

"I'm sorry about that ,love and light " he said as he held my hand and kissed the back of it ,I just smiled

We ate our food and went to the park just to chill having random conversations with laughs here and there ,he then took me home and kissed my cheek ,wow my first kiss with sinawo

I think I have a crush on him ...

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

So today I'm meeting up with my friends avethandwa and zintle ,we will be chilling at ave's house since she's home alone

See ,I'm very privileged to have a rich mom all of the sudden ,my mom and bhut melumzi have been spoiling me rotten

To be honest I never imagined my life to turn out like this but ke it is all gods grace ,everything I have prayed for I got I pray and thank god everyday for the blessings he's been showering me with ever since I met my mother ,I'm very safe to say I'm finally at peace

.

I took a shower and wore my black mini leather skirt ,yellow crop top and my black vans ,I tied my afro into a bun ,damn I'm pretty

I've always been insecure about my looks and my body since I'm a little bit fat ,I have thick thighs and big stomach but not that big

I told my mom about my insecurities and she gave me the longest lecture ever and she said I should be proud of my body and I'm doing just that

"Mom ,I'm going ke please fetch me ngo 7 pm at ave's house I'll send you the address when I arrive there "

"Okay Nana ,be safe ava do you need money ? "

"No ma I'm fine ,bye "

I said and went to the taxi rank which is not far from my house ,I caught a taxi going to New Brighton

I arrived at new Brighton ,I knocked at ave's door step there was load music playing so there was no way they gonna hear me so I entered

"Avethandwa ! Zintle "

They both looked at me and laughed ,I noticed they were drunk

"Sorry chom we didn't see you ,grab a drink there "

they said pointing at some corner there was 2 carry packs of Belgravia cider my fav ,I grabbed one can

"Let the party get started "

I screamed as I took a sip from my can ,its gonna be a great day

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

I am at my apartment in p.e ,I arrived 3 days ago  
I'm chilling with Lumka watching some movies

"Baby "

"Mh "she said and turned to me

" we need to see a doctor for a scan "

She stood up

"No ! I told you moss I went with my aunt "

"But I also want to ..."

"No Njabulo ,uyadika murn wena futs ek " just like  
that she left me there maybe its the hormones

I logged in my green app ,I saw nonjabulos status

Her friends and her were having a mini party they  
were kak drunk ,I replied at the status

"Why didn't you invite me "

I smiled at my phone and switched off my data  
before she replied she was already offline

I went to take a shower ,today I'm going clubbing

with the guys

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

I logged into WhatsApp and I saw njabulo's text I just laughed at it

"Let's hit the club guys " zintle suggested

"Hay what am I gonna say to my mom ?" I asked

"J ust call her and tell her you gonna sleep over " ave suggested

I did as I was told ,mom agreed

zintle did us face beats and we went to club cubbana they gave me high block heels to look taller ,we requested uber and off we went to club Cubana

.

.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

I decided to call siya to finalise our plans for tonight

"Siya which club ? "

"Let's go kwa Gqalane " he replied

"Naa man we have been there for like a million times,let's try something new "

"Where must we go keh ?"

"Let's try club Cubana my man " I said

"Okay we will meet there "

I have a feeling this will be the best night ever when last did I went clubbing .

.

.



.

.

Please like ,comment and invite your friends to earn yourselves a bonus insert which will be posted tonight at 11pm .

[11/16, 18:24] : insert 19 .

\*\*unedited \*\*

.

.NONJ ABULO

.

The uber we requested dropped us at club Cubana at summer strand ,damn it was full

We stood by the door as the security searched us before we entered ,the security looked at me

"How old are you ?"he asked

" I'm 18 ,bhuti sicela ungena torh! "

"Oh ,get in "

We got into the club ,damn it was full the music was

playing too loud yo I've never been in the club  
before kaloku

"I'm scared chom " I said,kaloku there were too  
many older people there nomqhelo bes ephelile

"Chill chom ,let's sit there " ave pointed at the bar

"Okay "

We went and they ordered a bottle of sky vodka  
and I bought myself a carry pack of brutal fruit

"Are you sure chomi you don't want is hot ?"

"No chom " I replied ,I don't drink vodka ,whisky all  
those kind of stuff I only drink ciders

"Let's mingle ladies " zee shouted

"Yeeeeee !" I shouted

"You guys I'm gonna find myself a man tonight you  
shall see " I said and they laughed

Zintle and ave were already drunk

I took my one cider and hit the dance floor ...

.

.

LUMKA .

.

Njabulo just left me here all alone at a Saturday night he told me he's going out with his friends  
mxm I don't care

I decided to call mike

"Hey mike baby "

"Nolus indiso "

"Can I come over ,im bored ?"

"Come darling " I laughed and dropped the call ,I took a shower

Underneath my short black body hugging dress ,I wore my black sexy lingerie

I want to give Mike the best sex he has ever had ,I will make sure he even forget the revenge plan he came for here in south Africa

I looked at my self in the mirror one last time I laughed and took a cab to mikes apartment .

.

.SIBAHLE

.

\*\*phone call convoy with sinawo \*\*

.

"Hey babe " he said wow I like the sound of that  
worse I'm crushing on him hard I've been stalking  
him on facebook and on Instagram well he is a very  
private guy

"Nawo " I replied blushing .

"I like the nick name " I laughed

"Eshe,its nothing special " I replied still laughing

"To me it is "

"Okay then " I said

We kept a quite for a while

"Thanks for today " I said

"Pleasure "

"Mhhh "

I said ,yo guys I don't know what to say to the guy

"Look sibahle you are a very pretty girl ,beautiful inside and out and I would like to get to know you better " he said ,wow ! I had butterflies in my tummy

"How so ?" I asked I was blushing you guys ,the guy is cute kaloku !

"I would like to get to know you better sibahle and I would like us to be more than friends " he said and I didn't reply

"But I'm not in a hurry babe ,but please accept me I promise we will take things slow "

"I'm really not sure ...."

"Listen to me beautiful " he said

Yo guys the way this guy calls me beautiful with his deep voice

"Ye ,I'm listening " I replied in a soft tone

"Let me take you out on a real date so that we can talk properly "

"Okay then ,but next week because I'm busy with my school work "

"I understand ,I'm not rushing you to make a decision beautiful ,take your time but not too long "

he laughed

"Okay keh,I have to go my aunt is calling me "

I'm lying I want to process everything he just said

"Okay beautiful ,good night "

"Night " I replied and dropped the call

I took my pillow and screamed ,I'm so happy .!

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

I arrived at the club my two friends were already waiting for me by the entrance I went to them

"Eyy gents " we fist bumped

It was siya & lunga

"Let's go in and get sloshed" lunga said loudly

"Yes !! "

We entered and went to sit by the VIP section ,there were strippers there I saw one looking at me the whole time and I was not interested I don't do strippers I have Lumka and I love her I would never cheat on her

"Take one girl bra " siya said disturbing my thoughts

"Naa ,ndi grand man "

They laughed at me

"Yo you are cuffed by the skiny girl " lunga said laughing

"Hay don't disrespect my girl " I said laughing

We drank our alcohol my favourite song played (nobody by mr eazy )

Owww the crowd went crazy I stood up from my seat and danced ,ye I jam to nigerians songs they are the best .

I saw hyping going on downstairs ,there were girls

dancing there the crowd was going crazy

"Let's go check it out man !" Lunga said

We went downstairs to the crowd ,3 girls were dancing there yeey they were moving their waists jamming to my favourite song I was amazed

Yeey man I recognized one of the girls I walked closer to them ,I grabbed her arm I looked at her straight in her eyes

Damn it is nonjabulo

"Ufunani la ?you are under age !"

"Ngeyekele !leave me alone angithi I came here alone you not my father mos " she untangled herself and went back to her friends

"What's wrong with you man ,why did you grab the girl ?"siya asked

" nothing "I replied and they nodded

We went back to dancing ,I'll keep my eyes on nonjabulo the whole night ,I just want to make sure she's safe ..



.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

.

The song ended ,that was my fav jam ,yo I love my Nigerian music

" and who was that ?"zee asked

"Mxm that's the Prince I'm supposed to marry "

"Tell me you joking !"I just looked at her with a serious face

" bitch !the guy is cute !the guy is sexy ,look at those bushy eye brows ,look at those dimples "she said looking at Njabulo from afar

" mxm chomi ,I'm going to get sloshed tonight !"

I went to the dance floor and did what I can do best

Nigerian music was playing and I was moving my waist ,not flexing but ndas ijija isinqa xandithanda

!

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

I'm watching my chosen one from afar ,she's moving her waist dancing to the Nigerian music burna boy ft jorja smith's gumbody was playing

I don't know why I'm jealous ,the guys at the dance floor kept touching her butt

"Mxm ! I'm coming " I said to Lunga who was beside me ,siya took a bitch home with him

"Okay ,I'm also gonna look for a bitch and head home " lunga said

"Okay ,sharp " we fist bumped I drank my castle lite and went to nonjabulo

I grabbed her arm and took her outside

"Nooo what are you doing" she asked with a drunk voice

"You going home with me !"

I carried her to my car ,she yanked from my arm  
and she threw up

"Sies nonjabulo "

My shirt was dirty I took it off and luckily I had a vest  
underneath

I took her to my car ,she was already asleep I took  
my jacket and covered her and drove to South sun  
hotel where we will be spending the night .

.

.

.

.

Like ,comment and invite your friends

[11/16, 18:24] : insert 20 (bonus )

**\*\*short insert \*\***

.

**\*\*unedited \*\***

.

NJ ABULO .

.

I arrived at the hotel parking lot ,I hopped out of my drivers seat I checked not Nonjabulo ,damn she vomited again on my car seat

"Sies nonjabulo murn yesses !"

She was still asleep ,so I carried her inside ,I checked in and went to our room

I took off her high heels and covered her with a blanket and I slept on the couch

I switched on my phone and told Siya & lunga that I'm home ,I also texted Lumka and said I was with the guys she didn't reply to my message ,I couldn't care less ,Lumka is starting to irritate me to the core she's selfish murn I'm also the father of the baby I deserve to see the scan mxm

I stood up and went to nonjabulo 's bedside I looked at her and chuckled

She's even more beautiful when she's sleeping

I smiled and kissed her forehead

"Good night my chosen one "

With that said ,I switched off the bedside lamp and went to sleep on the couch ...

.

.

NONJ ABULO

\*\*the next morning \*\*

.

I woke up having a terrible throbbing headache ,I can't even move I can't even open my eyes

I tried and tried ,eventually I opened them

I looked around ,yeey murn I'm in an unfamiliar bedroom

I sat up and looked around ,I saw a man sleeping at couch

"Shit !" I cursed under my lips

I looked under the blankets ,I sighed I was still

dressed

I put my finger on my nuna ,I was dry whuu thats a relief

I got up and walked towards the couch and stood there

"Yeee wena ,wake up who are you ?"

I asked scared

He turned to my side ,shit !its prince Njabulo

He was so cute ,he has bushy eyebrows and I can't get over them !

" oh you awake ,what's the time ?"

He asked ,he was wearing his boxers and a vest

Yo this man is sexy yeer !

"What am I doing here with you ? Why did you kidnap me ?"

He looked at me and laughed

"Check at that shirt over there" he said pointing by the bathroom

I went over there ,I looked at the shirt

"Sies murn ,what is this you showing me "

I said holding my nose ,he laughed

"You see that ..that is your vomit ! "

"No way ! I'm sorry !"

Yo I was embarrassed

" there is more at the car ,you vomited on my car  
baby girl "

He said laughing putting on his jeans on

I coverd my face with both my hands

"Let's order breakfast "

He said

"No !I need to go home ,mom must be worried  
,where is my phone ?"

He smiled and pointed at my sling bag ,his dimples  
were visible this guy is cute shame !

"Okay ,order I'll be calling my mom "

He nodded ,I went to the bathroom and called my

mom

\*\*call convo\*\*

"Nonjabulo ,do you want me dead ?"

"No mama I'm sorry ,we got carried away "

"Did you see the time ,its already 11am !I want you here by 1 pm !"

And just like that she dropped the call

She's really upset

I went back to prince charming ,the breakfast was already there it was a full English breakfast

"Your food is getting cold " he said

I sat on the chair across him

"I don't eat eggs " I say because I see no eggs in his plate

"Me too " he laughed

"We have a lot in common ,its scary " he said

I just smiled and ate my breakfast

I couldn't help but look at the way he chews his



food ,his strong jaw line was moving in a sexy way  
 ,he kept on licking his lips ,yo hay bethuna I'm  
crushing on this guy

"Your food miss " he brought me back in my senses

"Oh yeah "

I carried on eating

"So what are your plans after we are married ?" He  
asked ,I choked on my saliva

I cleared my throat

"Uhm..I'll be going to University if you don't mind "

"Absolutely not ,I don't mind " I nodded

"You do know I have a girlfriend ,so we will be living  
together "

What !

"No ,uhm I don't think I'll be able to do that ,nzohlala  
eres there is no need "

"No ,a queen can not stay at school "

He said I didnt answer him ,I just knew I was never

gonna live with his girlfriend under the same roof

We were done eating ,he took a shower first ,then I also took a shower and wore the clothes from yesterday

I was done I walked towards the door

"Shit I forgot my sling bag"

I ran back to the room ,he was still there

"I forgot my bag "

"Oh yeah " he said and gave it to me

I walked to the door

"You know I can take you home "

I turned to look at him ,by mistake I bumped at his face with my forehead

He laughed ,I was embarrassed

"Sorry " I said looking down

"Its okay " he said brushing my forehead ,he stared deep in my eyes for a while

I cleared my throat

"We gotta go "

" oh yeah "

He took his keys and we left

We arrived at Blue water bay ,he stopped 3 houses away from my moms house

"I'm sorry about yesterday ,I can even wash your shirt " I said playing with my fingers

"Its okay honestly "

"I wish there is something I could do to apologise " I said and he smiled and looked at me

"You know ...I could come and fetch you tomorrow to eat out ,then I'll fully forgive you "

"But..."

"No ,baby girl you said you would do anything kaloku "

I laughed ,this guy doesn't give up shame

"Okay then ,I'll see you tomorrow " I said shyly blushing

He kissed my cheek unexpectedly ,I gasped

"Bye "

I said as I got off the car and walked to my house  
,he was still watching me till I entered

I smiled before getting inside the house

Drama awaits me from mom !

.

.

.

Nice long insert coming

.

Please like comment and invite your friends .

[11/16, 18:25] : Insert 21 .

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

SIBAHLE

.

I woke up in a jolly good mood ,kaloku my crush asked me to be his girlfriend and hell I'm going to say yes !

You see that guy ,guys he is my type shame

Ndithi kuni he is a yellow bone ,tall ,got dimples and bushy eyebrows !

Aunt cikizwa disturbed my thoughts by knocking at my bedroom door

I quickly wore my robe and unlocked the door

"Intombazane aylali kude kuvele ilanga "

-a girl does not sleep till the sun is out "

I laughed

"I'm sorry aunty ! "

"Its okay my baby "

She got in and sat on my bed ,I sat next to her

"Baby I would like us to look for your mother ,pof I have already started to look for her "

Wow did not expect this convo

"Oh ,where is she ?" I asked

"She's lives under a bridge and she eats from bins ,I thought we should save her before she dies "

"Okay ,lemme take a bath "

"Okay baby ,I'll be waiting " she said and left my room

I closed the door and cried I don't think I'm ready to see my mom ,after everything she did ! She's the reason I don't have any siblings

I took a bath ,I was still crying but by the time I was done bathing I stopped crying because what's the use

I wore my grey 2 piece tracksuit and my white airforce ,I wore my beanie

I'm really not in the mood ,I went to aunt cikizwa 's room

"I'm done aunty "

"Let's go baby "

Aunt cikizwa has a ford figo ,so she drove us to look for mom .

It was a quite journey ,until we arrived at some dirty smelly place

"We are here "

"Oh " I said and took off my seat belt

We locked the car it is dangerous kaloku here !

We looked around until we saw her

She was wearing a big big dirty brown like colour jacket ,she had no hair

"Mama ?" I said softly

She turned and looked at me

She just cried ,aunt cikizwa also cried

I wanted to hug her ! But no ! I'm still upset about the things she did

"It seems like your mom can't talk "

"Iyo ,that's karma ! " I said and aunt cikizwa nodded

She held her hand and took her to the car ,the car

was smelly so we opened all the windows

We drove till we arrived at home

Aunt cikizwa took mom to the bathroom and washed her and gave her clean clothes

We threw away her dirty clothes and hired someone to clean the car

We finished bathing her ,I made her some warm soup

I gave it to her ,she kept nodding like a crazy person

"She will be fine ,I already called the prophet ,he will be here tomorrow "

"Okay aunty "

I said and went back to my room and checked my green app ,I already got 5 messages from sinawo

I laughed and called him.

\*\*call convo \*\*

"Hey sorry I didn't reply to your messages "

I said



"I was really worried beautiful "I laughed

" sorry keh ,please come over I need a distraction "

"I'm coming beautiful ,I'm taking you for lunch "

"Okay ,I'll see you in an hour or so "

"Bye beautiful " he said and I dropped the call ,I looked at my phone and smiled

I took yet another bath to prepare for my date with sinawo .

.

NONJ ABULO

.

I breathed in and opened the front door ,shit mom was sitting at the stairs that were facing straight with front door ,so there is no way I'm gonna be able to avoid her

"Morning mama "

"Uvelaphi wena nonjabulo ? "

-where do you come from ?

"Eh ..mama ...I come from ..eh ave..ya ave 's house "

"Uxokelani nonjabulo ?"

-why are you lying ?

"I'm serious mama ,I slept over mos "

"Ngaklinge ubene cheek kum "

-don't be cheeky

She said as she walked to me and I took a step back ,she was really angry

I have never seen my mom this angry

"Nonjabulo you are 17 but you going to clubs ! Do you want to get raped ?!"

"No mama " I said crying

"Ukhaleleni ndingekakubethi nonjabulo ?"

-why you crying but I have not hit you yet ?

"I'm sorry mama it won't happen again "

"Of course it won't because you will not be going out on Saturdays !

Linomtha you are about to become the Queen of Kukhanya kingdom ,you are the chosen one damit !  
"

"I know mama ,xolo "

"I'm going to smack you wena "

As she was about to lift her hand to smack me bhut melumzi held her hand

"No one is getting smacked here " he said

Yo ,life saver

"This child melumzi ! Went to the club yesterday "  
she said and melumzi laughed

"Give the child a break ,in 2 months she will be married " he said

"But ..."

Melumzi kissed mom as she was about to talk

He gave me a signal to run upstairs to my room and locked the door ,I took of my clothes and wore my pyjamas

I threw myself and laughed at what happened at

njabulo's car ,I can't believe he kissed my cheek oh my god !

Its just a pity he has a girlfriend

.

.

**\*AT THE ROYAL HOUSE \***

.

At the royal house ,the royal family from Kukhanya kingdom and the royal family from Langa kingdom are gathered around the table talking about the wedding that will be held in the Langa kingdom early J anuary

It is sinawo and princess nomonde's wedding they are talking about

The lobola for princess nomonde was already paid out .

The king does not care about sinawo's feelings all he cares about is tradition not knowing sinawo has already met his soul mate ,the soul mate is not from

a royal family nor rich family she is a commoner ....

As they say "Their love shall conquer all "

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

**\*\*the next day \*\***

Today I'm going to hospital for my last practical exam ,I'm excited

I'm graduating end of October I just cant wait to be done with school finally

I recieved a call from one of the tenants from where Lumka was living

"How may I help you ?" I said

"Sir ,sis Lumka has collapsed but she is on the way to hospital "

"Okay thanks for letting me know " I dropped the call ,I was now stressing what if something happened

to my baby

I saw an ambulance arrive with a patient which was lumka,I followed it to room 48

"Wait here sir "

I did as I was told

I decided to call nonjabulo and tell her we postponing our lunch

\*\*cal! convo \*\*

"Hey bby girl " I said

"Hey Njabulo "

"Uhm ,I would like us to postpone our lunch to the weekend "

"Shit !" She said but I pretended not to hear her

"Huh ?"

She cleared her throat

"I meant ,okay ,bye now " she said and dropped the call I just looked at my phone and chuckled this is one crazy girl

.

About a hour later the doctor called me in. Lumka was awake

"Where..where am I ? "She asked

" at the hospital baby "I said and kissed her forehead

"Uhm Mr mathebula ,her high blood pressure is high and could harm the baby,so she must not stress too much " the doctor said

"Wait what ,I'm pregnant ?" Lumka asked surprised

"Yes you are baby why are you shocked ,you forgot now ?"

"Uhm ..eh noo ,my love "she said

" okay my love "I kissed her hand

"So doctor when are we seeing the gender of the baby ?"I asked ,I was excited

"When she is 5 months ,look I got to go

We would like to keep sis lumka for the night just to monitor her " the doctor said

"Okay doc " I said and he left ...

.

.

.

Like ,comment &invite your friends

[11/16, 18:25] : insert 22 (bonus 1)

**\*\*unedited\*\***

.

NONJ ABULO

.

I just received a call from Njabulo that he is canceling our lunch ,mxm this guy is boring

I haven't seen mom since yesterday ,I can't believe she almost hit me but I'm sure she forgave me by now ,I do understand why she's over protective

I took off my school uniform and wore my pink onesie ,it was windy outside therefore it was cold, I headed downstairs for lunch



I made myself 2 chillie ruassians ,4 slices of brown bread and tea

I sat on the high chair and ate my food ,yo I was hungry I didn't eat breakfast because I was avoiding ma

"So you decided to come out of your room "

A voice said from behind me ,damn it was mom I really thought she was at work

"Err mama ,I was busy with school work " I replied not looking at her

"Okay " she said and went to the fridge and took out vegies and started chopping them

"Nonjabulo mntanam I dont want any thing to happen to you ,you understand "

She said not looking at me but chopping the veggies

"Yes mama ,eh ..er...I .I know "

I replied

"Kaloku nonjabulo my baby you must learn to be

responsible ,you are soon gonna be crowned the princess and Queen of kukhanya kingdom "

"I know mama ,it won't happen again I promise "

"Okay baby " she said and hugged me

"I think its time you meet mpendulo ,your little brother !"

She said

"Ncooo ,ay mama when is he coming back ?"

"His father will fetch him on Friday ,so he will be here 7 pm on Friday "

"I'm so excited mama !"

"Me too baby "

"So is he like me?"

"No ,you will find out Friday "

"Uya bhora mama !"

-you boring mama

She laughed ,I went upstairs and did my home works

.

SIBAHLE

.

today the prophet is coming over ,I just want this to be over and done with

So yesterday I met up with sinawo ,we just chilled at the park where I got my first kiss ,I really like the guy and I think I will agree to be his girl on the day of our official date

"Sibahle ,the prophet is here already "

That was my aunt ,I went to the lounge

"Good afternoon " I said

Mom just nodded since she can't talk ,aunt cikizwa greeted and makhosi

"We may proceed"the lady with the all white said

We all sat at the grass mat ,the lady burned impepho and started calling our clan names and pleading to the ancestors to forgive my mom

Finally she stopped pleading and looked at us then

at mom who was shaking

"nombuso needs forgiveness from the chosen one  
,then all shall be well

The chosen one must forgive her from the bottom  
of her heart ,hurry before its too late "the lady said  
as she stood up

She looked at mom and chuckled

" you were warned about mess ing with The Chosen  
One and you didn't listen "

She said ,tears filled from mom's eyes

"Forgiveness from the chosen one is the solution to  
all your problems "

"Okay sisi ,we will find her " aunt cikizwa said

"Okay ,god bless " the Lady said as she left the  
house

I looked at mom "nxx" I said and went to my room

My phone rang ,I didn't check the caller Id

\*\*call convo\*\*

"Ncela undikhaphe baby "

-please accompany me baby "

It was sinawo ,I smiled

"Where are you going ?"

" at the mall "he said .

" to do what ?"

"Groceries " he said

I laughed

"Do you really think I'm bored? "

"Its not that beautiful, its just that I want to spend time with you "

"Okay ,be here by 4 "

"Thank you beautiful "

I giggled and dropped the call

I went to cikizwa's room,I knocked and entered

"Aunty ,I'll be out for a while "

"Are you done with your homework ?"

"Yes aunty "

"Oh ,don't forget to call nonjabulo "

"Okay I'll send her a message "

"No SIBAHLE call her "

"Okay aunty "

I went to my room and dialed nonjabulo's phone

\*\*call convo\*\*

"Hey mntase " I said

"Hey bahle ,how's you ?"

"I'm good babe, wena ?"

"I'm also good,just stressed about our up coming exam "

"Yo ! Me too bra ,mntase can you please come over at aunt cikizwa's house tomorrow its urgent ,please come after school "

"What's this about ?" She asked suspicious

"You'll see when you get here "

"Okay then ,I will see you at school " she said

"Okay bye babe" I dropped the call and took a big sigh

I went to the wardrobe to look for something to wear

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

I'm on my way to the kukhanya kingdom ,I've been having the same bad dreams lately

(In this dream I see Lumka holding a knife full of blood ,when I look carefully at myself at the mirror I see the the knife was used at my back ,when I walk towards the door of the dream I see a door and a light I also see nonjabulo reaching her hand to me but I can't reach it ,Lumka tries pulling me away from her )

I haven't told anyone about this dream ,I just thought I should go to makhosi and ask what this means

I arrived at makhosi rondavel ,I knocked and left my shoes outside the door

"Thokoza " I said sitting at the mat

Makhosi nodded

"What do I owe the pleasure?" He said

"I have this dream that has been bothering me for days now "

I told him the dream and he did the bone things

After a while he was finally done

"The girl is not right for you,let her go !"

"Which girl makhosi ?"

"Your girlfriend ,she's not right for you ,reach out to nonjabulo and get to know her she is your soul mate ,she is the chosen one for you "

"I don't understand makhosi "

"Reach out to your chosen one Njabulo "

"No that's not gonna happen makhosi ,Lumka is my soul mate and I'm gonna marry her " I said ,I was



angry how dare he talks about my baby momma  
like that

"Be careful Njabulo ,do as I say "

"No !" I said and stood up attempting to leave

"Then you will learn the hard way "

He said ,I walked into my car and thought about  
everything makhosi said ,I'm really confused ...

.

.

.

Like ,comment and invite your friends ,insert  
coming later

[11/16, 18:25] : insert 23 (bonus 2 )

**\*\*unedited\*\***

.

NONJ ABULO

**\*\*the next day \*\***

.

It is after school and I'm walking towards the gate with Avethandwa and zintle ,I already forgave them for pimping me to my mother they explained why they had no choice but to tell her the truth

"Uhm guys can I ask you something important or can y'all do something for me "

I said standing in front of them

"Yes ,yeah chom go ahead "

They said

"Can y'all please not tell anyone one that im the chosen one ,or I'm the future Queen of kukhanya kingdom "

"I'll never tell a soul chomam " zee says

"Me too boo " ave says

"Thank you guys ,I just dont want everyone on my case " I said

We walked to the shop ,it was still the school came out at 1pm today ,so we have time to chill

We bought bompies and chips and we chatted by the shop

I heard sibahle calling my name

"Linomtha !nonjabulo !"

I turned and looked at her

"Oh hey mntase yaz I nearly forgot about our appointment "

"Let's go now please mntase "

Sibahle said

"Okay ,zee ave I'm going guys I'll see y'all tomorrow don't forget to study "

I said

"Okay chomi " they said ,I hugged them

Sibahle and I walked to aunt cikizwa's house

Of course I knew aunt cikzwa's house because she is nombuso 's best friend and I used to run errands for her to cikizwa's house

"Heee mntase yaz I forgot to tell you something "

sibahle said

"What is it ?" I said licking chips from my fingers  
and fixed my spectacles

"I have a boyfriend " She said

I screamed

"Suxoka petto !"

-you lying !

"I'm telling you "

"No sibahle stop lying "

"I'm serious chomi "

I laughed

"Who's the guy chom ,where is he from ?"

I asked

"He is sinawo he stays at Fairview "

"So you have rich guy now ,how old is he?"

"He's rich because of the family business ,he is 22  
and has a car "

"Heeeee hay sibahle but congrats baby "

"Thank you ,and what about you ?" She asked

"Oh no chom ,I'm crushing on someone I know I'll never get "

She laughed

"Who is he chomi "

"Uhm ..its the ..uhm ...eh the ..the ...prince I'm suppose to marry "I said

Sibahle held her mouth

" he's beautiful chomi that guy ,he is not even handsome !"

I said

"Iyo ,hay uxakile ,but dont worry you will get him mos chomam when you married "

"How chom ?"I asked

" don't be slow man nonjabulo ,you gonna seduce the guy obviously "

She said

"Oh no ,I'm never gonna do that " I said sucking hard on my bompie

"You have no choice boo if you want "

"Of course I want him babe ,but thing is he got a girlfriend "

"Iyo ,hayke I don't know "

I didn't reply we walked towards cikizwa's house

"Hey nonjabulo my girl "

"Hi "

I replied ,I have not yet forgot about how she and her best friend treated me

"Please sit down my child ,sibahle bring juice "

"No thanks ,I'm okay "

I sat on the couch across cikizwa

Sibahle sat with me and held my hand

"The reason I ,we called you here is to ask you something very important I know its not gonna be easy "

Cikizwa said

"O..k..a..y " I said

Sibahle held my hand tighter

"I'm coming now ,please don't freak out " cikizwa said as she left the room

I was now nervous I was even sweating

Moments later cikizwa came into the lounge with nombuso in a wheelchair ,I stood up and breathed heavily

"Please calm down mntase " sibahle said

She ran to the kitchen and gave me a glass of water

I drank it all ,I calmed down

"Please sit down my child "

Cikizwa said

I looked at nombuso. Yo guys she is thin ,had no hair she was also shaking

"What happened to her?" I asked as I sat afar from nombuso ,how could I ever forget the things she did

to me ,she treated me like trash

But guess what ,im glad she did all those things because I'm a strong woman and I can stand up for myself

"Uhm ..karma caught up with her " sibahle said as was starting to tear up

"What do you mean ?" I asked

I was really confused

"Nonjabulo ,you are the chosen one the ancestors are punishing her for the things she did to you " cikizwa said

"Is that so " I said relaxing on the couch ,I even had a smirk on my face

I'm glad nombuso is suffering for her sins

"Yeah ...she ..she ..can't even talk " sibahle said crying

"Wait what ?"

This is serious mos

"Yes my child you are the only one who can save



her before its too late "

Cikizwa said

"What will happen if I don't help ?"

They looked at each other

"She will rot to death mntase ,she will die a slow painful death "

Sibahle said

"What !"

I know nombuso treated me like trash but that's no way a person gotta die ,like an animal ?hell no !

"What do I have to do ?" I asked

"J ust forgive her from the bottom of your heart "

Cikizwa said

"I walked to nombuso ,I knelt before her and held her shaking sweating hands ,she was crying but couldn't even utter a word

" I forgave you a long time ago ,I forgave you the day you told me I would be nothing ,I forgave you

the day you beat me up for nothing,I forgave you the day you ...you..kidnapped me and left me to die ,I forgave you the day you...."I cried out loudly

All the things she did to me ,I cried and let go of her hands

Cikizwa and sibahle were already in tears

"No no no I can't do this " I said walking towards the door

"Take your time baby "

Cikizwa said

I ran out of the gate I ran towards the gate and to the taxi rank

People were looking at me ,they wonderd why I was crying

I just couldn't hold back my tears ...

I ran to some abandoned place ,I cried there all the memories came to life

I felt someone hugging me

I recognize this Cologne ,I laid in his chest I just felt

safe yet again

I removed myself from his strong arms

I looked at him, it was Njabulo my heart started beating fast our eyes locked at each other

We were about to kiss he cleared his throat

"Sorry about that " I said wiping my tears

"Its okay " he said

I once again laid on his chest for a while ,he played with my hair

.

NJ ABULO

.

on my way home I stopped at some place I don't know just to cool off my mind and think clearly about what makhosi told me until I saw nonjabulo my chosen one crying from a distance ,I went to her

I wonder why nonjabulo and I always meet at a time of sadness .

I remember the first time we met ,we met at some park

That day I had fought with Lumka and my parents were pressurising me to find the chosen one

Then suddenly I thought about what makhosi said ,what if it is true ?

But Lumka would never betray me she is the mother of my unborn baby

.

Nonjabulo cleared her throat disturbing me from my deep thoughts

"Eh..I have to go " she said

"Let's have ice cream "

"Okay " she said

I am surprised why she agreed

We went to my car and drove to the ice cream store

We both bought our chocolate flavoured ice cream

We ate in silence in the car

I kept on stealing glances at her ,she's really beautiful

.

.

LUMKA

.\*\*call convo \*\*

"Mike ,lits en listen baby I need more time "

"No ,Lumka you are waisting my time ,I want my money girly or I will kill you "

"Give me a month atleast please baby ,I just want to kill that nonjabulo girl and I will get more money if she is dead "

"Okay ,give me 7 million by the end of December see I'm giving you more than a month ?"

"Yes I see mike baby ,thank I love you "he didn't reply he dropped the call

I need a new plan ,I need a way to steal money from kukhanya kingdom

I'll run away from Africa for good ,away from mike and Njabulo

Where I will raise my baby in peace ,I'm never telling sithembiso I'm pregnant after all he has done to me

..

.

.

.

Please like ,comment and invite your friends ,insert coming later .

[11/16, 18:26] : Insert 24

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

NONJ ABULO

.

Njabulo and I are still in the car ,well its been almost

3 hours sitting here not saying anything

He just kept stealing glances at me but I pretend not to see him

Its already dark and it is also raining

"This may be the last time we see each other " I say

"What do you mean ?"

"The exams are about to begin so I have to study "

"That's sad ,worse I wanted to spend time with you "

I laughed

"Wow " I said

"Honestly nonjabulo ,I enjoy spending time with you "

"Haha ,okay "

"But can you please do something for me " he said

"Yeah what's that ?"

"Can you please come to my graduation end of October "

Wtf

"Huh ?"

"Please nonjabulo "

"Okay I'll come "

"Thank you so much "

He kissed my cheek ,we looked at each other for a while

I felt him licking my lower lip ,I looked at him ,he smiled all those dimples were out damn

He scooped my little face close to his and licked again my lower lip ,I responded I tasted a bit of weed and chocolate ice cream we ate earlier

The kiss was passionate

He was slowly kissing my lower lip ,I could not lick his upper lip so I let him be ,soon I joined him I slid my tongue into his mouth ,he smirked and slowly came closer to me I did the same

We kissed and kissed till it was out of hand he started touching my breasts

\*I cleared my throat \*



"Uhm ...I'm sorry about that I got carried away "he said

" I think you should take me home "

He got out of the backseat to the driver seat

"Come and sit here " he said pointing at the passenger seat

"Okay " I ran to the passenger seat because it was raining ,he smiled as I got in and drove to my mom's house

He stopped 3 houses away from my home

"Thanks for today ,I need the distraction " he said

I smiled at him

"Me too "

He came closer to me and slowly kissed my lower lip ,I responded

I broke the kiss after a while

"I have to go mom must be worried sick !"

"Okay ,bye nonjabulo "

He kissed my cheeks I smiled

I got off the car and jogged to my house I didn't  
want to be wet it is raining outside

"Mama mama ,dad ?!" I said shouting as I walked  
in,no one answered

I went to the lounge and I found a note on top of the  
table

It was written :( we went out for dinner ,your supper  
is in the microwave ,lock all doors

Love :mom and dad )

Ah thanks lord they are not here,so I won't be  
shouted for coming home late

I went straight to my bedroom ...

.

NJ ABULO

.

I arrived at my apartment Lumka was pacing up and down ,I'm really not in the mood for her drama

"Where do you come from ,I've been calling you "  
she said

"None of your business ,and please don't shout at me I'm not in the mood for your drama " I said  
taking off my shirt

"Which drama Njabulo ?I was worried sick "

"Oh ,now relax im here now "

I said walking to our bedroom ,I turned and looked  
at her

"Lumka do you love me ?"

"Where is that coming from ?"

"I'm asking Lumka do you love me or not ?"

"You are being dramatic Njabulo ,argh "

"Its just a simple question Lumka ,sometimes I  
wonder if you love me or my money " I said walking  
to the bedroom

"And oh you will be sleeping at the guestroom till

you know what you really want me or my money " I  
said closing the door of my bedroom I took a deep  
sigh

I sat on my bed and mess aged nonjabulo

(It was nice spending time with you ,I really had a  
great time ,I enjoyed the kiss goodnight my chosen  
one )I sent it

I thought about the kiss ,I smiled to myself

"This nonjabulo girl " I said to myself and laughed

.

SINAWO

\*\*next day \*\*

.

I am at the Royal house The king and queen  
summoned me ,I don't know why

I hope it's not that arranged marriage thingy ,I won't  
be able to marry princess nomonde ,I'm in love with  
sibahle

"Good morning " I said as I bowed down to my

mother and father

"Hello son sit down "

I did as I was told

"We came to discuss your marriage with nomonde "  
dad says

"Not this again" I said standing up

"Sit down and stop being disrespectful !"mom said  
sternly

I sat down

" we will be forced to disown you if you don't except  
,you will step down as CEO of Kukhanya  
construction if you don't marry the Langa kingdom's  
princess "

"But dad ..."

"No sinawo you are marring nomonde and its not  
negotiable "

I was defeated ,I took my car keys

"Think about it sinawo " mom said

I didn't reply I went to my car and drove back to port Elizabeth ,I think its time I told sibahle the real me

.

SIBAHLE

.

I didn't go to school today because I had to take care of my mom ,aunt cikizwa's leave ended yesterday

I was busy feeding my mom soft porridge till I got a call from sinawo

\*\*call convoy \*\*

"Hey beautiful "

"Hey nawo " I said blushing

"Can we meet please "

"Okay come around at 5 ,we will meet at the park "

"Okay beautiful ,bye " I dropped the call and fed my mother ,things had been sour since yesterday but we trying to keep the peace and not force nonjabulo to make a decision quickly

.

•5pm•

.

"Hey " nawo said kissing my cheeks

"Hello nawo " he smiled

"let's sit over there " he said pointing at one of the park benches

"I have something to tell you ,please don't freak out " he said

"No ,can I tell you first " I said

"Okay "

I held his hands

"I thought about what you said that day sinawo ,and my answer is yes I'll be your girlfriend I think I have also developed feelings for you " I said

"Really babe ?thank you thank you " he said as he pinned me around

And we kissed

I broke the kiss

"What is it you wanted to tell me ?"

"Let's not spoil this special moment babe " he said  
and carried me to his car

I really like this guy

.

LANGA KINGDOM

.

nomonde is crying her lungs out before her mother  
and father

"Mom please ,I dont want to get married with prince  
sinawo"

They didn't care ,they have already spend the lobola  
money and if they cancelled it would be hard for  
them to pay it back

The Langa kingdom is one of the poor kingdoms in



KwaZulu natal ,so their daughter 's feelings don't matter they need the money from the Kukhanya kingdom

- .
- .
- .
- .

(Guys I've been extremely busy today ,I was doing braids on my hair and it takes hours to get them done,that is why I didn't post today but here is a little something ,long inserts will be posted tomorrow ,please forgive me my readers )

[11/16, 18:26] : insert 25 .

**\*\*unedited \*\***

- .

LUMKA

**\*\*the next day ,\*\***

.

it is 10am ,I'm sitting at the dinning room waiting for Njabulo ,I didn't sleep a wink last night

I thought about what Njabulo said , "do you love me Lumka "these words have been playing on repeat in my head since yesterday ,I thought hard about this and the truth is I do love Njabulo no matter how hard I try to unlove him due to my mission to steal his money ,I just can't I care for him

If I really wanted his money I would've got it a long long long time ago ,qha its just that I caught feelings ,imagine it's been 3 years since I've been with Njabulo and I think its time to tell him the real me ,the real reason I'm here with him ,I will also tell him about mike and I will be a proper girlfriend

" morning "Njabulo says disturbing my deep thoughts

" good morning baby "I said

He went to the kitchen and made himself cereal

" I made breakfast baby "

"No thank you " he said

"Okay ,I thought about what you said njabulo yesterday ,I love you siyamthemba I really do I'm not here for your money ,I promise I will be a good girlfriend starting today ,I will respect you and your family even your culture I will be the best mom and best wife to you

I also accept nonjabulo as your first wife after all she is the chosen one " I said

He came closer to me and cupped my face ,I am short so I was looking up at him,a tear dropped from his eyes

"I've been waiting to hear this for the past 3 years ,thank you my love "

He kissed me

I really want to work on my relationship with Njabulo but there is a problem mike will kill me if I don't give him his money

On the other hand I'm carrying sithembiso's baby ,I wonder if Njabulo would ever forgive me if I told

him the truth about me ,as in me Nolusindiso  
Mthembu ....

.

NONJ ABULO

.

I woke up in a very very good mood ,last night I  
kissed with my crush ,my damn crush prince  
Njabulo guys is this a sign that we are ment to be ?I  
wouldn't mind being with him for the rest of my life  
and I wouldn't mind waking up every morning next  
to that handsome face

"Yintoni ntombi awncume ucinga phi ?"

-"mhh you smiling ,I wonder what you thinking  
about "mom said disturbing my thoughts

I cleared my throat

" uhm nothing mama "

"Okay ,hurry you will be late for school ,don't come  
home late nonjabulo mpendulo is coming today

don't forget "

"Mama ,how could I forget ,I'll be meeting my brother for the first time today so I wouldn't miss it for the world "

"Okay ke Nana ,hurry with your school bag I'm taking you to school today "

I ran to my bedroom and fetched my bag,I went to the car .

"I didn't see dad today "

"He left early he has a breakfast meeting " mom said looking straight at the road

I didnt reply ,we drove to school in silence till we arrived

"Bye mama " I kissed her cheek

"Bye baby ,do you have lunch money ?"

"Dad gives me lunch money mama "

"How come I don't know about that "

"Hayke I don't know sisi ,bye mama I'm gonna be late "

I went to class ,first period was about to begin

The teacher arrived and we did work

A few minutes later I heard the class saying "wow ,oooh ,shes so beautiful " I looked up it was mom

I laughed ,she was really beautiful ,she was wearing a black suit and her long Peruvian weave

"Good morning mam ,I am nonjabulo 's. Mother " mom.said

The class was shocked ,they thought I only have a step mom

"Morning mam " my English teacher replied

"Uhm she forgot her phone " mom said

Heee hay ma has drama shame ,she came all the way to give me my phone

"Nonjabulo your phone " the teacher said ,I took and mom went to work

I sat down on my desk ,the class was still looking at me yo

"Your mom is beautiful chomi " sibahle says

"Thank you "

I said smiling and continued doing my school work

....

.

NJ ABULO

.

Im at my apartment watching movies alone ,Lumka left a few hours ago ,she said she was going to her friends house now I'm bored alone here

I got a phone call from my brother

\*\*call convo\*\*

"Hey brother " I say

"Aww Njabulo ,how you doing bro "

"Im good and you ?"

"I'm good bro ,i need advice Njabulo my man "

"Okay "

"Mom and dad are forcing me to marry princess

nomonde from the langa kingdom but the thing is there is this girl I love whole heartedly and I don't want to lose her ,she doesn't even know I'm a prince bro I'm confused I really don't know what to do "

"Yo yo yo bro ,tell her the truth " I say

I really don't know what to advise him

"But bro what if she leaves me "

"Then it was never meant to be "

"I guess ,look I gotta go I will call you later " he said

"Bye brother "

I dropped the call and continued what I was doing

.

It is 12 o'clock ,i message nonjabulo ,I want to set the record straight to her that we will never be

**\*\*message convo\*\***

Me :hey chosen one what time does your school come out "



Her:"at 1 ,why ?please don't come here I don't want eyes "

I didn't reply ,I took a quick shower and went to nonjabulo's school

.

I arrived at the school ,it was exactly after school I parked my car a little bit further

I saw talking to her friends ,I went to her the school kids were looking at me ,is it be cause im cute ?yo its hard to be cute guys you got eyes everywhere

"Good after noon ladies " I said to them

"Hey " they said

"What are doing here Njabulo ?" Nonjabulo said

"Relax baby girl ,come let's get you home "

She said her goodbyes and we went to my car everyonewas looking at us ,maybe they think she has a Blesser

"Hey " I said to her smiling

"Hi " she looked straight at the road

I drove to some park further from the location

We kept quiet for a while I want to tell her she can't like me or love me because I'm with Lumka but I just can't ,the thing is I really enjoy nonjabulo 's company when ever I'm with her Im at peace

I gave her a peck on her lips and she layed down at my chest

"I wish I could stay like this forever " she said

"Me too " I kissed her forehead

.

.

.

(Thank you my readers for being patient with me ,please like ,comment and invite your friend's )

[11/16, 18:26] : insert 26 ( bonus )

\*\*unedited \*\*

.

SINAWO

.

I'm pacing up and down at my apartment ,I'm tryna think how I will break the news to sibahle ,how will she take it ?would she understand ? I'm really stressed out

Maybe I should not tell her now ,I'll tell her when the time is right ,but when will the right time come

If only I had told her I am prince from the first maybe she would've understood the situation

.

SIPHESIHLE (nonjabulo 's mom)

.

It is already 3pm ,I'm at home preparing dinner

I left early from work just to prepare tonight's supper ,I'm so excited nonjabulo is gonna meet his brother mpendulo ,he is 10 years old and I hope they are gonna get along like a house on fire !

I'm really stressed out ,I call nonjabulo

\*\*call convo

"Where are you nonjabulo ?"

"Uhm .eeh ..err ..heee ...mama " she said paniking

"Hewena ,what's wrong with you these days huh  
?are you using drugs. ?"

She cleared her throat

"No no mama ,I'm ,I'm ...eh coming now "

"Hurryy before mpendulo gets home !"

I dropped the call ,nonjabulo is really getting on my  
nerves

.

**\*\*KUKHANYA KINGDOM \*\***

.

the queen hands the king his tea as she sits down  
besides him

Her:"tata why are doing this to sinawo ,it is not  
necess ary for him to marry the langa kingdom's  
princess "

Him:"that nomonde princess seems like a very

respectful girl ,she is not greedy for money like the other girls and she respects our culture so she is a perfect wife material for sinawo "

Her : "baba ,sinawo can find his own wife ..."

The king did not allow the queen to finish

Him : "no ! Sinawo is marrying princess nomonde and that is final "

The queen keeps quite

Him : "Next week the lobola negotiations for nonjabulo must begin "

Her : "the lobola negotiations should start when the girl is done with her exams baba "

Him : "okay then ,when she is done and I want her to stay her till her wedding day "

The queen nodded as she sipped on her tea

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

I giggled as Njabulo kisses my neck ,this guy  
though !

"Stop it Njabulo murn " I say laughing uncontrollable

He stops

"You are crazy shame "

"Haaaybo ,you are crazy Njabulo "

We laugh ,I stare deep into his eyes

"I really enjoyed my day with you ,although you are  
annoying "

He chuckled

"Me too ,we should do this often "

"Okay "

"Uhm nonjabulo ,after we are married we are gonna  
stay with my girlfriend Lumka " he said

Ouch ,I was hurt shame

"Okay " I said a little disappointed

"You can also have a boyfriend if you want ,but the

elders can't know "

I cleared my throat

"Uhm yeah ,can we go now mom is waiting for me "

He hopped to the drivers seat ,I was left at the  
backsit

"Come over "he said

" no I'm fine here ,please let's go "I say as a tear  
eescape from my eye I quickly remove it so that he  
doesn't see I'm hurt ,I like prince Njabulo but he is in  
love with someone else

" okay "he said

We drove in silence ,I was staring at the window the  
whole time ,this guy really led me on ,for a while I  
thought I stood a chance for being with him ,mxm .

He parked further from my house ,he grabs my arm  
as I attempt to get out of the car

" please ,can I talk to you "he says

I look at him then at my arm and he removes his  
hands

I go to the passengers seat

He holds my hand

" sorry nonjabulo "

"For what Njabulo huh ?"

"For kissing you ,for leading you on ,I think "

I look at the window and don't reply

"Nonjabulo you and I can never be together ,I love Lumka very much ,she is the mother of my unborn baby

Yes I enjoy spending time with you but we can only be friends nothing more than that "he says

Tears run uncontrollably down my cheeks

" I don't want be your friend mna mos Njabulo "I say

" I'm sorry nonjabulo that's the only thing I can offer you 'friendship "'

I don't reply ,I wipe my tears from my eyes

"Look don't contact me ,delete my number and I'm not your friend ,we will never be friends the only



thing that links us is that throne " I say getting out of his car ,he yells my name but I ignore him

I'll get over him soon ,it was only a crush

.

"I'm home family " I say entering the house

Mom ,dad and lil bro are at the dinner table already

"Hello,you are late " dad says

"Uhm ,school work dad " I say

"Nonjabulo why are your eyes red ?" Mom asks touching my face

"Have you been crying ?"

"No mama ,its just that I have a terrible headache "

"Okay "

I look at my little brother mpendulo who is busy with his tablet not realising I'm even here

"Hey mpendulo "

"Hi " he says looking at his phone

Wow

"Mpendulo don't be rude "mom says

" mpendulo !"dad says sternly and puts his tablet down then his headphones

"Hey big a sis "he says faking a smile

Wow ,my little brother is such a spoilt brat

" mama can I go to sleep ,this headache is getting out of hand "I say

" okay ,go take headache tablets from my room "

"Goodnight family "I say

I go straight to my bedroom and throw myself on my bed

I take a pillow and scream on it loudly,I can't believe Njabulo ,I take my phone and deletes his numbers ,unfriend him from Facebook ,I'm really done with him !

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

I still can't believe the chosen one caught feelings ,it was just a kiss nothing special ,she is Still a child for Christ's sake !

I arrive at my apartment

" hey baby "Lumka says

" hey "

"I cooked dinner "

Wow that's a surprise Lumka never cooks maybe she really has changed ,

"Aww baby " I say kissing her cheeks

.

>>>>>fast forward to the end of the exams !

.

.

.

Next insert will be posted at 11pm

[11/16, 18:26] : Insert 27 .( short insert )

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

>>>>>fast forward end of the exams !

.

NONJ ABULO

.

6 weeks later ,it is the day if our last exams ,pof we are already done

We are gathered in our class room saying our last goodbyes. I can't believe I'm done with my high school life now I got one more challenge to conquer in my life which is marrying Njabulo and being the queen of kukhanya kingdom

And oh about Njabulo ,I have never ever seen him after I told him to never talk to me again ,he didn't even try but I don't care I have moved on

On the day of the lobola negotiations ,I made an excuse because I didn't want to see Njabulo and they believed me when I said I had school work to submit on the day of the exams

Starting from tomorrow I will be staying at the royal house till I get married ,there is no getting away from this one ,I have to face Njabulo one way or the other

"Bye chomi I will miss I love yous so so much take care " I say hugging zee and avethandwa

It is a really sad moment for us ,it is our last time seeing each other ,zintle is going to mpumalanga and avethandwa is going to gauteng ,they won't make it to my wedding but at least sibahle will be there for support

"Bye chomi goodluck " they hugged me and they left

I went to the taxi rank and I caught a taxi to blue water bay

.

I arrived at home and started packing for my trip to

kukhanya kingdom

"Are you done packing ?" Mom asks

"almost mama "

"okay "

She at my bed next to me

"Are you ready baby ?" She asks

I take a deep deep sigh !

"To be honest mama ,I'm not sure I don't know  
,marriage at such a young age ?yo this is too much  
" I say

Mom rubs my back ,a sob escapes from my mouth

"Mntanam this is your destiney "

"I know mama ,can I please take a nap before we  
leave for the airport ?"I say

" okay baby "she kisses my forehead

"Please tell mpendulo to bring me my yoghurt and  
biscuits " she noddles and leaves my room

I take my suitcase if my bed ,opened the bed covers

and drifted to sleep tomorrow is the big day

.

**\*\*THE next day \*\***

I woke up at 11 am ,I'm late !my flight departs at 1pm

I ran to the bathroom to take a shower

When I was done I wore my long maxi off shoulder floral dress and my gladiator sandals

I tied up my afro and put a doek around it

I called sibahle to find out where is she ,we will be going together

**\*\*call convo\*\***

"Are you done ?" I ask

"Yes ,I'm on my way to the airport now I will meet you there "

"Okay chom I'll see you there " she dropped the call

I asked sibahle to accompany me because I know

no one at the palace and I will need someone to keep me company

"Mom I'm done "

Mpendulo and mom came running down stairs

",I'm gonna miss you sisi " I kiss his forehead

.

NJ ABULO

.

Lumka and I arrive at kukhanya kingdom at the Royal house

The family is already sitting at lounge

I hold Lumka 's hand tightly as we enter ,they didn't know she was also coming I thought it was fare for her to come after all she will also be my wife

She is wearing a knee high black body hugging dress that showed her baby bump that is hard to ignore

"Good afternoon" we greet to the family



They also exchange greetings with us ,we sit at a couch across mom and dad

"Did you have to bring her?" Mom asks

"After all she will also soon be my wife " I reply

We sit in silence

.

SINAWO

.

I haven't told sibahle that I'm a Prince I'm scared to be honest ,but I will tell her after my brothers wedding

.

I am sitting on my bed ,oh I'm also at the royal house we just waiting for the chosen one

I try calling sibahle's phone but it goes straight to voicemail

"Lunch is ready and the guests are here " the maid

says as she enters my room

"Thank you mam "

I wear my push ins and head downstairs ,I arrived at the dinner table I got the shock of my life !sibahle was there but how ?could she be the chosen one maybe or is the girl sitting down ,I notice her looking at me confused I ignore her and sit at my chair looking at my plate the whole time I dare not to look at her !

I got a lot of explaining to do after this so I must brace my self

.

NONJ ABULO

.

WE are seated at the dinner table ,I'm next to Njabulo ,Lumka his girlfriend is seating across us

The queen hands me my plate of food I noticed eggs at the plate

"Sorry mama I don't mean to be rude ,but I don't eat eggs " I say

The whole family looks at me

"What do you mean my child "the king asks

" she does not eat eggs just like me "Njabulo says  
rescuing me

The king chuckles

" you are indeed a match made in heaven "the king says

Lumka clears her throat ,this is going to be a  
loooooonngggggg December

- .
- .
- .
- .

To be continued tomorrow

I can barely open my eyes im so tired and sleepy  
guys ,but a promise is a promise and I kept mine .

.

goodnight

[11/16, 18:26] : insert 28 .

.

SIBAHLE

.

wow ,all I can say is wow I'm at the Royal house and  
guess who I saw

My one and only boyfriend ,Im so so heart broken  
,clearly he is also a prince

.

the maids collect the dishes ,we are now sitting in  
silence I notice Njabulo stealing glances at  
nonjabulo mnk !you see those two like each other  
but they don't want to say !

\*I clear my throat \*

"My king & queen can I please be excused " I say

Sinawo looks at me and looks down again with shame written all over his face

"Okay you can go my girl " the king says and the queen nods as a sign of agreeing

I run to the bathroom ,I look myself in the mirror wondering if 'stupid'was written on my forehead ,but why did sinawo do this to me

I sit down at the toilet seat and take off my clothes ,my wig also I was feeling hot

I went to the mirror once again ,yeey murn no tears were coming out of my eyes ,I'm confused but my heart is aching

It hurts as if I am stabbed with the sharpest knife ever I'm beyond broken no word can describe the way I'm disappointed and heart broken

I splash water on my face ,and put on my dress and wig I took a deep breath before returning to the family

I get to the lounge the family is discussing something important

I take a deep sigh and sit on my chair

"Sinawo ,when are you seeing your future wife princess nomonde " the king says

Okay its been confirmed that I'm the biggest fool ,my heart beat went from 0 to 100

It felt as if my heart was beating of my chest

\*sinawo clears his throat\* and looks at me

"Uhm ehh ,later dad or rather nge weekend "he says

Okay he didn't even try to consider my feelings

I look up trying to hold my tears but they fail me ,I quickly wipe them before no one notices but Nonjabulo saw me long time ago

She raises her shoulders as a sign of asking what is happening

I ignore her

" okay son ,after nonjabulo and Njabulo 's wedding we must prepare for yours "the king says

Oh okay he is getting married but I know nothing

Sinawo doesn't reply he only nods wow this is awkward

" uhm my king can we be excused we need some fresh air "nonjabulo says

I quickly stand up and follow her to the door

Nonjabulo leads the way to some place that looks like a garden ,we sit on one of the concrete benches

" and then wena "nonjabulo asks

" yo chom I'm fine "

"Hay don't lie sibahle tell.the truth ! "

I take a deep breathe in and out

"Do you remember the guy I told you about ?the one I'm dating "

"Oh mxm I remember him sinawo " she says laughing

She looks at me and I look down

"No sibahle no !"

"Yes " I reply still looking down

" why didn't you tell me he is Njabulo 's brother ?"

"Nonjabulo I only found out now ,I'm shocked as you are ! Fuck im a fool " I say rubbing my hands on my face with frustration

"Yo mntase I don't know what to say " nonjabulo says

I rest my head on her thighs ,finally I cry ,I let it all out

"I ...c..can't ...believe I was a fool ,his could he lie to me huh nonjabulo I love him for Christ's sake " I say with tears streaming down uncontrollably from my eyes

Nonjabulo rubs my back but it no difference

"No no sibahle you are not a fool ,I'm sure sinawo also loves you "

I don't reply I just cry out loudly the guards are also looking at me like I'm mad or something

.

Maybe 20 minutes or so ,I see sinawo jogging towards us



I stand up and went to him

I hit him hard on his chest

"How ,why did you lie to me sinawo huh ?" I say

He holds both my hands ,I see nonjabulo leaving

"I'm sorry baby I can explain ,I was gonna tell you

"he says

" no no don't explain anything sinawo ,you lied to me !you lied about you the worst part of all is that ,I love you ,I love you ,you made me fall in love with a fake sinawo ,I bloody fell for you on our first date "I say crying uncontrollably

He pulls me further from the house

" please baby listen to me "

"No I don't want to hear it sinawo "

I say walking away

"Listen listen sibahle I love you I really do " he says pulling me back

I turned and looked at him

"No ,no you don't love me because you don't hurt people you love " I say leaving him standing there  
I'm gonna pack my clothes and leave this place  
nonjabulo will have to understand.....

.

NONJ ABULO

.

I went back inside the house since I saw sinawo  
and sibahle's conversation was getting serious

I walk into the house and I hear loud voices I figure  
its girls voices

I walk towards where the family was sitting

Buhle runs towards me and attacks me with the  
biggest hug of all

"Out chosen one " she screams out hugging me  
tightly

I smile

"Hey beautiful one " I say

I see Liyabona the evil sister in law talking to Lumka

"Hey Liya " I say ,I don't want any beef kaloku

"Oh ,hi "she says chewing her gum in a nasty way

I sit at the couch next to Njabulo ,damn his Cologne smells nice

" long time no see "he says still not looking at me

" yes ,we not friend's kaloku "I say

" I didn't say we were "he says

His voice is deep and makes my back shiver

" I also didn't say we were "I say also not looking at him

" I also didn't say we were friends "he says now his voice is high and triggers the family's attention at that time we did not notice the family was looking at us

" please don't talk to me ,you are irritating marn !" I say

"Nawe don't talk to me nx " he says

"Nxesh " I say

We were now looking at each other with anger

We look forward ,we see the whole family is looking at us with shock

"What's happening here " the queen asks

I clear my throat

"Nothing ma " I say

"Well that didn't look like nothing " queen says

I look down

"May I please be excused "I say walking to the kitchen to grab a bottle of still water

Liyabona also enters at the kitchen and gives me a nasty look

" what's your problem with me ?"I ask

"My problem is that you are taking my friends man ,leave my brother alone he doesn't want you " she says

"Mxm you are mad "

I say leaving her skinny as at the kitchen

I return back at the family ,I sit down next to Njabulo and he moves away from me ,I also do the same thing

The king chuckles

"So nonjabulo when is your family arriving ?" The king asks

"The day before the wedding baba " I say looking down

The wedding is 2 weeks from now

"Okay my child "

I look down

.

SINAWO

.

I hold sibahle's tightly begging her not leave me

"Sibahle please don't go the family will ask questions and I'm sure you want to be here for nonjabulo " I say

She was still crying ,I never saw someone crying as much as she does maybe she really loves me well the feeling is mutual but I'm a person that cannot express my feelings

"Okay I will not go ,but my decision is final I'm breaking up with you sinawo you are toxic " she says

"Sibahle please don't do this I love you ,nomonde is an arranged marriage my heart belongs to you beautiful " I say holding her face

"No ,no leave me alone "

She leaves me standing ,I sit down at the concrete bench and rub my face with both hands with frustration

"If only I had told her the truth from the beginning ,maybe she would've understood the situation I'm

so stupid Fuck fuck fuck me !" I say to my self !  
I will have to move on though its going to be hard

.

MIKE

."sbuja I changed my mind track her and bring her  
to me I want to kill her with my own hands ,I can't  
believe she lied to me again !"I say to sbuja

"I told you boss .."

"Fuck you sbuja fuck you "

I say gobbling up my bottle if whiskey ,I recently  
found out Nolutindiso is making a fool out of me

I'm dead serious this time ,she will pay !

.

.

.

.

Thank you for the support my readers ,your admin

loves and appreciates you 's !

[11/16, 18:27] : Insert 29

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

Nonjabulo

.

(A few days later )

a few days later ,things have been better between me and njabuko at least Njabulo and I are not fighting or giving each other nasty looks

Sibahle on the other side is trying so hard to fight her feelings for sinawo but she has to fight them she has no choice ,they must just accept that sinawo and her can never be

Njabulo has asked me to go out with him for lunch ,just to iron things out since we getting married



next week so he would like us to make peace ,I also want peace ,imagine getting married while we hate each other

I still like Njabulo and I don't think I'll ever stop liking him ,I don't know if he feels the same way

My heart aches everytime I see him with Lumka but I learned to accept the fact that he will never be mines ,he will always be lumka's and she is carrying Njabulo 's baby so I don't stand chance ,I wonder if Njabulo will let me date outside our marriage without the family knowing

.

I take a warm bath and prepare for my lunch date with Njabulo ,when I'm done I wear my black high waisted jean ,a pink sweater and my white Nike airforce sneaker

I just want to keep it simple not to over do it its just a lunch date after all

I tie my afro and I'm ready to go

I head downstairs and find the whole family chilling and watching movies

"Good afternoon " I say as I bow down they greet back and I sit next to Lumka ,I thought she would look at me in a nasty way instead she gave me the biggest smile

"You look good "she says

" oh ,thank you so much "

She smiles at me and looks back at the movie ,I notice that Liya and buhle are not around

"Where is buhle and liya ?"

"Oh they went out "Lumka replies

" okay "

I wait a few minutes and Njabulo comes downstairs looking hot as ever

"Heee ,where are going son you are dressed up " the king asks

"Oh ,well dad I'm taking nonjabulo out for lunch " he says looking at me smiling

I blush a little

"You don't say " the queen says

I just smile and don't reply

"Come let's go " Njabulo says

I stand up and walk towards him

"Enjoy yourselves " Lumka says

Wow I'm surprised at her reaction at this whole thing

"Thank you " I smile at her

We are now on our way to lord only knows where ,I don't know where is Njabulo taking me

"So where are you taking me " I ask

"We are going to the beach "

"Why Njabulo ?I'm not even dressed up for the beach "

He chuckles

"Don't worry baby girl ,I made a little picnic for us at

the park close to the beach

I smile at him

" thank you "I say

" no I should be the one thanking you

I mean I've been nothing but unfair to you ,I led you on and I hurt you feelings and this is the least I could do you know,a little peace offering "

"You really hurt my feelings but that's all in the past I guess "

He smiles and looks at and back at the road

We arrived at the park ,I saw our spot it was nicely decorated

We sat on the towel and he poured us a glass of cranberry juice

I took a sip and god it tasted like it was heaven

"Do you like it ?" He asks

"Yes I do,its my favourite " I smile

"Its also my favourite "

We laugh

"I appreciate the effort " I say

"I would like to take all the credit but Lumka organised all this "

"Really ? I'm confused "I say

He holds both my hands

" some how she has finally accepted that she will have a sister wife and she will be a second wife "

I take a sip in my glass and look at him

"I'm serious ,let's be friends and the past remains in the past " he says

"Yeah I guess "

We ate our food

"So you have feelings for me ?"he asks

I laugh throwing my head backwards

" haybo Njabulo ,of course not "

"Mmmm "he says

We have our random conversation with laughs here

and there

and we went back home

.

Lumka

.

Its been a while since I've heard from sithembiso  
and mike and I must say

I'm a little happy that they haven't tried to get in  
touch with me .

As for Njabulo and I things are perfect as  
always ,he has been the best boyfriend ever he  
always makes sure I'm okay

Sometimes I feel a little bit guilty for letting him be  
attached to my unborn baby well it is sithembiso 's  
baby

Njabulo and his first future wife went out for lunch  
,I'm not hurting I meant everyword when I said I  
accept being the second wife ,I really want to make

my relationship with Njabulo work but one thing I know I might have accepted nonjabulo but we can never be friends

After nonjabulo and Njabulo went out I excused myself from the family I wanted to have a quick chat with my cousin Lihlelethu

I called her cell

\*\*\*call convo \*\*\*

" hey sis " I said

"Hey nolu its been a while "

"I know right ,how is mom ?"i ask

" dabawo is fine and you ?"

"I'm good mntase "

"Nolu it has been almost 3 years and you want to tell me you can't get the fuckin' money ,mom needs money for that chemo !" She says firmly

"I know mntase "

"Then why are you taking your fuckin ' time ?what if mom dies ?"

"No lihle don't talk like that ,thing is I fell for Njabulo "

She laughs

"How could you ?we need the money ,get on with the plan baby girl or do you want mama to die ? Make a choice boo ,do you want your mom to die or you want a man ? Choose wisely "

Lihle says and drops the phone call

I rub my face with frustration and took a huge breath in

"Oh dear lord what am gonna do " I say to my self

.

.

Njabulo

.

Its been a while since nono and I have come back from our picnic and i must say it was ,see that girl



makes my body tingle in a good way whenever I'm with her I get this foreign feeling I don't know whether I'm falling for her or not but I'm scared because I could never be the perfect man for her ,I got a problem a huge problem and I don't think she will be able to handle it ...

We are now at the dinner table ,the family is eating in silence ,I keep on stealing glances at nonjabulo so does she ,she can't help but blush this girl is mad pretty

"have you decided if you would like a white wedding ?" My mom asks

Nono clears her throat

"Uhm ,ma I think I'll only have a traditional wedding "

I'm a little bit disappointed at her response

"Ow okay " the queen says and we carry on eating our supper

Later at that evening makhosi summoned me in his

hut / ronn davel

I knocked and entered

"Thokoza makhosi " I said taking off my shoes

"Thokoza " he says and I sit on the grass mat

"You summoned me makhosi "

"Oh yes ,I heard your girlfriend is having a baby " I smile

"Yes ,I'm happy I'm going to be a father "

He nods continuously

"But you do know you can't get anyone pregnant accept your chosen one ?"

"No I'm not aware of that "

"Then ,how sure are you that your girlfriend is carrying your baby ?"

"Makhosi with all due respect ,please don't enter in my business and dont you dare talk like that about lumka "

"Is lumka her real name ?"

"Of course ,why do you ask "

"She is your girlfriend you must know "

I keep quite

"Njabulo son ,beware of that girl "

"Makhosi what if its a miracle that she got pregnant with my child one thing I know is that lumka would never cheat on me ever !"

Makhosi chuckles

"Iyo !you may go "

I stood and didn't even say goodbye I can't believe makhosi accused my wife of such

I go to my father 's room

"Father you won't be live what makhosi said "

"What did he say "

"He says lumka may not be carring my child "

"Well,from what I know us royalty cannot impregnant someone unless its your chosen one "

"No father ,you too ??why didn't you say so ?"

"Its not my place ,"

"But lumka would never cheat she loves me "

He chuckles

"You thought wrong son "

I can't believe Lumka lied to me ! How could she cheat on me !

I'm going to confront her !

.  
. .  
.

(Sorry for not posting yesterday ,the thing is the grade 11 's are reopening next week Monday and I have to get my school work up to date ,but I promise to post atleast 1 insert a day and if I post 2 the other one will be a short insert ,thank you .

)

Love :your admin .

[11/16, 18:27] : Insert 30 .

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

Njabulo

.

I rushed from my fathers ensuit to mine with so much anger .

The woman who I gave my whole heart is pregnant with another mans baby and she lied ,she said it is mines

I opened the door with anger and I locked it

"Baby what's wrong ?" She asked

"Lumka you are getting familiar with me ne ?" I said walking towards her ,she is short so I was breathing heavily on top of her head ,my hands became hard and my veins are visible

"Njabulo please don't do your scary things again "  
she said breathing heavily and crying

"How dare you bitch !after everything we have been through !I gave you my heart I went against my royal rules and loved you ,I fought for us but all along you have been playing me " I said breathing heavily eyes are full of rage and anger they are red already

I hold her by the neck and press her against the wall  
she struggles to breath

"Wha..wh..at ..did I do ?"

I gave her a hot slap across her face

"How dare you sleep with other men ! You are a whore !I gave you everything ,money ,love evrything Lumka and this is how you thank me ?by a plate full of shit ?"

"No no baby ,you ..it...its...its not true "

I threw her on the top of the bed and she moves back slowly

"How do you explain getting pregnant "

"Its your baby Njabulo I promise "

I shook my head multiple time's

"No no Lumka you are still lying !makhosi told me that I can't get anyone pregnant accept my chosen one and you are not my chosen one ! Now explain bitch !"

She kept quite

"Do you want be to kill you lumka ?" She shook her head

"Then talk !"

She cleared her throat

"Baby ,uhmm..you ...eh know I would never cheat on you "

I chuckle

"Then explain this !"

"Maybe its a miracle baby ,maybe god saw how much we love each other and blessed us with a baby !"

"So you saying my father is a liar ?"

She shook her head

I dragged her by her hair to the bathroom and  
opened the toilet seat

"Bitch talk or you will drink shit water "

"Please Njabulo don't do this "

"I can and I will !"

"Please Njabulo I'm begging you sthandwa sam this  
is your child I would never cheat on you "

"So you still lying !"

I laughed a little this bitch is going to know me

I dragged her once again to our bedroom

"Strip naked Lumka !"

"Njabulo please ,please baby "

"I said strip woman !"

She did as I told her whilst crying I couldn't care  
less ,the bitch lied to me

"Njabulo ,think about nonjabulo do you think she  
will ever marry you if she found out about your



problem ,if she found out about the real you !"

"I don't care ,I said strip naked "

She stripped till she was naked ,I touched her face and chuckled

I went to the safe that was in my room

"Njabulo please don't you open that safe ,you know what will happen you said you left your past self in the past !"

I opened the safe and took my sjambok

"Today you will know me !"

"Njabulo please ,do you want to go back to the mental asylum ?"

I grabbed her arm !

"Don't you dare say I'm crazy ,lie on your back !",

" njabulo ..I'm.."I pushed her to the bed and she lied on her stomach

I kissed my sjambok first and hit her on her bums and she cried out loudly

"Njabulo I'm sorry ,please forgive me "

"Cry all you want bitch ,these walls are sound proof  
!"

She cried "please my love,I'm sorry I promise .." I  
didn't let her finish I slapped her

"Dont you dare cry ,I'll kill you ,do you hear me ?"

"But ,.."

"I said do you hear me ?!"

She nodded

I hit her multiple time's on her body until I was  
satisfied

By the time I was done with her ,she was red  
shaking

"Now get up and take a bath !"

She tried getting up but she failed

I dragged her back into the bathroom and run her a  
bath

"Take a bath and wear covering clothes ,I want you

downstairs in a hour and don't you dare mention this to my father otherwise I'll kill you "

She nodded

I went close to her and held her neck tightly

"Ye.y..yes"

"Good ,now ways your pretty self " I kissed her forehead

I cleaned our bed that was full of blood and took out the bedding

I looked at the sjambok I used to Lumka and I rubbed my face

"Dear god why " I said to myself and sobbed

I took my clothes off and wore my casual wear and went downstairs.

Today is movie night the whole family is there even my nono

"What took you so long "

"Sorry I was busy "

I said and focused on the tv

A few minutes later lumka came downstairs limping

"What happened with you ?did you get it rough my friend " liya asked

Lumka looked at me ,then at liya

"You know your brother mos ..ouch " she sounded in pain guilt hit me hard fuck what did I do

"Son ,don't over do it "dad said

The whole family laughed except nonjabulo ,she just looked at me with a suspicious look

I wonder if she will be able to handle me ,the real me and what would she do if she found out about my problem

Fuck ! I messed up

" baby come here "I said to lumka I was really feeling guilty now I regret opening that safe

I held her tightly ,she rested her head on my chest ..

.

.

~

.

sibahle

.

" something is off about njabulo "

Nonjabulo says whispering to my ear

I ignored her and carried on watching the movie  
until it ended

The whole family left one by one until it was me  
,buhle and sinawo

"Buhle " sinawo signals something to her and she  
nods

"Goodnight bahle "

"Goodnight buhle "and she went out ,

I was now alone with sinawo and it was quite ,been  
trying to ignore him for the past few days and I did

He stood up and walked towards me ,damn he is sexy ,he is wearing his boxers ,a vest and white socks

He smiled and kneels in front of me

Damn I smiled back ,just looking at those dimples my heart melts for real

" nawo what do you want "

He holds both my hands

"I love you sibahle "

I blush

"But ..we ..you.." He attacks me with a kiss and I respond as quick as possible ,I've been missing this

I break the kiss and look around the room if anyone saw us then I look at him

He bites he's lower lip ,damn nawo is sexy guys I grab his face and lick his lower lip and we kissed again ,the kiss got intense

"No ,no nawo " I said while kissing

"Come on babe "

I pushed him

"Fuck you nawo I said no "

He cleared his throat

"Sorry I got carried away "

"OK " I said and kissed him again

We kissed and kissed I felt his hand running through my thighs

He pulled me up and carried me over his shoulder

"No sinawo I'm gonna fall "

"Trust me "

"No can I please go to my room "

"You are spending the night with me babe ,we just gonna cuddle "

"OK then ,now put me down ".

"nope "

He put me over his shoulder my face was facing down and my bum was almost on his face ,he spanked me

And I giggled

"Not so loud babe ,the rents might wake up "

"Okay Mr "

He laughed and we went to his room

.

.

Njabulo

\*\*the next day\*\*.

I woke up and ran a bath for lumka and I

"Wake up baby " she looked at me and got out of bed

"Can you please take off your clothes baby "

She did as I told her

I turned her around and damn I regret all the things I did to her yesterday

"I'm sorry lumka for not believing you babe and mostly beating you "

She let out a soft sob



I pulled her and she rested her head on my chest  
,we are still standing

She cried

"I'm so sorry baby " I looked up trying to stop my  
tears

"Is it always going to be like this njabulo for the rest  
of our lives ?"

Tears ran down my cheeks .God what did I do

"No baby ,I promise I'll seek help "

"You always said that "

She cried

I didn't reply ...

.

.

.

Like ,comment and invite your friends

[11/16, 18:27] : insert 31

\*\*unedited \*\*

.

.

Sinawo

.

I felt someone hugging me tightly from behind and immediately I woke up

"What a beautiful sight ,oh god " I said kissing sibahle

She smiled

"I could wake up to you everyday baby ,your beautiful face " I smile

"But you know baby that's not possible " she replied

I kissed her forehead

"I'll make a plan baby I promise I won't let you down

"I said

She rested her head on my chest and traced circles on it ,damn I love this girl I have never ever felt like this for anygirl I've been with my whole life

" can I sing a song for you by bebe rhexa ?"I say

"Which one is it ?"

"Meant to be "I replied

She smiled and I started singing

Me : " baby lay on back and relax and ,kick your pretty feet up on my dash ,no need to go nowhere fast ,let's enjoy right here where we at

Who knows where this road is suppose to lead ,we got nothing but time

As long as you're right here next to me ,everything's gonna be alright

If its meant to be ,it'll be ,it'll be baby

So won't you ride with me ?ride with me ?see where this thing goes

If its meant to be it'll be it'll be babby if its meant to be " I sang

She smiled with tears running down her cute chubby chicks ,she sat up and held both my hands

Her : " I don't mean to be uptigjy but my hearts been

hurt by a couple times by a couple of guys that  
didn't treat me right

I ain't gonna lie ,ain't gona lie

Cause I'm tired of the fake love ,show me what you  
made of ,boy make me believe " she replied ,damn I  
didn't know she knows the song

She has such a beautiful voice so I sang back the  
lyrics

Me : "but hold up girl ,don't you see you're beautiful  
and its easy to see " I sang back

She smiled at me ,I kissed her on the forehead

Me & her : "if its meant to be it'll be baby just let it be  
"

I hugged her tightly

"God I wish I could stay in these arms forever " she  
said

"Don't worry babe I got you and our love shall  
conquer all "

.

Njabulo

.

I was woken up by Lumka 's sobs ,she's been crying the whole night I really hurt her

I sat straight up

"Baby " I said in a soft calm voice

She looked at me ,she had red puffy eyes it must be from the crying

"I'm sorry Lumka please forgive me ,I promise I won't ever lay a hand on you " I said touching her ,she removed my hand

"No Njabulo no you are lying ,I've been with you for almost 4 years you have always promised me that things would be better you will seek help but no nothing changes ,I'm scared for my life when I'm around you "

What she just said broke my heart into a million pieces

"Lumka please baby I'm sorry I don't know what ..."  
She didn't let me finish

"No Njabulo ,I'm tired of your sorries " she limped to  
the bathroom and kept on saying ouch

I followed her

"Can I join you ?"I said

" no ,what the fuck get out !" She screamed

I went to take a shower instead and wore my grey  
trackpants and my grey vest ,its my lazy outfit just  
to match my mood

I went downstairs for breakfast ,when I got there I  
found nono sitting alone busy on her phone

"Good morning chosen one " she smiled

"Hey Bulo "

Oh she has a nickname for me ,I smirked a bit

I grabbed an Apple and took a sit next to her

"So what do we have here " I said snatching her  
phone

"No Njabulo murn nx !"

I looked at the phone ,she was playing candy crush a game

"You were playing a game ?" I asked

"Yeah what's wrong with that "

"Yo nothing ,I'm just surprised I thought you would be chatting with your boyfriend or something " I said joking

"Oh ..hay he's offline " she replied

"So you do have a boyfriend ?"

"Yeah what's wrong with that ,we love each other mos just like you and Lumka "

I must admit I was a little disappointed

I was about to reply the family came for breakfast and we all ate in silence

I noticed sibahle is blushing when ever sinawo asks her to pass something or looks at her

Mnk this guy is smittend but he knows he can't be with her

.

Nonjabulo

.

It was just after our breakfast ,the king and queen left to some meeting with the other kingdoms royalties

I kinnda noticed something about Njabulo so this is my chance to find out ,Njabulo was about to leave

"Njabulo wait "

He turned and looked at me

"Can we talk ?"

"About what ? "

"Come let's take a drive around our soon to be kingdom "

"Okay wait here I'll go change " I grabbed his arm

"No need let's just go and chill ,relax ourselves you know "

He chuckled



"Okay "

We got to the car and drove around

"Our kingdom is very beautiful and fruitful "

I say ,he smiled at looked back at the road

"Ever since you accepted the Throne and Crown things have been better "

"I'm glad I did "

We stopped in some field and we rested our chairs and looked at each other

"Oh god I like this " I say

He smirked

"Me too "

We kept quite for a while

"Njabulo tell me ,what's with you these days "

He sat up

"What do you mean ?"

"There is something murn ,something"

"And what is that "

"You no longer the sweet Njabulo I know ,the easy one " I said

"I don't know what to say"

I kept quite

"Njabulo ,what happend to Lumka "

He looked uncomfortable with that question

"Uhm er why do you ask ?"

"Its just that I had a dream ,a bad dream "

"Tell me about the dream Nono "

Oh he got me a nickname how sweet

"Uhm ,Lumka was standing next to you covered in blood ,I saw an old woman right in front of you's You tried to reach out to my hand but Lumka kept on pulling you ,so as the old woman "

"I wonder what does it mean ,we should tell makhosi "

"Yeah ,I'll go and see him tomorrow "

"Okay ,do you want ice cream because I'm yearning for it ?" He asked

"How could I ever say no to ice cream !"

He simled and we drove to the nearest ice cream store ,I enjoy spending time with Njabulo

Our friendship is working after all

.

Sibahle

.

Wow ,I had such an amazing night with sinawo yesterday

I felt at peace when I woke up next to him ,I wish I could wake up next to his cute face and God damn he sang a song from me

Yho guys I'm in love ,I'm even fantasying our wedding

a hard shock disturbed my thoughts

"Yeee wena I what game are you planing ?"

Oh it was the evil Liyabona

I just looked at her with a chilled face

"I can see what game you playing with that sister of yours "

"What are you talking about Liya ?"

"Don't act lost girl ! You and that ugly sister of yours want to steal other peoples men ! "

I just looked at her

"You want sinawo but he is practically married to princess nomonde ,you think I didn't see you two last night ! "

I just looked at her with a chilled face I didn't want her to notice I'm shocked

"Let's see what the king will say when he finds out you are sleeping with someone 's husband "

I laughed at her

"You think I'm playing. You shall see !" With that said ,she pushed her small ass out of the lounge

I started to panick ,I looked around to see if anyone heard what she said

I ran to sinawo's room I didn't even knock ,he was busy on his laptop having a video call

"Sinawo !"

He looked at me and smiled

"J ust a sec babe "

"No its urgent !"

He looked at me then at the laptop

"I'll speak to you later my man ,my wife is here " he said and switched of the laptop

And walked to me

"Its Liya !she saw us yesterday she is threatening to tell the king oh god I'm dead "

"What the fuck ,wait here "

"Hurry sinawo !"

He kissed my forehead

"I got you babe ,relax nothing will happen "

"Sinawo .." He interrupts me

"I'll sort it out " he says and walks out

I sit on his bead playing with my fingers and biting my finger nails

I usually do that when I'm stressed

.

.

Njabulo .

.

What a nice day I spent with Nono ,I bought my Lumka some flowers and a box of chocolate just to apologize

I went to our room and called out her name

"Lumka ,baby are you there "I searched the whole room including the bathroom

I checked our closet her clothes are gone !

I saw a note which is as read : " I'm sorry I can't do this anymore ,be with nonjabulo I'm sureshe will be able to handle you she is your chosen one after all ,please let me go don't look for me I will always love you "

What the fuck ,I tried calling her cellphone it went to voicemail

I decided to go to Nono ,she knows how to calm me down

I went to her room ,I didn't even knock

"What do you want Njabulo !"

"She ..she Left me " I said that with a sob

She looked at me puzzled

"Lu..Lumka she's gone " I cried it is the first time I ever cried infront of anyone ,it feels right to cry to Nono

"Ow I'm sorry come here " she hugged me and we sat on her bed

I cried and cried with out making any sounds in nono 's thighs she kept on rubbing my back

Minutes later I got up and looked at her

"Thank you I needed that "I said

" its okay ,its not a big deal "

I looked straight into her eyes and held her face ,I licked her lower lip

I kissed her and she responed ,we kissed and kissed and she broke the kiss

"Get out !" She shouted

"But why ?"

"No Njabulo ,you like taking advantage of me when you have problems with Lumka !"

"But ..."

"No get out Njabulo I don't want you to lead me on again "

She stood up and opened the door



I walked out of the door and looked at her

"Goodnight nonjabulo " I tried to kiss her she moved her face

"Night " she replied and closed the door in my face .

.

.

.

.

(I love you guys thanks for the support ! )

[11/16, 18:27] : Insert 32 (bonus)

\*\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

Njabulo

.

It is 8 am already and I didn't sleep a wink last night ,I've been thinking about my situation with Lumka I also thought about what I did to nono yesterday

I think its time I let go of Lumka, I've hurt her so many times, I'll move on although its gonna be hard!

I woke and went to take a warm long bath and went downstairs for breakfast

"Morning family " I said sitting next to Nono my usual sit

"Morning Njabulo " they replied and we ate our breakfast

"Son where is Lumka?" Dad asks

I clear my throat

"She went home last night "

"Why didn't you say so ?" Mom asks

"I didn't think it was necessary mama".

" of course it is necessary ,she will soon be your second wife "mom says

Nono clears her throat

I don't reply to my mom ,we all ate in silence

We were done eating our breakfast ,mom and dad went out first and I was left with sinawo ,nono ,buhle ,sibahle and liya

" where is my friend wena ?"

Liya asks

"Don't you dare speak to me like that ,I'm your older brother "

She roles her eyes

"I just hope you didn't start those scary things of yours " she said and left

"What is she talking about ?" Nono asks

"No ..nothing you. Know how liya is .."

"Ohhhhhh" she squinted her eyes giving me a suspicious look

.

Nonjabulo

.

I really don't trust Njabulo ,there is something about him but I just can't put my finger on it and I will find out but all in due time

"Linomtha !" Someone disturbs me in my thoughts and it was sibahle

We were chilling in my room eating popcorns

"Oh sorry sis " I said .

"Yhoooo I've. Been calling you ,what's up with you girl?"

I looked at her and took a huge breath in

"We kissed yesterday "

She screamed

" no way ! Sis !"

"Don't be excited sibahle ,this guy doesn't love me ,he just use me when he fights with Lumka "

"Wait what !Lumka left ?"

"There is more "

"Talk murn linomtha !"

"Don't tell anyone keh ,Lumka is pregnant but not with Njabulo 's baby they fought about that and that is why she left "

She held her mouth in shock

"Mntase this is your opportunity mos !" She said

"Huh ?"

"Yes lino ,you like the guy mos so this is a chance "

"No no no sibahle "

"Nonjabulo listen to me ,Christmas comes once in a year so this is your Christmas grab your present g ""

"No sibahle I don't want to be some sort of a rebound chick ,never !"

"Mxm you will regret this decision ,anyways last night I spend the night with sinawo !"

"No way sibahle don't tell me you gave him your virginity just like that "

"Oh no mntase he promised to wait "

"Sibahle you know you can't date this guy he is traditionally married to princess nomonde"

"He says he will fight for us "

"Mmmh ,are you sure sibahle !"

"But ..."

"Are you sure ?yes or no ?"

"I'm sure tshi "

"Okay ,go and take a long long warm bath tonight we going out "

"What about the king and Queen ?"

"Don't worry they left for Durban to discuss so business deal "

"Yeeeeppppy "

"Hurry and wear all black ,tonight I'm finding me a man !"

"You go girl "

We shared a laugh and she went out

I took a long warm bubble bath and prepared for tonights party

.

Lumka

.

I decided to let go of Njabulo ,he was not mine to begin with ,worst of all I played with the guys feelings

He is better off with nonjabulo they are soul mates and I see the way they look at each ,see that's real love .

I am at the bus stop ,I'm gonna catch a bus to my mother's house ,I can't believe I failed her she will be so disappointed she really needs the money for the operation

I decided to call lihlelethu since it was beginning to be dark

**\*\*call convo\*\***

"Hey nolu "

"Hey lihle ,can you please pic me up at the bus stop "

"What happened ?did you do our plan !"

"J ust come ,I'll talk to you when you get back "

"Okay ,I'm coming" I dropped the call

A few minutes later a all black car stopped in front of me ,2 tall black guys grabbed me and pushed me inside the car

They held my mouth so I couldn't scream ..



.

Sinawo

.

I am chilling with Njabulo ,he just told me the situation with Lumka

"But bro you have nonjabulo mos"

"Its not the same bra ,I love Lumka "

"You know you can't love her ,nono is your soul mate the sooner you accept that the better ,I've seen how you look at her you love this chick "

"I will be with her. When the time is right ,she is still young "

I laughed

"The girl is turning 18 on the 1st of January "

"I know ,but will she be able to handle me ? I mean the real me ?"

"She is your chosen one after all you should know "

He didn't reply we just drank our beer in silence

Later in the evening I saw sibahle and Nono sneaking out wearing all black

"Ey bro lookat that "

He laughed

"I wonder where are they sneaking out to "

"Let's follow them bro ,I don't want any guy next to my girl" I said

"Let's go "

I took the car keys and we followed them to a place that looks like a club out of kukhanya kingdom ...

.

somewhere in J o 'burg

.

Mihle is crying begging for her life ,her husband

abuses her every chance he gets tonight he locked her up in the basement

"Look here you piece of cheap whore! I'm taking a second wife "

"No please baby I'm begging you "

He gave her a hot slap across her face

"Shut up you barren of a wife ,you are a disgrace to womanhood ,5 years we have been trying for a baby but nothing "

She just cried

"Shut up and go to sleep whore ! I regret marrying you " with that said he left

Those words cutted deep in mihle 's soul ,her loving husband was now a abusing husband just because she can't bare him children

J oin mihle in her journey to find peace ,buckle up its gonna be a sad but bumpy ride .

.

Mike

.I received a call from sbuja

"We found her boss "

I chuckled

"Okay bring her to the roof top "

"Shap boss "

I waited patiently at the roof top and they arrived.  
They removed the paper bag that was on her head

"Mike baby "

I went to her and gave her a hot slap

"Don't you dare ! "

"But you said by month end ,its still the beginning of  
December "

"That was before I found out you played me "

I grabbed her and held her at one of the tallest buildings in Durban

"Sorry mike ..I promise ...you will get your money "

"I don't care about money I want revenge "

I pulled her and I threw her down and kicked her repeatedly on her stomach until I saw blood coming out of her vagina

"My my ..my ..baby ..mike ." I laughed .

I knew she was pregnant

"Know I got my revenge " I pulled her up again and gave her a kiss on the forehead

"Goodbye Lumka or should I say nolus indis o "

I pushed her off the tall building she hit her head ,blood was everywhere

I laughed

"Good job sbuja "

"Sho bozza "

"Clean this up " I said and took a flight back to Nigeria ,I got my revenge

.

RIP NOLUSINDISO / LUMKA

.

.

(Sorry for the delay ,next insert later today )

[11/16, 18:28] : Insert 33 .

\*\*unedited \*\*

.

Nonjabulo

We arrived at some club we don't know ,we just went there since it is close to the kingdom

"Are we gonna be safe here " sibahle asks

"I don't know ,let's go grab a drink we will leave just now "

"Okay mntase "

We went in and sat at the bar ,we ordered our drinks

"Ohhhh thats s my jaaaaammm!" I said out loudly  
I was now drunk

I hit the dance floor and the crowd went crazy  
,damn I can dance ! I danced and danced till the  
song was over and went back to my sit

"Ayka'qali party by Mr thela will always be a fav !" I  
said to sibahle while sipping on my wine

"that's true ,I wish I could dance "

I laughed loudly ,I felt someone tapping my back

"Hey " a tall light skinned man said to me reaching

out his hand ,I just looked at it

I cleared my throat and sipped on my wine

"I'm Brian " he said

"Ok "

"Can I buy you a drink ?" He asked

"Nope ,I have my own money "

"Come in babe work with me here ,I'm trying "

"Babe ?"

"Nono give the guy a chance ,mingle !" Sibahle says

I laughed and looked at the guy

"Okay,bahle will you be fine ?"

"Gooo mntase I'll be okay "

"Okay then "

"Shall we ?" Brian said as he led the way to the VIP section ,okay ! The guy has shmonee okkkkrrrrr !

He ordered one of the expensive champagne's ,lol



"So tell me about yourself " he asked

"I'm Linomtha from P.E " I said ,I'm never telling this guy everything about me ,what if he's a psycho or somethin'

"Oh ,so what you doing here if you from p.e"

"Well ,uhm we here for a holiday "

"Mmmmmmm,you are gorgeous btw (by the way ) "

"Ah ,thanks Brian "

"Want more champagne ?"

"Yes please ,this tastes AMAZING !".

He chuckled

" one of the best "

I laughed and drank more of it ,I'm deffs finishing the bottle alone !

We drank the champagne the whole night while chatting ,he's a funny guy

I try to stand up as Im attempting to leave ,I almost

fall

We both laugh

"Be carefully young lady " he said and held my arm ,I was now drunk tbh !

"Si..s ..s ..sbahle"

"Don't worry we taking her with us ,in the meanwhile we gonna chill and chat at the car "

"Noo murn but its late now "

He didn't reply he grabbed my arm in a polite way and we went to his car

We sat the car

"I need more wineeee" I said with a drunk voice

He chuckled .

" let's do this first "

I looked at him and he smirked

His face came closer to mine ,I looked at him confused

"What's happening now Brian ?"

"Sssshhhh "

The drunk me was over now ,I came back to my senses

He held my thighs and tried to unbutton my jean

"What the hell are you doing Brian "

"I thought you wanted this "

",well you thought wrong nxx" I said and tried to open the car door but it was locked

I was now sweating ,what the hell did I put myself into ,I screamed and he held my mouth roughly

Njabulo

Its been almost 3 hours since we have been here at this club ,I don't know why but my heart ached when I saw her having a great time with another man somehow I wish I was the one making her laugh you know...

A few minutes later he went out with that man

I stood up wanting to follow her ,sinawo grabbed my hand

"No ,let her be " he said

"But .."

"Let's drink man ,o enjoy watching NY girl being loyal sitting there alone " he laughed

I gobbled up my beer

"My man I promise you let me go check on her. I have this weird feeling "

"Chill Njabulo "

I tried to chill but I could not shake this feeling off me ,I sense danger

"That's it I'm looking for her !" I stood up and jogged outside not giving snawo a chance to reply

I searched the whole parking lot looking for her,I came across a black range rover with tinted windows

I knocked at the drivers seat window a couple of times

I saw the guy from the club ,the guy that was with nonjabulo

"You disturbing me my man "he said ,I could see he was sweating I could feel my blood boiling

" I'm looking for my wife !"

He chuckled. I heard nono 's soft voice crying for help

"Some one help me "

I looked at him

"You son of a bitch !" I said

My eyes turned red and the veins in my body and mostly arms were visible ,my beast was unleashed !

I ran to the roadside and grabbed a brick ,I s mashed the windows of the drivers seat

"What the fuck are you doing "

He took out a gun ,I grabbed his face and made him look at me

He became scared

"What's...your...eyes ..."he said in a shaking voice

I chuckled and threw him at the tar ,I kicked him a couple of time in his stomach till he was out of breath

I went inside the car and saw nonjabulo shaking and crying

" njaa.nja..bulo "

My heart ached when I heard her voice breaking

"I'm here sweetheart " I carried her to my car and gave her my jacket since she was not wearing anything warm

"I'm coming now " I said

"Please don't go ,he will come " she said letting out a sob

I held her to rest on my chest ,I brushed her back

"I'll never leave you nono "

We sat in that position for about an hour or so till she fell asleep ,I slowly removed her from my chest but she held on tight ,was she raped by this guy ?

I reached out for my cellphone and called snawo ,luckily he picked up the phone

"Come in the car now. Take sibahle with you !"

"Njabulo what's. .."

"I said come now !"

I dropped the phone call

A few minutes later I saw them coming

"What happened here mmmmm" sibahle says

"I suspect nonjabulo has been raped " I said looking down at her ,she's been holding me tight the whole time while she is fast asleep

"Whaaat the fuck !!" Sinawo cursed

Sibahle started crying

"Where is the guy now !" Snawo asks

"I dealt with him ,drive us to the nearest hotel now "

Snawo didn't reply he just did what I told him  
,sbahle was crying the whole time.

We arrived at the Southern Sun hotel ,we booked a  
room

Sbahle and snawo shared a room so did nono and I  
Sbahle wanted to sleep with nono but I refused but  
she let me ,I just want to hold her tonight close to  
me ,I want her to feel safe in my arms and she did  
just that she holded on me tightly till we fell asleep

The next morning I woke up and found her sitting at  
the balcony ,I went to her

"Hey "I said ,she jumped off her seat



" relax it's me,are you OK ?"I asked

"Yeah I'm okay " she replied

I sat next to her and held both her hands

"Nono can you please tell me what happened "

She took a huge breath in

"Well ,I was drinking with sbahle a guy approached me ,he said he wanted to by me a drink " she looked up trying to hold her tears

"I..I agreed ,he bought the drinks ,he suggested we chill in his car and he...he ..." She let out a sob

"Did he rape you ?"

"No no ..he was about to ,until you came "

I took a deep sigh of relief

"How did you know where I was ?" She asked

I'm never gonna tell her in following her I don't want to seem weird

"I just knew "

She smiled and hugged me

"Thank you for saving my life "

"Nono its my job as your husband "

She giggled ,her giggles makes me have butterflies  
in my stomach

I look deep in her eyes ,so does she

For a while our souls connected in an unfamiliar  
way

A knock at the door disturbed our "special moment "

I cleared my throat ,so did she

"Uhm I gotta " she said pointing at the door

"Oh yeah yeah " I replied

She went to the door ,I was watching her the whole  
time ,I love her body she has the ass for days !

It was snawo and sbahle that was at the door

Sbahle attacked her with a hug they both cried and  
spoke but I could not hear anything that they were

saying

Sinawo came to me

"How is she ?"

"She was not raped ,she was almost but I think she will need a therapist "

"That's better man ,sbahle was crying the whole night blaming herself "

I didn't reply

"Oh mom and dad called "

"Oh "

"They said they want us to come home urgently "

"Okay let's get going "

We took a shower and had breakfast together nono was better ,we checked out and left the hotel

Mihle

I dished out food for my husband ,I knelt before him  
and gave his food

"Baba " I said giving him his food ,he looked at me in  
a nasty way ,well I got used to that

He took the food and ate

"Mihle !" He called out my name

"Yes baba "

"Kneel before me "

I did as I was told ,he spited on my face

"This food is cold ! "

I was about to wipe the spit ,he grabbed me by my  
hair

"Don't you dare remove that spit ,it must stay in your  
face till it dries off"

I nodded and went to warm his food

He ate his food

"Baba ,its my brothers wedding this weekend "

"You not going anywhere mihle ,you want to embarrass me in front of all those people "

I looked down

"Get out my face you worthless bitch "

I rushed to the bathroom and cried there holding my mouth so that he could not hear me ,my heart is broken I don't have any reason to live anymore

Snawo

We arrived at the royal.house ,the whole family was at the lounge

I saw an unfamiliar face there ,shes pretty shame

"We are back family " I said ,they all greeted

We all sat down

"My king and queen can I be excused "

Nonjabulo said ,the king nodded

"Me too " sbahle said as she bowed down at the king and queen

"Okay my child "

She ran after nonjabulo

We sat in silence

"Oh son " mom breaks the silence

I look at her

"Yes ma ?"

"This is princess nominee from the langa kingdom she will be with us until ..."

I didn't even give her a chance to reply

"You what ! Why ?"

"You know NONJ ABULO 's wedding is on this weekend we need extra hands "

"No mama ,no I don't even want this wedding " I said  
and stood up

"Yeeey snawo don't be disrespectful to my wife ,and  
don't forget what's at stake when you reject this  
marriage " the king said

I swallowed hard and sat down

"Good ,now greet your wife " the king said

Sies ,I was pissed

I looked at nomonde who was looking down ,she is  
pretty shame

"Hi nomonde ".....I said

.

.

.

.(please stop harrasing me at the inbox ,guys I'm  
doing grade 11 ,I have so much school work to do ,I  
will not be posting on Mondays and Tuesdays  
please understand )

[11/16, 18:28] : Insert. 34

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

Nonjabulo

.

When we came back from the hotel ,I just could not look the elders in their eyes knowing what almost happened last night so I excused myself and I went to my bedroom .

I was about to take a nap when sibahle came into my room

"Awunqonqozi kewena sibahle " I said

- you don't knock sibahle

She chuckled

"Sorry mntase ,I'll knock next time "



"Mxm you always say that "

We share a laugh

She took off her cloths and rested next to me

"You have your own bed sbahle "

"Is it. a crime to want to sleep next to your sister ?"

I laugh throwing my head backwards

"No its not baby "

I kiss her cheeks

"Nono tell me and please be honest "

"Okay "

I sat up

"Are you fine ?I mean with what almost happened last night ?"

I took a huge breath in looking up trying to hold my tears

"I don't know sbahle ,everything happened so fast ..."I let out a sob

Sibahle hugged me and I rested my head on her thighs ,she brushed my back trying to comfort me

" it's gonna be OK baby "

I looked up to her

"No sibahle don't lie ,why are all these things happening to me huh ? Don't I deserve happiness ? I grew up being abused now ...n...."

She interrupted me

"All of that is in the past now ,you got your mother mos baby Njabulo your chosen one is here and you are living every girls dream ,which is being a Queen a real Queen "

"Then why is it so hard sbahle ?i think I'm obsessed with Njabulo I like him so much I'm confused

...sbahle i just didn't imagine my life would turn out like this ,girls my age are living their lives to the fullest ,what about me ? I'm getting married at the age of 17 this weekend .... "

I cried loudly

"Its gonna be fine mntase,I promise I will always be

there for you "

"Its just that ...its so hard .."

"I know I know nono ,but I'm here for you that's what big sisters are for ane ?"

I nodded wiping my tears and smiled

"Let's take a nap "

Sbahle suggested and we slept

.

Njabulo

The whole family is gathered at the lounge ,mom & dad are trying to convince snawo to marry princess nomonde I don't like what they are doing why are they forcing snawo to marry a girl he doesn't love ,sometimes I wish I was never born in royalty !

Someone snaps me out of my thoughts

"Njabulo!njabulo "

It was my mother

"Oh sorry "

"What are you thinking about son ?" Dad asks

I clear my throat

"No ..nothing baba "

"Oh "

I looked at snawo who's facial expression I could not read

"Snawo think about your future ,marry princess nomonde and you will have the whole kukhanya construction company for yourself ,think about it " dad says to snawo

I'm really pissed off at what they are doing ,they married mihle of at some shady guy that claimed to be some prince of another kingdom I do not know

"But dad .." Snawo says

"But nothing snawo ,if you dont marry nomonde we as a family will disown you ! "

What the fuck ! Is dad crazy

Snawo rubs his head with frustration

"Okay I'll marry nomonde " snawo says quickly

Is he mad ? What is he going to do with sbahle

Mom & buhle start ululating ,liya rolls her eyes and leaves the lounge

"What ! " I asked

"What do you mean what njabulo ?"

Mom asks

"Mom ,dad snawo is already in love with someone ,why are you forcing him to marry someone he does not love ? Why aren't you considering his feelings and wena snawo do you really want to marry nomonde ,are you really gonna choose money over your girl "

"Njabulo !" Dad says sternly

"Its the truth baba ,snawo is in love with someone else ,do you want to repeat the same mistake with mihle ?mihle is not happy in her marriage she calls

me almost every night crying begging me to save her why are you so heartless baba "

"What !mihle is being abused !" Buhle asks shocked

"Why are you in mihle's business njabulo ! Her marriage has nothing to do with us she must just obey her husband and all will be well "

Mom says as she sipped on her tea

"Are you serious mama ? Mihle's husband is beating to a pulp what if she dies huh ?what are you going to do ?"

They all kept quite ,snawo &princess nomonde are looking down buhle on the other side is crying

I stood up

"Sometimes I wish I was never born into royalty ,you make yourselves holy in front of everyone but deep deep inside NINGCOLILE ,y'all.are dirty !" I said walking out

"Njabulo come here !" dad calls out my name but I choose to ignore him

I went to the garden and smoked my blunt

I decided to call Nono but her phone went straight to voice mail ,I'm really pissed off

I used the backdoor and went to nonjabulo's room ,I looked she was sleeping with sbahle I really needed to speak to her

I went to my bedroom and packed a few clothes ,Im going to port elizabeth for a few days

Idrove to port Elizabeth without saying goodbye to the family ,I went to my apartment in Fairview

I arrived at the apartment and looked around

"Lumka oh god " I said to myself taking a deep sigh

I took all Lumka 's clothes ,photo's everything that

reminded me of her and burnt it

"I'm starting at a clean slate " I said burning all off  
Lumka 's things

.

Sbahle

.

"Nono wake up I'm hungry "

I shook nonjabulo

"Yho hay sbahle "

"No wake up I'm hungry tshini "

"Mxm " she said and went to the bathroom to brush  
her teeth

She came back

"Come on "

We went to the kitchen and ourselves a greasy  
sandwich

"You know there are maids that can prepare you



meals "

The Queen said walking into the kitchen

"Oh no ma ,its fine " nonjabulo replies

"Mh ,did you see snawo 's wife ? She is very beautiful y'all.will make a great friends andithi sbahle ?"

I choked on my drink

"Oh ya mama "I replied.

She smiled and left us with our mouths hanging with shock

" hay I didn't expect this "nono says

" yho yho yho yho yho yho "I held my mouth with shock

"Let's go and meet your sister wife "

I laugh

"I don't have a sister wife ,snawo loves me he will fight for us "I say

We went to the lounge the family looked tense ,I  
glanced at snawo who's face was looking down  
" finally my girls are awake "the king says smiling

We just smiled back

" and oh meet princess nomonde "the kings says  
My heart started beating fast ,she is beautiful ,my  
insecurities started kicking in

She has longhair unlike me ,she has a slim body  
and I'm fat

Oh god snawo will fall for her

"Hi nomonde "nono said

I just looked at the nomonde girl ,nono pinched me  
in my thigh

"Oh sorry ,hi nomonde"

She smiled ,she has dimples like snawo oh my god  
I'm gonna loose my snawo

We sat in silence the whole afternoon everyone was busy on their phones ,the king and Queen were watching tv

I cleared my throat

"Can I please be excused "I said and went outside

I sat at some rock and cried

" why is loving someone so hard "I cried out softly

A few minutes snawo came to me ,I quickly wiped my tears I didn't want him to see I'm crying

" baby " I looked around if anyone was around

I hugged him tightly but he didn't hug me back

"Sbahle can we please talk ,please sit "

Oh sounds serious

I sat down and he sat next to me

"Sbahle I won't beat around the Bush I want to be straight forward with you "

He said looking straight not looking at me

Tears started falling of my eyes

"Baby please don't leave me ,I will have a slim body  
,please snawo I love you don't break up with me "

I held him ,he romved my hands roughly

"Sbahle please ..."

"Snawo don't " I cried ,my heart was beating off my  
chest I already knew waht he was going to say

"Sbahle we can't persue our relationship ,I'm a royal  
"

I cried loudly

"Snawo I love you don't do this "

"Sbahle I also love you but we can never be ,if I don't  
marry nomonde the family will dis own me "

I didn't reply

He kissed my hands with tears streaming down his  
cheeks

"I will always love you " with that said he left me  
there crying

I wiped the tears off my face aand called nonjabulo

\*\*call convo\*\*

"Where are you ?" Nono asks

I took a deep sigh

"Can we please go home for a few days "

"Why ?"

"Please nono "

"Okay ,i also need to see your mother you know I think its time i forgave her "

"Okay ,I'm coming "

I switched off my cellphone and packed my clothes

.

Mihle

.

"Nkosinathi baby I need to go home "

"What ! You want to embarrass me in front of all those people ,they will ask why we don't have children "

"Baby they will be suspicious if I don't come ,we will just say we not ready to have a baby "

He smacked me

"You are going no where mihle !"

"But nkosinathi .."

"But nothing mihle ,go and take a bath we are going to the mall fix your make up and make sure those bruises are not seen

I cleared my throat

" I cant go with you "

"Why ? "

"I have a job interview "

"Mxm , I'm going to the club and to get some hoe 's since you no longer good in bed " he said and went to take a shower

This husband of mine always finds a way to hurt me ,emotionally and physically but it doesn't matter I got used to it

I took a bath and wore covering clothes and prepared for my job interview

.

.

Nonjabulo

We are on our way to sibahle ' s house ,we left kukhanya kingdom a few hours ago

Sbahle told me what happened and I think its best if we really took a break

We arrived at cikizwa's house

"Long time no see " cikizwa says attacking us with

hugs

We laugh

"Come on in "

We went inside and unpacked our bags ,I was gonna spend the night at cikizwa's house

I went to the lounge sibahle was sitting with her mother who was still not able to talk nor walk

"Hi mama " I said

She just nodded multiple times like she was crazy

I swallowed and sat next to her

Cikizwa came and gave us juice and biscuits

"Thank you "

She smiled

"I am ready to forgive Lumka " I said breaking the silence

Cikizwa chokes on her drink



"What ?are you serious ?" Sbahle and Lumka ask

"Yeah ,aunt cikizwa something happened during the weekend and made me realise life is too short to hold grudges "

"Oh thank you baby im going to call the prophet "  
cikizwa hugged me

I smiled

.

.

.

.

to be continued .....

[11/16, 18:28] : Insert 35

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

Mihle

.

I arrive at Swanepool Inc ,I take a huge breath in before I enter

I'm amazed of how big this building is ,it is also very clean

I look around and I suddenly feel small ,all the employees are wearing a black and white uniform that is very neat ,the women 's hair is tighed up very neatly while the men had clean and neat hair cuts

I walk to the reception and I'm greeted by this blonde lady she's pretty yeey murn everyone is pretty in this company

"Good afternoon miss ,welcome to swanepool inc how may I help you " the blonde lady says smiling and being very confident

"Hi miss ,i am here for the interview "

She smiled and got up from her chair

I noticed every Lady in this building is wearing high heels and here I am wearing my pumps

"This way mam " she said as she led the way

I just could not help but look around this building ,all them offices were glass you could see everything from the outside "how does one get he's or her privacy " I thought to myself

After many turns and everything we arrived at a place that looks like a boardroom well clearly it is a boardroom

"Wait here miss ,the boss will be with you shortly " the blonde woman said as she walked away

I sat at the couch and took out my little mirror from my hand bag just to check if my scars are visible and luckily I covered them just right

After a few minutes of waiting ,a coloured man walked into the boardroom ,he looks like he is on his late 40

I stood up and walked to him

"Good after noon sir " I reached my hand to him ,he just looked at it

Okay how rude of him ,but I smiled and sat down ,he sat across me and looked at me carefully

"Miss solani " he said looking at my CV and he stood up

"The boss will be with you shortly " he said and walked

Hawu what's happening in this company

A tall light skinned guy walked into the boardroom and sat at the chair across me

"Goodafternoon miss solani ,I am Mr swanepool and I will be interviewing you this afternoon " he said with a serious face

"Good afternoon Mr swanepool " I replied and looked down

He stood up and circulated me

"See ,mrs solani if you want to work in this company of ours you have no scratch that you NEED to have self confidence ,as you can see all my employees stand tall when they walk and they talk with

confidence "

I clear my throat

"Y...ye..yes sir "

"I can't hear you Mrs solani "

"Yes sir "

He nods and sits down looking at my CV

"Wow I'm impressed " he said looking at my CV

I smile and sit up trying to be confident

"So you have masters in accounting and never worked before ?"

"Yes sir ,my husband never allowed me to work "

"Interesting "

He looks at me like he was studying me and stands up walking towards the door

"We will get back to you Mrs Solani " he said and left

I swallowed hard and went out ,I met the blonde reception lady once again

"Wow mrs solani your interview was quick "

"That's what I thought " I reply

We share a laugh.

"I hope we will see you again " she said and walked away wow I like this company

I took a cab home in a good mood,never felt like this in like forever I have a good feeling about working in that company ,cross my fingers I get accepted

I made a short prayer until the cab stopped in my front gate ,I paid and took a huge breath in before I entered

I walk into my bedroom ,nkosinathi is not there thank god otherwise he would've beaten me up for no reason

I striped naked in front of my full size mirror ,I could see my whole body

I just cried looking at the scars all over my body ,others are never healing ,tears from my eyes started falling I tried stopping them but they just kept on falling ,my body is ugly nkosinathi solani

has damaged me ,emotionally and physically

I took a shower and wore my pyjamas and prepared supper

I finished cooking ,I dished for me and nkosinathi since he was not home as always I put his food in the oven ,when I was done eating my supper I washed the dishes and went to bed ,I prayed to the lord to help me forgive my parents for marrying me off to a person that claimed he was a Prince of some kingdom which turned out to be lies,he wanted to marry me because I was a virgin

I finished praying and prepared to sleep when I heard a loud knock at the door

I quickly wore my robe to check who it was

It was nkosinathi drunk as always

"Where are your keys Mara"

"Don't ask me shit barren of a woman ,you are a curse in my life mihle !I lost my job today ever since I married you I have had bad lucks ever since

" he said with a drunk voice and slapped me and pushed me down ,I fell

He walked into our room balancing by the walls until he reached our bed room and he puked on the bed sheets

I wouldnt dare sleep in the spare room ,he once made it clear that even he shitted on the sheets I must always sleep in the masters bedroom with him

I guess today I'm sleeping on top of vomited alcohol "I said to myself getting undetcovers with drunk nkosinathi

" and make sure you get that stupid job wena "he said in a drunk voice but I chose to ignore him

.

Nonjabulo

.

We have just completed our ritual with the prophet and I must say I'm feeling much lighter since I



forgave her and dad

" thank you so much for this "sbahle said resting her head in my chest

I smile

" nombuso will start improving later this week ,once again thank you nonjabulon".

"No ,I thank you "the prophet smiled and went out

I went to my room and started packing

" where you going "sbahle asks

" to mom ,its a surprise "

We laugh

"I hope you don't here any sex sounds today "

I laugh

"No sbahle murn "

She walks me to the taxi rank to catch taxis to bluwater bay where my moms house is

The security guys know me so they just let me in  
"Oh god I hope I don't find mom and melumzi  
fucking each other at the lounge" I said to myself

"Hellloooooo " I screamed but no one answered I  
guess they went to work and mpendulo is by his  
granny

I cook super as a surprise ,when I was done I went  
to my room

I checked on my dm 's ,I saw Njabulo s message  
I called him

**\*\*call convo \*\***

"Hey bulo I saw your message are you OK ?"

"Hey nono ,I'm fine I resolved my issues "

"Oh ,what's your issues ?"

"The Lumka issues "

"Me too ,my stepmother issues"

"We should go out ,me and you " he said ,I smiled

"Okay bulo "

"Movie date or ice cream date ?"

"Date ?"

He laughed

"Sorry nono ,lunch ?"

"Okay then "

"Xap ke my chosen one we will chat on Whats App "

"Bye " I switched off my phone

I smiled ,I just love the way he says 'my chosen one

" OW

Sinawo

.

I am sitting at the garden ,shit from yesterday be playin' on repeat in my head I deep sight and take out my phone

I look the pictures of me and sibahle

The way she cried yesterday makes my heart ache I swear to god I never wanted to end things with her its just that ...if I didn't marry princess nomonde I was going to be disowned ,I had no choice

I took a deep sigh and deleted everything that reminded me of sibahle the pictures the videos everything even the music because every time I listen to a rnb song I see her face ,oh god I'm going through the most

I felt someone tapping my shoulder

It was dad

"Good choice son ,now you have all the money in the world "

I just gave him a fake smile

[11/16, 18:28] : Insert 36

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

Snawo

.

"Good son" dad said tapping my shoulder as a sign that he is proud ,proud of what exactly proud of the fact that he robbed me at a chance of true love ? Family traditions is all he cares about. What about our feelings as his children ?look at mihle his eldest daughter he married her off with some guy that said he was a prince but it turns out he's not a prince he's just your typical business tycoon

The reason dad doesn't want mihle to leave her sham of a marriage is because mihle 's husband helped dads company when it was in bankruptcy and mihle's husband payed millions to get kukhanya construction back to its feet

I felt dad shaking my shoulder

"Uhm baba "

"What are you thinking about ?"

"Nothing much ,I just miss Njabulo "

"I don't even want to see he's ugly face ,Njabulo was disrespectful to me and your mother he called us witches "

Well part of that is true ,I thought to myself

"Yho "

That's all I said I really wanted to leave me alone to think

We kept quite for a while until dad was tired of the silence he left me sitting alone

Something crossed my mind ,I need to go and speak with nomonde just to find out her plan

I went to her room and knocked once

"Come in " she yelled and I entered

I zoomed the whole room and all I can say it is plain and simple

"Oh hey ,how are you ?"

"I'm fine sinawo ,you ?"

"I'm good ,I'm good ,I'm good "

I said sitting on her bed ,she stood by the window I think she's trying by all means not to be close to me but I let her be

"Can I be honest with you ?"

I asked she came closer to me and nodded as a sign of saying yes

"Why did you want to get married huh ? You are young you should be getting sloshed with your friends now but you chose to get married "

She giggled

"Tbh ,I never wanted this "

She took a huge breath in

"I always dreamed of going to the city and I thought when I'm done with my matric I'll further my studies there ,see ever since I was born I have never ever leaved Langa kingdom "

"Tell me you are joking "

I laughed

"I'm not joking snawo yho "



"One day you will go there ,I'll take you "

"Thank you so much snawo "

I smiled,we chatted a while with laughs here and there she's free spirited

"Yho I'm tired now "

I said

"Okay then I guess this is goodbye it was nice chatting with you "

I just smiled and went to my room

I layed on my back looking at the ceiling and all I can see and think about is sibahle did I make the right choice by breaking up with her ?you should've seen her face when I broke up with her

Her eyes were full of hate

I really hate or hated to make her cry but I had no choice but to break up with her .

Imagine if I went against my fathers wishes ,he would've made sure that i get no money ,I loose my job and most of all the family would've dis owned me so there was no way i would've gone against my father's wishes not in a million years

I took a deep sigh and logged into Facebook just to stalk abahle a bit ,I see she hasn't posted anything she deleted our pictured and deleted the relationship status from Facebook .

This is gonna be harder than I thought and after a few minutes of misery I fell asleep

.

Nonjabulo

.

After my call with Njabulo I headed downstairs to

prepare a surprise supper for mom and dad ,I was gonna make lasagna with extra extra extra extra extra extra extra extra extra extra cheese just like how mom loves it

Its a pity mpendulo won't be joining us because he stays with he's Granny when its school and comes here when its holidays or weekends ,he's gran doesn't want him to stay here during school because mom let's him play video games till late and mom believes him when he's lying trying not to go to school. You see that mpendulo is a spoilt brat !!

And soon I was done cooking I set up the table and dished the food and everything was mjojo I was just waiting for mom and dad to walk through that door

I heard a car pulling from outside so I hid behind the kitchen counter I peaked and I saw mom wrapped her legs all over dad and dad kissing her whole face

like she was a baby

"Not this again !" I thought to myself and I decided to clear my throat !

They turned and looked at the kitchen ,I just smiled like a retard

Mom untangled herself from dad and ran to me ,she gave me tightest hug ever !so did dad

"I missed you mntanam " she said with tears falling down her cheeks

"I missed you to mom"

All three of us hugged and stayed in that position for a while

"The food is getting cold and I'm hungry " dad said and we laughed and went to the dinner table

We ate our super catching up and all ,I washed the dishes and went straight to bed I have already goodnight to them

I striped naked and wore my onesie pyjama

I tried calling sibahle but her phone went straight to voicemail ,maybe I should give her space to heal you know

I was in my deep thoughts when I heard mom knocking

"Come in "

I said and mom came in smiling ,I wonder why mom is in a good mood or is because I'm back or what ,mh we will never know

Anyways she came and sat next to me

"How are you my baby "

"Oh I'm good mama ,I'm just happy to see you"

"Nco my baby " she kissed my forehead guys I love my mom shame

"Mom I need to tell you something that happened last weekend "

I said

"What what is it nonjabulo ?"

I looked down and played with my fingers

And I told her everything ,from sneaking out from giving my number to an older rich guy everything murn !

"Hay nonjabulo mntanam"

I just cried ,I had flash backs

"Mom what if Njabulo wasn't there huh ?" I said crying

She held me close and rested on her tighs she kept on rubbing my back

After all the crying and comforting I needed from

my mama I felt better

"Mama I forgave nombuso ,that's why I am back " I  
said breaking the silence

I thought she was gonna shout at me

"Good nono ,now you can start afresh "

I nodded

"Nonjabulo my love you are soon going to be queen  
,people will look up to you please stop clubbing  
,this weekend you gonna be someone 's wife  
please mntanam "

I nodded with tears streaming down my cheeks ,she  
kissed my face multiple times

"I love you so so much nonjabulo you are a true  
blessing to me "

"I love you too mama ,I promise I will stop clubbing  
and drinking alcohol "

"Good girl "

I just smiled ,oh god I'm gonna miss the club vibes

"Oh I forgot to tell you baby " mom said sitting up

"Tell me what ?"

"I am 4 months pregnant "

Mom said excited

"No mom tell me you are joking no wonder you so happy congrats mama "

I hugged her ,I'm really happy for her

"When did you find out ?"

"Today that's why I'm so happy god blessed me with another child with the man who owns my heart "

She said smiling

I hugged her

We talked the whole night ,she went back to the main bedroom

I checked my phone I got a message from Njabulo



He says I must not forget our friendship lunch date tomorrow

I replied with "I wouldn't miss it for the world "

.

.

Mihle

.

I woke up the next morning and made breakfast for Nkosinathi and myself

I went to check up on him ,he was vomiting in the bathroom haha that's alcohol for you

He came in and sat at the table without greeting ,Nkosinathi has no manners !!

We ate in silence I could see he was not his usual self ,he was sweating and breathing heavily like he was sick or somethin'

"Nkosi are you okay ?"

He looked at me

"Yes I'm fine "

I just looked at him ,he quickly ran to the bathroom and vomitted once again

"Don't you want to go to the doctor ?"

"I said leave me alone mihle !!"

I just stepped back ,I just dont want him to beat me up just for asking

I washed the dishes and also took a bath ,nkosinathi way laying there on the bed not looking okay but he got pride mos ,after I was done bathing I went to the lounge and watched tv ,well that's my everyday routine

I could hear nkosinathi's coughs from here I just could not hear him suffer no more ,I went to the kitchen and made him a ancient cough remedy and gave it to him at first he was hesitant but he drank it anyways

It was 14 :45 ,I received a call from a number I don't know

"Good after noon am I speaking to Mrs solani ?"

"Yes yes its me "

"I'm glad to say your job request have been accepted at swanepool inc ,we would love for you to come on Monday to sign your contract "

"Thank thank you so much "

I literally wanted to cry

"And oh ,you will get everything you need on Monday ,thank you have a nice day "

I screamed ,I was so happy finally I was going to work and have my own source of income ,I ran to my bedroom

"Nkosinathi my job request has been accepted !"

I said jumping up and down

"Oh ,congrats "

Ouch that hurt

"Do you really have to be heartless ?"

"Get out mihle I want to be alone " he shouted

I went out I am never gonna argue with him ,I'm just happy I'm going to be an accountant for one of the biggest companies in south Africa ,oh thank you  
J esus

[As always I keep my promises ,please like  
,comment and invite your friends

Your admin loves you all lots ]

.

.

2 inserts tomorrow if I get many comments

[11/16, 18:29] : Insert 37

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

Nonjabulo

.

The next day I woke up and took a bath ,it was already 9am I'm sure breakfast is ready

I finished taking a bath ,I wore my J ean mini skirt ,a white crop top and wore a denim jacket I combed my hair I didn't tie it ,my afro is huge yo

Damn I looked fire !!

I went downstairs for breakfast

"Morning family " I said sitting at my chair

Mom and dad were already eating

"Morning baby " dad said

Mom didn't say anything but just ate

"Haybo mama "

She looked at me

"Ow sorry ,hi baby "

She said with food in her mouth yo I'm not looking forward for this pregnancy

"And wena where are you going looking so fire "

Dad asked

"Oh ,I'm going out with Njabulo "

"I dont trust that baby nonjabulo ,just stay away from him "

"But dad.."

"You not going nonjabulo "

"Haybo melumzi let the child get to know the man she's marrying in a few days "

"Siphesihle that boy broke nonjabulo's heart ..."

Mom interrupted him

"Let her learn "

I was looking at my plate the whole time ,I felt dad eyes on me the whole time but I wouldn't dare to look at him

He then stood up and went to his room

I deep sighed

"Thanks mama "

She just smiled and carried on eating

A few minutes later dad came to the eating area holding his briefcase

"Nono here "

He said giving me a couple of hundreds I think it was R500

"Thank you so much dad "

I kissed his cheek ,he chuckled

"But your own food nono "

"Okay dad "

I knew I was never gonna do that ,I'm saving the money !

"I'll see you later beautiful " he kissed mom

"Bye sweetheart " mom replied

And they hugged each other tightly it was just an amazing sight to see !

True love does really exist

And finally dad left

I was in the kitchen washing dishes wearing a apron obviously I didn't want to get dirty

Mom came in the kitchen and warmed yesterday's left overs in the microwave

"Yo mama you have been eating ever since you woke up "

"Leave me alone wena "

We shared a laugh and she helped me with the dishes while chatting with laughs all the way !

"Mom what's the time ?"

"Its 12 baby "



"Oh shit I'm late ,Njabulo and I are suppose to meet at the mall at 12:30

Mom laughed

" hurry "

I quickly ran to my room and fixed myself and caught a taxi going to the mall

The time was already 12:25

This taxi is taking its time ,oh my god

A few minutes I arrived at the mall,he said he would be waiting for me outside mug & bean

I looked around there he was ,looking all hot

I went to him my heart be beating fast every time I think about him

"Hey " I said standing behind him

He turned and looked at me simling

Oh god there are those dimples

"Hey there chosen one " he stood up and hugged me

Damn he's Cologne filled my nostrils and he's touch makes my back shiver

"You are beautiful "

He kissed my hand ,I was so shy

"Thank you ,you not bad yourself "

He chuckled

"Alright ,shall we ?"

"Where are we going ? " I asked

"We going to ocean basket,I'm yearning for prawns " he said

"Okay ,but I've never had prawns "

"There's a first time for everything Nono "

I giggled and I followed him to ocean basket that was not far from where we met

We orders and drank cooldrink waiting for our order

"So why don't you want wine ?I thought you loved it "

He asked

"I decided to stop drinking ever since you know..."

I was talking about the club incident

He held my hand over the table

"Its okay ,please try forgeting about that night pls "

I just nodded ,I just could not agree knowing it will not be easy forgetting how I was almost rapped

Our order arrived and we ate our food ,the prawns were amazing oh my god I finished my plate faster than him

"I see you enjoying "

He said smiling

"Oh yes " I laughed

He gave me he's fries I didn't say no  
I had no shame food here is amazing

We ate in silence ,I was watching how he's mouth  
moved when eating ,he's jawline just moved in a  
sexy way

My god I'm drooling over this nigga and he kept on  
stealing glances at me smiling its like he was able  
to read my mind

Is that even possible ?since hes my chosen one

Njabulo paid and we left ,we were now heading to  
the park just to chill while eating our ice cream

I love ice cream guys and Njabulo knows

On our way to the park I bumped into this lady  
holding a coffee

"Oh sorry miss " she tried wiping it off my top ,it was

all wet

"No its fine it was a mistake its okay " I said  
removing her hand

Njabulo just looked at her ,I couldn't read hes facial  
expression

"That will be all " he said

The lady nodded

"Once again sorry "

She said and walked away

Njabulo looked at me and I looked down

He bursted out with laughter ,he laughed so loud  
and hard

I just looked at him I was embarrassed to be honest

"Oh sorry nono " its just that your facial expression

He laughed again

"Let's go and get you cleaned up "

I just said nothing

"Where are we going ?"

"We are going to my apartment our friendship date is not over "

"Okay but I need to change "

"Dont worry "

We drove to hes apartment it was a plus minus 20 minute drive he lived in Fairview

"Welcome to my crib"

I smiled as he opened the door ,it was a nice place it was not upstairs but it was beautiful .this guy has a great taste

"Its nice "

I said sitting down

"I try " he replied

He went to change and came back wearing shorts and a vest

"Yho ugly feet " I laughed

I was lying hes feet look better than mine

"Rhaaaa you lying I have cute toes "

I made a disgusted face ,we laughed

"Give me your top "

"What the fuck no"

"I need to wash it and dry it out duh "

"No what am I gonna wear at the meantime I wont hang with you not wearing anything on top "

He laughed

"Okay wear one of my vests "

I followed him to hes bedroom, oh god it smelt like him

Its neat murn

"Here wear this "

He gave me a vest and went out I quickly took off my top and wore hes vest

It was bigg shame

I went to the lounge and there he was looking all hot

eating chips watching tv

"Oh there you are ,I thought you jumped out of the window and escaped "

I laughed and gave him my top and he went to put it in the washing machine

He came back with a 2 litre tub of mint and chocolate ice cream

"My fav oh god how did you know "

He chuckled and didn't reply

"Which movie do you want to watch ?

"

"Any movie "

"Okay I'm into horror so we watching horror "

I just laughed

We watched the movie all the scary parts made me laugh



I was laying on top of hes thighs

"I'm getting cold "

"Okay wait a sec "

He jogged out and came back with a fleece and he covered me with it as I was still laying on hes thighs

The fleece smelt like him

We watched the movie while eating having laughs here and there until the movie ended

"That was a funny movie "

He laughed

"You are wired ,you were suppose to be scared nono "

"I dont get scared easily "

We shared a laugh

"Which movie do you want next ?"

"Naaa let's listen to music "

"Okay a little bit of summer walker and jhene ". He said

" yes yes yes "

He played the chilombo album by jhene aiko

We sang along at each and every song yo this guy can't sing

"Yho njabulo you are a horrible singer "

I laughed

"You too "

"No you are "

"No you are "

We laughed at what we are doing

And continued to listen to music singing along obviously

"I'm sorry about everything Nono"

He said I sat up and looked at him

"You've been apologizing okoko "

"I'm really sorry for what I did "

"I forgave you a long time ago "

"Thank you I just wanted to start our friendship at a clean slate "

"Me too "

We hugged each other and made a toast with a glass of juice

"To friendship marriage "

I said and laughed

"To happily ever after "

I smiled

"Are you ready for Saturday "

"Oh god don't remind me "

He laughed

"Atleast you will have a cute and handsome husband "

I laughed

"You are not cute njabulo "

We both laughed

I'm really looking forward at my friendship with Njabulo I'm glad we are good

After our friendship date he drove me home ,he kissed my cheek but only as a friend

I guess we both don't have feelings for each other and I'm fine with that I just don't want to confuse things

.

.

Mihle

.

I have just received a phone call from swanepool inc they say said I must go today to sign the contract they said they wanted to finalise everything this week.

I took a bath and wore my long sleeved Navy knee high dress that showed my figure and hips

I also wore my black block heels I just had to look good today no matter what !!

And oh I also wore my curly weave I looked beautiful

I checked up on nkosithi he is really sick and I'm worried but he does not want to go to the doctor but I let him be

I really dont want nkosinathi beating me up and I don't want to go to work on Monday with a blue eye

"I'm going now " I said

He just coughed and nodded as a sign of saying yes

I took a taxi to sandton to the company I will be working in and as always everyone was beautiful and neat as ever ! I was also good my self

I walked to the reception

"Good morning mama how may I help you ?"

The blonde lady from the other day greeting smiling as always

She is nice

"Good morning ,I came to sign my contract "

"Mrs solani ?"

"Yes "

"You are stunning I didn't even realise its you "

I just smiled as she led the way to mr swanepool's office

"Good day sir " I said standing by the door he's chair was facing at the window

He turned and looked at me

"You may take a sit "

I sat down and he explained the whole contract with me

"Where do you stay ?"

"I live in Soweto "

"Okay ,your apartment will be ready by Monday "

"Apartment ?"

"Yes ,all our employees that come from the location they are given an apartment here in sandton "

"Oh no sir please my husband won't allow that "

"Then you won't be able to work here ,Melinda my pa will accompany you to the mall and help you buy work clothes ,it's the company policy "

"Oh okay "

"That will be all "

"Thank you sir "

He nodded

I went home praying at how nkosinathi will take these news

I arrived at my house and he was at the lounge covered with a blanket

"Its hot nkosi "

"Leave me alone wena nx "

I ignored him and went to change

"Uhm nkosi I have to speak to you "

He looked at me

"The company I'm working has ....."

"I dont care ,pack your clothes tomorrow you are leaving your dad called this morning "

"Are you coming with ?"

"What the fuck no ,I'm embarrassed to walk around you ,you can'tbare me children "

I swallowed hard and cried

"Why are you still here ?"

I went to the bedroom and packed my bags I wish I could stay forever in kukhanya kingdom but mom and would never allow me to leave my marriage

They know about nkosinathi 's behavior and they said I should be a good wife that's why nkosinathi is



beating me up I can't believe my own parents trust  
nkosinathi more than me ?

I went to the lounge and I found nkosinathi having a  
seizure

"Nkosinathi ! " I screamed and took off his shoes  
and clothes

I called the ambulance

It came and nkosinathi was admitted to hospital

They were busy with him for the 3 hours and finally  
came to me

"Mrs solani ?"

"Yes doc "

"Your husband is fine ,please come to my office "

I followed him

"Mrs solani your husband has been tested positive

for HIV and aids ,we would like to keep him in for a few days "

"No no no that means I..I.."

I cried

"Its not the end of the world mam there are treat.."

I didn't wait for him to finished I just rushed to the bathroom

What if I'm also HIV positive ?oh god my life is ending

I quickly called my brother njabulo but it went straight to voicemail ....

.

.

.

. [next insert will be short and will be posted tonight ]

[11/16, 18:29] : insert .38

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

Njabulo .

•the next morning •

I woke up humming my favourite song which is nobody by Mr eazy ,mos guys I once told you I am huge fan of Nigerian music reason being their sound makes you be in a good mood instantly ,well my source of good mood was not made by Nigerian but it was made by new friend Nonjabulo

I'm glad we are getting along ,and I think its safe to say we are best friends

I don't think nono and I will ever be together ,I mean I broke the girls heart plus I'm still moving on from my break up with Lumka

Speaking about Lumka ,her cousin called me a few days ago asking about Lumka 's ware abouts ,I just told her nothing but the truth

From the cheating from her lying about the baby and to the note she left me with ,her cousin

Lihlelethu was very much shocked but I was confused what she was shocked about

I mean her and Lumka are like sugar and water ,they get along so well they be doing everything together or maybe Lumka didn't want her to know that she is evil ? Hay we will never know

Anyways back to present ,I was busy making breakfast when I received a call from my so called "dad" I'm really not in the mood to fight so I chose not to answer him ,this man is very much controlling he doesn't want people telling him he is wrong even my mom ! And now I'm tired of that I'll tell him what he is straight up

I don't care if I loose the throne ...

He kept on calling and calling ,I decided to answer this man has time ,he doesn't care he will till its tomorrow yeah guys that's how crazy my father is ...

"Nkosi" [king ]

"Njabulo ndodana ,yhini ungaphenduli ucingo

lwakho ?" [Why aren't you answering your phone ]

I took a huge breath ,I wanted to give him the piece of my mind but I chose not to because I'm not in the mood to fight and I really don't want him spoiling my good mood !

"Ngyaxolis a nkosiyam" [I'm sorry my king ]

"No problem ,Njabulo when are you coming home ?your wedding is in three days even the chosen one is not here ,I don't have her number please come back home by tonight " he was shouting he sounded very angry

"I'm still busy here in Port Elizabeth baba "

"Yeey wena Njabulo come home ,there must be a cleansing ceremony on Friday we must prepare "

"Mos baba you are there ,sort everything out "

"Njabulo why are you being disrespectful nje ?you are growing some balls now and what exactly are you busy with in P.E because you were only there for your studies and wena you graduated about a month ago ,are you sleeping with prostitutes?"

He was really angry shame

"Cha baba ,I'm just busy "

"Yey wena njabulo !"

"I'll be there Friday morning baba "

"Njabulo I'm going to fine you ...."

I dropped the call ,this old man is getting on my nerves

See my father is a very very very traditional man ,he believes in our old royal traditions

Long before in the 20th century when my fathers father ruled the kingdom ,he followed rules by his fore fathers which was marring your girl child as soon as she finishes matric ,an arranged marriage to be more specific

Mihle was lucky enough to marry at the age of 25 or 26 if I'm not wrong she was married of to some man who I don't remember his name

All I know is ,he claimed to be a prince from some

kingdom ,little did we know he was a criminal the man had already paid lobola when we found out the truth ,my father had already used the lobola money to revive kukhanya construction yes the family business so there was no way he would be able to pay the man the lobola money hence mihle was forced to marry the guy

At first she was fond of the guy but shit changed a year later when she could not bare him children

The man beats my sister every chance he gets ,I promised myself as soon as I get the same amount of money he paid for my sisters hand in marriage I'll pay him so that I can save my sister from that sham of a marriage

Buhle and Liya on the other side are very very luck ,mom and dad were stressing about the chosen one thing ,because our village was suffering and dying of hunger day by day until we found our ,no scratch that "my chosen one " my NONJ ABULO ,my linomtha the mathebula Queen a soon to be a

dlamini queen who reigns supreme ,the one who shall take our village out of poverty ,the one who was chosen for me or for us

You see that NONJ ABULO girl ,every time I think about her or talk to her I get butterflies but that shit never happened when I was with Lumka ,wait why am I comparing them ?

Lumka is so so different to Nono

Nono is just -

Hay I don't know ,she is special

I know you are wondering why I am not dating the girl ,yes I like nono very much she's the typa girl you would want to be with for the rest of your life but I'm just scared for her

She is young ,and I'm afraid what she would say after she found out I was once a woman abuser ,take not "TWAS ONCE" I'm defiantly on one know ,I went to get help and my one secret nobody knows



accept dad ,and the seer but I'll tell her everything is  
right or time is right

But when will that be ?

What if the time never comes ?

I clench my jaws as I drown in my thoughts ,people  
may think being a royalty is easy but trust me its  
not it really isn't and I think I've said this before

I WISH I WAS NEVER ROYALTY

a knock diatribes my thoughts ,I opened the door it  
was my friend lunga

"Eyy dawg "

We fist bumped ,he went straight to the kitchen and  
took an un opened ice cream

"Ey ey broe that's for Nono "

He laughed

"Who's Nono now ?"

"The chosen one ,just put it back she likes it its her fave "

I said smiling just think about her

"Hey baba ,I'm eating this ice cream "

"No lunga just put it back "

I snatched it from him and put it back at the freezer

I took a six pack corona beer and gave to him

"But I wanted ice cream "

He made a puppy face ,I laughed

"No bro you ugly stop that "

"But I wanted ice cream "

"You acting like a bitch !"

We laughed ,trust me my laugh is ugly or maybe is because I have a deep voice ?hay I'll never know

"And who left this "

He said lifting up nono's sock

"Shit we have been looking for that the whole night "

"Whole night huh ?are you already shagging the girl  
?"

He made a naughty face ,I was annoyed by lunga  
now

"No shut the fuck up man ,nonjabulo is not those  
kind of girls we just chilled watching movies "

He laughed ,I joined him

"No need to hide it brother "

"I'm serious "

We laughed

"Mxm that girl seems like he will give you a hard  
time "

He said raising his eyebrows making a sex position  
with his body

I laughed

"Ey that's true bro "

I laugh drinking my beer

"You are suppose to get married Bulo ,in 3 days "

"Mxm.eish it's my father I'll go back friday morning "

He nodded

"Let's the hit the club tonight since its your last night being a bachelor "

I laughed

"Okay ,I'm bringing nono with she needs it "

He laughed

"Ey this nonjabulo girl "

"We just friends bro shes very young "

He laughed

We spoke for hours and hours until he went home to prepare for our club night

Well I also did

I called Nono

\*\*call convo \*\*

"Hey bestie "

Her sweet melodic voice was music to my ears

"Aw female bestie "

We laughed

"Hayboooo its too soon we still married friends "

She said and I laughed this girl makes me laugh

"You are dramatic nono "

"I know right ,wait bulo did you find my sock its my fave "

"Ncooo ,since its your fave I'm keeping it "

"But njabulo its my fave ,its actually my lucky sock "

"I'll give it back relax "

She didn't reply I figured she is mad

"Haybo friend you will get it "

She giggled ,oh god this girl will be the end of me

"So tonight I'm going out ,don't you want to tag

along ?bring sibahle along "

"But mos I don't drink mna and mom said I must not go to clubs "

"Shit ,I forgot "

"Yeah yeah ,you forget everything "

I laugh

"And what are those things ?"

"Mmh let me think ..."

I laughed and she giggled

"Njabulo when are you going home we getting married Saturday and Friday its my cleansing ceremony "

"Relax ,I'll be leaving Friday morning "

"Okay,I'll ride with you since I don't trust any man right now "

She said oh that was music to my ears

"Fine by me ,we will be leaving Friday 3am ,by 6am we must be in kukhanya "

"No problem ,I'll be spending the night with you "

"Okay ,I'll prepare a spare bedroom "

"Thank you chomi ,yabona you and me will get along just fine "

I laughed this girl is crazy

I can't believe I once thought she was shy

"Entlek ,come over now I'm changing plans we will have a braai right here at my crib invite sibahle "

"Okay I'll speak to mom first "

"If she doesn't say yes ,sneak out "

She giggled

"Okay ,let me go call sibahle and prepare something to wear "

"See you in 2 hours time "

"Byeeee "

She dropped the phone call

I looked at my phone and smiled

"Shit " I banged the fridge ,I like where this

friendship is going

I called the guys and told them about the change of plans they were very much furious about the changes but I told them this is my day everything today is about me wtf

.

.

.

Mihle

•morning •

Its 7 am ,I haven't slept a wink since I heard the news about nkosinathi I've been praying to god the whole night asking him for forgiveness in what ?I also do not know

I took a huge breath and dragged myself to the kitchen and made myself coffee

I drank the coffee in deep thoughts



"Wait what ,I last had sex with nkosinathi 2 months ago what if I don't have it ?" I thought to myself

I had little hope that I did not have the virus ,pof there is nothing wrong of being HIV positive ,you just take your medication eat healthy and exercise regularly

So I would never kill myself if I ever I find out I am positive but I'm defiantly leaving nkosinathi as soon as I get paid I have had enough of being treated like trash I'm a royal for Christ's sake

I don't care what my parents say ,mos mna I got my own money so I don't care

I took a warm long foam bath and wore my denim jean and a white shirt

I also wore my short Peruvian weave that nkosinathi once brought me when evrything was rosey

Maybe its true when they say nothing lasts forever

I just had to look my best today ,what ever happens in that hospital will be my fate and I will live with it

,many people have HIV and live a healthy life well I might be one of them and oh today im meeting up with Mr swanepoels pa ,she will be assisting me at choosing my work clothes and to be honest I can not wait

I get excited when shopping for clothes

Anyways I finish everything and take a cab to the hospital for HIV testing ,I knock at the doctors office I say a short prayer then enter my heart is beating out of my chest but I control my breathing just to calm down ...

"Goodmoring Mrs solani"

"Morning doctor xaba "

I said smiling

"You look good if I must say "

I just smile

"I'll jet get straight to the point ,I'll prick your finger and wait 5 minutes for the results

If the test goes over this red line you are HIV positive and there is nothing wrong with being positive .."

I cut him short I really got no time for chit chat

"Oh yes Sir I know can we please proceed "

"Oh yes "

I smiled and he pricked my finger

I was literally shaking praying inside ,dear god please help me

"Congratulations Mrs solani ,you are negative "

"Oh god "

I smiled ,I'm not one of jumping up and down when I'm excited I'm a chilled person

"But please do come every after 6 months for a checkup "

"Will.do doc "

I smiled walking out of the hospital

And I didn't go to see nkosinathi "uzenzile

akakhalelwa"

Well I went to the mall I met the pa and we bought many clothes and heels I bought myself a wig with nkosinathi's money oh hell yes I'm spending his money while he is on his death bed for far too long I've been miserable being beaten up for little things yeey Nina your Mihle is here murn the queen has been awoken

After all the shopping ,I got home packed my bag and took a flight to kukhanya kindom ,where my little brother njabulo 's wedding will be held ...

.

.

Nonjabulo

•Friday morning •

"Wake up nono "

It was njabulo ,I slept over his house ,I lied to my

mom and said I'll be spending the night at the hotel

And woaaaah the party was fireeeeeee

I'm glad sibahle has moved on well atleast I think she has moved on judging on the way she was with Kwanele njabulo's friend. Yeeey they were flirting murn mmmmmmm

And njabulo and I ,we are strictly friends nothing more nothing less and I'm fine with that

"Nono wake we gonna be late "

"5 minutes nono or I'll leave you ,you wanna catch a bus to kukhanya !"

"No " I said with a sleepy voice

I was really tired njabulo and I were watching movies the whole night it was nice shame

"Mmmhjskfndlajs b" I was mumbling

Yho the guy snatched the blanks

"Fuck !" I cursed and got up rubbing my eyes

This guy was fully dressed

"Mxm" I said and I took a 5 minute shower

"That was fast "

I didn't reply

I wore my mustard dress ,it was some sort of a hoodie dress ,I also wore my stockings and boots yho guys it was very cold for my liking I mean its December but that day it was very cold

Anyways ,we finished everything and drove to kukhanya kingdom,I think we arrived at 8am everyone was up and about I also saw faces I have never seen before

"I like what I see "

Buhle says

"Oh my god beautiful " I hugged her tightly

"I missed you nono "

"I missed you too "

She also greeted njabulo

We went into the house and greeted the elders and I sensed tension between njabulo and them

"Hey I'm mihle "

I stunned ,I was stunned by her beauty

"Hello "

"Why do you look shocked dear ?"

"Yho umhle sisi"

She giggled

"You are also beautiful my love ,indeed the dlamini ancestors have a choice shame look how beautiful you are"

I giggled

"Thank you sis "

I smiled looking down

She's very nice shame

"Come on chosen one you need to get ready for your cleansing"

"Duty calls "

I said

"Chat later babe "

I ran to the Queen and we prepared for the ceremony that will be held midnight before the time Strikes at 12

We went to makhosi the seer and he blessed me and my marriage I can't believe I'm getting married tomorrow

Its 12:30 and I'm wearing nothing ,the family and friends are singing and clapping for the ceremony

The man were not allowed at the river accept the woman how I wish sibahle was here

Mihle kept on reassuring me its going to be okay

I was but naked at the middle of the river it was freezing but I had to do it its tradition

The ceremony took place and everything went



well.indeed the wedding is blessed by our ancestors because nothing went wrong ,I thought I was gonna be eaten by a croc but none of that happened

We went back to the house with me smelling like a garbage truck ,the put some sort of medicine and instructed me not to bath

I was gonna sleep alone at the rondavel at a grass mat

"The sheets must be red on Sunday my daughter " the king words echoed in my head

Hell no I'm never having ssex with njabulo.yho hay no I've seen his ..no his dick print before and hay no I'll never

A knock disturbes my thoughts

"Prince njabulo said I'm must give you this and he says goodnight "

"Thank you "

I smiled it was hot chocolate and biscuits and a little note

"I am worried about you ,you were at river at this freezing weather so I thought I should give you this my friend "

I smiled looking at the note ,how thoughtful of him

I drank the hot chocolate with biscuits I really needed them ,I felt warm thanks to njabulo he is a nice guy shame

Hee yaz I didn't see nomonde today ,I saw snawo from afar pof I'll see everyone

I must get my beauty sleep ,tomorrow is my big day and I drifted to sleep

**YOU ARE ALL INVITED AT THE GRAND UNION OF  
NONJ ABULO AND NJ ABULO !**

.

.

.

.[haybo guys I have silent readers I'm going to be strict now 75 comments and 900 likes for the next insert ]

I just love your comments they entertain me

Goodnight my lovies have a goodnight sleep because tomorrow is the big day !

[11/16, 18:29] : insert 39 !

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

Nonjabulo .

•the traditional wedding •

.

Life is unpredictable ,6 months ago I was just a loksion girl no one knew my name even at school ,no one noticed me

I only had 2 friends and at home I was a slave

Never have I ever thought I would be a Queen I

thought I'll always live under my step mom for the rest of my life but guess what ?God got me

I prayed to God every single night for God to intervene in my life for years I prayed and he finally answered my prayers

By the end of Today I will be a Mathebula wife and Queen ,to be honest I have my doubts but its my birth right ,I was born for this !I was born to be a Queen.

◦

◦

It is 4am ,the girls are already singing outside the rondavel I slept in

Hehe guys I slept at a grass mat and I was naked ,they said its a Royal tradition and who was I to deny royalty ?

I woke up and covered myself with a towel

My eyes landed at the cup I drank hot chocolate from ,the hot chocolate Njabulo gave me

I smiled and took a huge breath in

"Am I ready for this ?am I Linomtha ready for marriage " I thought to myself

I was drowning in my thoughts when I heard someone knocking hardly at the door

I rubbed my eyes and went to open ,I was sleepy

"Molokazana sevukile ,bizani u makhosi lapho " [the bride is awake call the seer]

Oh that was my mother in law ,she was with Aunt nondyebo

"Sanibonani "

I greeted bowing down

"Ewe ke "[yes my girl ]

Nondyebo answered as she walked into the rondavel she scanned the whole as if I was hiding something

Minutes later the seer arrived

" makoti "

I nodded ,I was so shy guys because I was almost half naked

The seer walked in the rondavel and we followed

We watched him as he gathered his bones so that we can communicate with the ancestors asking to bless this day

"You may leave ndlovukazi you are not needed "

Makhosi said to the Queen

"Haybo makhosi kodwa lo ...."

Makhosi interrupted her

"Please "

They gave me a evil look and went out and I took a huge breath in and out

"Relax my girl everything will go well "

I just smiled

"Shall we proceed ?"

"Yes "

That came out as a whisper

Makhosi did the bone things calling my ancestors together with the mathebula ancestors asking them for blessings

"Bavumile "[they agreed]

I just smiled

" all shall go well ,your marriage has been blessed my child

You are indeed our chosen one ,you my Queen will be a blessing to our kingdom a light in our dark kingdom"

I was confused when he said dark kingdom

I just looked down and cried

"I will be with you every step of the way my child ,you will never ever cry tears of sadness ,from this day you will only cry tears of joy"

I cried loudly ,I was having doubts

I'm only 17 for Christ's sake !turning 18 next week

"The ancestors are by your side every step of the way "

I tried wipping of my tears but my tears failed me

"Ngiyabonga "

She nodded

And packed her things I think she was done here

"Usale kahle "

I nodded and looked down ,I cried out loudly

I tried holding my mouth so no one could hear me

I cried until I had a headache

A few minutes later I heard another knock ,I was now annoyed

"Come in " I said with my breaking voice

"Ow mntanami" [my child ]



Mom said as she ran to me ,she also cried

I cried more when I was in her arms

"Ma...ma..m..mama I'm..sc..ared"

My voice was breaking

"I'm here for you baby ,dont be ,allwill be well  
mntanami "

I just cried in her arms hugging her tightly and then  
I remembered my body still had the medicine I  
bathed with at the river and it was stinking

I pulled myself out of the hug

"Tyini manje " [what is it now ]

Mom asked

"Nothing "

She didn't look convinced ,she also got up and held  
me to her chest I felt my mothers warmth

"I love you mama "

She looked at me

"I love you too sthandwa sam "

We hugged each other again

"I wish dad was here "

I said ,mom was bathing me

"I know I know "

She carried in bathing me ,she dried me up and I sat on the grass mat waiting for her to finish washing the towel

"Koko "

My long lost aunties knocked ,my two aunties actually

I screamed and I threw myself in their arms ,I last saw them when I was 9 but I remember their faces well

"Aunty"

I hugged them both

Mom smiled and walked out ,she went to throw the water at the nearby river

"Awus emuhle nontombi " [you are beautiful girl]

Aunt pricila said ,they are Xhosa's

I smiled

"U siphesihle uzalile apha !"

That was aunty grace

I just smiled

"Aunty I'm glad you came ,I thought it was only me and mom "

I looked down

Grace held my face

"I'm sorry we were never there when your step mom ...you know ..."

"We never knew baby I'm sorry "

Pricila said

"Its all in the past now "

"I love the fact that you have a good heart my child "

I smiled

"Haybo aunty ,its 7 :30 now the ceremony starts at 10am "

Mom shouted walking in

"Yeeey I forgot ,I was just admiring my nieces beauty "

Grace said ,they are kind shame

We laughed

"Come on now princess ezigcinile "

Yeeey guys i really kept myself ,still virgin at 17

"Let's get you ready baby" mom said turning me to look at her and she dressed me into a full traditional Zulu attire !

Till we were done

"Aws emhle yhu " pricila said holding her mouth

"Yho umhle nyan" grace agreed with her

I was shy guys

I was wearing my traditional Zulu skirt ,I wore nothing on top my breasts were all out but luckily

Auntu gave me a beaded necklace that was so big it covered my breasts

It was beautiful shame

"This bracelet was given to me by my grand mom ,she told me to wear it on my wedding day ,but mos mna I never did a traditional wedding "

Mom said and I giggled

It was a blue and white bracelet

"Thank you mama " I smiled

She also smiled

Someone opened the door I looked back I saw sbahle ,zishy and ave

"You guys made "

I ran to them

"We wouldn't miss it for the world" ave replied ,I hugged them

I really thought they weren't coming

"Wait wait what is this "

I said pointing at zishy's baby bump

She smiled

"Bitch you are pregnant "

We all screamed

Mom and my aunts walked out giving us privacy

"Yes I am ,enough about me girl !"

"Yeah enough about her "

Ave said and we laughed

"You are so beautiful Lino ,you are a true goddess "

"She really is "

They complimented me ,I blushed

"Thank you guys thank you "

I looked down

"I got something for you " zishy said

We all looked at her as she wheeled her suitcase to  
us

Wow she brought a whole suitcase

"This "

She gave me a 22 inch weave and a makeup set

I screamed and kissed her

"Careful careful"

She said holding her stomach

"Ow thank you chomi but I'll wear it after the wedding "

"Fine by me "

We catches up for a few minutes ,aunt grace came back to the hut in hurry

"I'm sorry my children ,nono must get ready "

"Okay aunty by nono we love you "

I just smiled and tears fell down I quickly wiped them so that aunty doesn't see them

We did last minute retouches ,it was already

10:46am mom said I need to make a statement  
when I walk in there

"A queen has arrived " those were her words

The girls from the village are singing,clapping and  
even dancing it was just a beautiful site to see as I  
peaked out of the window

"Its time " mom said

My aunts went to the venue

I nodded

I walked out of the rondavel covers with a blanket ,I  
was feeling so hot inside that blanket

It was extremely hot

The rondavel was a bit far from the venue but  
everyone could see me but I could not see them

Everyone ululated as I went closer to the venue

It was not exactly a venue it was just a huge grass  
field



My held my hand as we walked to the people

I sat at the grass in front of both my aunts

I have no uncles to represent me but I don't care as long as my mom is with me

The wedding proceeded

Now I was asked to dance for the royal family

I slowly removed the blanket and I spotted Njabulo sitting at a chair holding a spear he looked so serious he was not looking my direction

I laughed my aunt shook me

I didn't realise I was loud but luckily we are far from the royal family ,they were all seated in chairs from the king to snawo they all looked serious

I also saw princess mihle the one I met yesterday she was so beautiful

I stood up and the girls started singing

My heart was beating off my chest when I started walking towards the royal family and I moved a little bit

I was doing a Zulu dance ,I had a small beaded spear

I danced and danced ,the people were claping hands and finally Njabulo stood up and walked to me and we danced together

I was smiling the whole time ,him in the other hand was so serious

I just looked down as we carried on dancing hand in hand

After all the dancing we went to sit together ,well I was sitting at the grass mat and he was sitting at a chair

The family said speeches and all

And finally the hard part was done

I was taken inside the royal house where I was gonna be named or given a marital name

"LIYANA "

is the name the Queen gave me ,I kindda like it

I think it means rain or somesort

After all the naming I was dressed by my inlaws in a makoti attire

"A true makoti "

The aunts said I just smiled and they gave me tips and told me to always respect Njabulo blah blah blah

It was lunch time ,I had to serve my husband food

I walked to him and knelt before him and gave him a basin to wash his hands then I gave him his food not looking at him

"Thank you my wife " he said

Well i didn't expect that ,I just smiled and went back into the house

I also ate but with my family

And oh my family already received their gifts last night so everything was sorted

The wedding went well ,I hardly saw Njabulo and my friends most of the time I was with my family and in-laws

"We are all summoned by the king at the palace " a maid said to us .

I just nodded and mom fixed me and we went to the palace it was only family

I greeted bowing down and sat at the grass mat next to Njabulo

"À great wedding indeed " the king broke the silence and everyone began talking at the same time

"As you all know .." The king said loudly demanding

attention

"As you all know our Royal tradition ,tonight our  
Liyana must be deflowered "

Wait ,I'm Liyana mos

The family nodded as agreement

I reached my mothers leg and squeezed it

She cleared her throat

"With all due respect my king ,my child is not ready "

"She is no longer yours she is also ours "

Mom sat down ,I decided to stand up for myself

"King I'm not ready "

The family chuckled

And I looked up at Njabulo ,he had a serious face

"Its tradition Liyana ,Njabulo must deflower you  
tonight ,the sheets must be red tomorrow morning !"

The Queen said

I said nothing and looked down the whole time

They spoke for a while ,I heard nothing I was just thinking of what was awaiting me tonight

The family meeting was over ,mom pulled me aside ,

"You gonna be OK baby "

I nodded as tears steamed down my cheeks

Njabulo came to us and greeted mom

"Goodnight family " Njabulo said holding my hand

They said goodbye and we walked out

I thought we were going to his room mos

"Where are we going ?"

"Wait a second " we walked away from the people and he gave me a tight hug with kisses all over my face

I giggled

"Oh god I missed you "

I just smiled

"And we are going to my house "

"OK "

We walked to his house that was also inside the royal yards

It had a sliding door it was quite big .

He opened and he let me in first and then switched on the lights

"Surprise " he said

"Ncoo " I kissed his cheek

He made a indoor picnic with rose pedals every where

"Its all for you nono ,there are pyjama's at your closet "

I smiled

"Njabulo "

"Mh ?"

"Are we gonna have sex ?"

He chuckled

"Well those were the rules but we are gonna break them a bit "

"But ..."

"But nothing ,I will wait until you are ready "

I smiled and went to take a quick shower

I wore the onesie that Njabulo bought me

"You are beautiful chomi"he said

I laughed ,he was also changed

" come on"

He said and I sat on the fleece

We ate and ate while having random conversation with laughs here and there until it was late

"Time to sleep my queen ,I'll sleep at the couch "

I thought about this long and hard ,I don't want to disrespect my in-laws

"No "

That came out as whisper but loud enough for him



to hear

"What ?" He said softly

"I'm ready Njabulo "

"Are you sure ?"

"Ye..yes .."

He took of his vest and carried me to the bed and  
laid me down

My heart was beating off my chest ,I was real  
scared

"Relax " he said and he kissed my lower lip

I nodded .....

.

.

.

.

Continuation will be posted tomorrow I'm so tired  
guys

.

.

Comment ! Guys please !

[11/16, 18:29] : insert 40 .

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

My heart was beating off my chest ,he was on top  
off me but was not heavy

He looked deep into my eyes and sucked my lower  
lip

He perked my lips a couple of times

"Relax please "he said breathing heavily in my face

I nodded

" please trust me Liyana ,do you trust me?"

I nodded

"No ,use your words Liyana "

I was literally shaking

"Ye ..yes "

He smirked and kissed me I again

At first I didn't respond but I did minutes later

He slowly unzipped my onesie ,I was wearing nothing under my onesie not even a bra

And that gave him a full exposure of my breasts ,I was shy I tried closing my onesie

"Please " he said in a deep husky voice

He unzipped again and couped out my breasts I was breathing heavily

I was real scared

He lifted my upper body and undressed my onesie

I tried converging my breasts

"No let me "

"I'm shy "

He chuckled

"Okay let's do it like this "

He moved on top of me and went to switch off the lights and it was dark I felt a little bit comfortable

He switched the bedside lamps ,so it was semi dark  
I was fine with that

He started by planting wet kisses all over my face  
,neck and breasts

Leaving love bites every where ,I got a little bit comfortable

As he was kissing me my hands ran down to his hard chest

He sucked my breasts ,wow I didn't expect that  
"Nja..b.." I didn't even get the chance to stop him ,I was enjoying the things he was doing to me

It was just a fascinating feeling

He then planted wet kisses at my breasts all the way to my stomach

My vagina was now twitching ,I crossed my legs  
He kissed my stomach and attempted to pull my  
onesie down

He stopped and looked at me

"Are you sure you want this "

He said in a deep husky sexy voice

"Ye ..." He sucked my breasts

"You like that ?"

I let out a soft moan ,oh god I didn't expect that  
from me

He kissed my lips and then back at my stomach

He then pulled my onesie and I was only left with  
my panties

He pulled them down using his mouth

"Oh god Njabulo "

He then opened my legs ,I tried closing them

"Relax Liyana "

I was breathing heavily ,I wanted to say stop but my body was betraying me

I liked what he was doing to my body

I then opened my legs a bit ,he spread them wider and I used my hands to cover my pussy but he slowly removed my hands

He got up and took off his trackpants ,I looked at his muscular body and swallowed my saliva ,he was so sexy

My eyes ran down to his v line oh god

He was only left with his boxers

I could see his dick print under his boxers

My heart started beating fast again

He once again came on top of me ,I was already sweating ,he kissed me and I responded

He then inserted his finger and started circulating my clit

I gasped and held my mouth

He kept on circulating my clit until I felt pleasure and let out soft moans

He did for a while, and he inserted his index finger in my vagina

"Njabulo" I screamed and held my mouth so that I could be not loud

He thrust his finger over and over again, then he used 2 fingers and thrust faster and faster

"Oh God yes..." I said in a soft voice

He looked at me smirked

He was about to put his face under my vagina

"What are you doing?" I said breathing heavily

"Relax baby". He kissed my forehead

He did the unexpected ,he licked my clit and did circles all over it

" nja ..b... Ah "I was feeling pleasure

The feeling was out if this world

He started blowing air inside my vagina ,I lost it I felt as if...hay I dont know

" nj..ahh.."

He fucked my vagina with his tongue over and over again

He took off his boxers and I looked away I was not ready to see what size he was

He kissed my wet forehead

"Trust me OK "

I nodded ,I was shaking

"Condom Njabulo "

"Its not allowed ,its tradition "

"OK "

He kissed me once again in my mouth but this time



he was rough

This time he didn't kiss me gently ,I don't wanna lie I kindda liked it

I felt it at my entrance ,he pushed it a little bit and he stopped and looked at me

"Hold my hand Liyana "

I did as I was told ,I used my left hand the other one was holding his shoulders

He tried pushing in a couple if times ,he tried and tried until he was in

Suddenly there was thunder ,we looked at each other

"Relax "

He rubbed his dick outside my pussy walls ,I enjoyed this

"Oh g..o..d y.."

He pushed again in ,it was sore

He pushed harder and harder until it was in

"Shit !" He cursed while I gasped for air and I bit his hand but he didn't care he carried on

"Njabulo !" I screamed out as he pushed in more

"Its half ,stay strong once its all in you won't feel the pain "

I nodded breathing heavily heart beating off my chest

Was I really ready for this ?is njabulo the man I want to be with for the rest of my life ?

He kissed me again ,we kissed and kissed until pushed it all in I screamed out loud

He quickly kissed me and I bit his lower lip but he didn't care

It started raining ,not just any rain heavy rain ,I heard the people afar ululating I could not care less

the pain I'm feeling is ....

"I'm going to move now OK ?"

"O..k..ay "

"Hold my hand Liyana ,don't let go "

I held his hand

And he started moving slowly

"Shit ,fuck oh god " he cursed in his teeth

I was butting his hand the whole time ,it was real sore it felt as if something was tearing my pussy apart

He kept on moving and moving until my pussy adjusted to him and I felt a little bit of pleasure

"I'm gonna move faster ,you can stop me "

"Don't stop ..please "

I said ,I enjoyed it

He moved in circles but faster this time

"Yes yes yes.."I mourned out softly

I think it was in a bitch voice

My body was really betraying me

He kept on thrusting

Deeper

Deeper

Deeper

Deeper and

Deeper

He was groaning the whole time cursing

I was grabbing the sheets ,biting him

But he held my had firmly on the other hand

I pulled his nose ,ears and mouth

" nj.aabulo no ..yes ..."

I enjoyed every second of it ,sweat dripping of his forehead

I kept on wiping it using my one hand

I felt my pussy vibrating ,and I felt something filling me up from the inside

"Fuck !" He said pulled out leaving my legs wobbly and shaking

He quickly got off me ,I lifted my upper body to look at my vagina

I just saw colourless cum all over my vagina and inner thighs

He then tried sliding his dick inside my whole

"That's enough " I said breathing heavily like I was out of breath

he didn't reply he went to the bathroom and I heard the taps running

I tried getting up bit I just couldn't my vagina was burning

"Ouch "

I just could not get up I just laid there with tears

falling sideways of my face

"Was I ready?" That question was on my mind the whole time

He came back and picked me up

"Ouch " I cried

"Let's take a bath babe "

He carried me to the bathtub

And I got in ,the water touched the sore part

"Ah shit "I screamed out

" come on babe "he said

Yo babe ?did he just say babe ?

I got inside the water and relaxed a bit my pussy felt better too

He was watching me the whole time

" I don't think I'm comfortable "

"But you are my wife Liyana ,okay in the meantime I'll change the sheets "

I nodded

I bathed after that I called him and he carried me to our bed and we both layed there facing the ceiling it was kind of awkward

"Do you have regrets ?" He asked

"No ,you ?"

"No "

He kissed me " I love you so much "

My heart beated fast ,for far too long I've wanted to hear him say those words

"I .." He didn't give me a change to reply he just smashed into my lips

"Goodnight "

"Goodnight " I replied

He took my head and I laid on top of his chest

I played with his small beard and he chuckled

I giggled ,I kept on playing with them until I fell asleep ...

.  
•ths next day •

It was 6am and the family was already up and running some were singing

"Njabulo.wake up "

"Its still early ,get some sleep "

"But .."

"But nothing come here beautiful thing " he pulled me over to his face

"Sit on top of me " I giggled and did as I was told

"Thank you for last night " he said in a soft deep sleepy voice

I just smiled and rested my head on his neck it felt good

And we heard a knock

"Makoti !"

"Ow" I said burring my self deep in his neck



"Okay mama "

He laughed ,take a shower and I'll meet you there

I gave him a fake smile

I quickly got off him

"Ouch " I forgot about yesterday

"Still sore ?"

I nodedd

He reached his hand on the pedestal and gave me 2 pills

"This is the morning after pill ,this is a panado that will ease your pain "

I smiled and drank them up

"I really don't want you pregnant at such young age "

"Me too yho "

He chuckled and carried me to the bathroom

I did my business and I wore my long orange dress with a scarf I was hiding the love bites njabulo left

me with

I giggled as I thought about yesterday's event

I went to the main house limping but I didn't make it obvious

"Congratulations makoti " the aunties said as I entered

"Liyana come " the queen called me and I followed her

"Its time you gave us your sheets "

I nodded ,they followed me to njabulo 's room

"Shame my child ,I'm sure Njabulo damaged you " one auntie said I was annoyed

"How did you know " I asked

"The thunder ,the rain " the queen said

Wow I thought to myself

I gave them the red blooded sheet and they ululated

,I left them there and went back to the main house

"Nono mntanam " that was my mom

I limped to her and I saw tears falling from her eyes

,she gave me the tightest hug

"Its gonna be OK ,at least the worst is over "

I just smiled and hugged her again

We spoke for a while

I went back to the kitchen and made breakfast for the whole family

I took my husbands plate to our room

"A true makoti " he said

I laughed

"Mxm "

I gave him his food and we ate together ,well.he insisted

"I really enjoyed last night " he said brushing my

hair

"Me too " I giggled

"So there will be a next time ?"

I laughed

"Nope "

"Mxm "he said and pulled me to his arms

He gave me a tight hug and kissed my forehead

" you are beautiful "

I smiled and we kissed

.

.

.

.

.

[I'm not good with sex scenes atleast I tried guys  
]

Like ,comment !!

Your feed back keeps me going

[11/16, 18:30] : insert 41 .

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

Mihle .

.

We are all gathered at the garden outside ,the whole family is here from the aunties uncles Njabulo's in-laws sisters ,wife everyone but only those from the royal family

We were having lunch over light conversation I'm even surprised that mom and dad haven't asked me about my husband but if they do ask ,imma tell them everything .

"I will be leaving later in the afternoon ,my husband is waiting for me "

Nonjabulo 's mom says

"Okay my child " dad answers

Mind you it is very hot outside but Nonjabulo is wearing a scarf yo hay im confused

"Yho nono its hot for a scarf"

She giggled

"Its hot nyan my child "

Mom replies

"No its fine ma"

"Hay liyana its hot "

Mom says again

"Haybo mom she is fine "

Njabulo defends

"Let me .."

I said pulling the scarf lightly from her ,she was sitting next to me so it was easy

"Haaa ,what are those !"

One of my aunts ask ,I look at her neck

"Love bites ,oh my god "

I laughed ,she snatched the scarf

"Heee Njabulo you were sucking my child's neck "

Siphesihle adds

We all laugh ,Njabulo was embarrassed

"Uhm I'm also leaving this afternoon I've already packed "

I said

Buhle : "sisi stay longer"

Me : "I can't baby sorry I have to get back "

Dad : "we want to speak to you Mihle after lunch "

I just nodded knowing what they are going to say  
,I'm really not in the mood for their drama

After lunch I went to mom and dad's room ,I  
knocked once and went in

Me : "mama ,papa"

Dad:"sit "

I did as I was told

Mom : "where is your husband mihle ,we didn't see him at the wedding ?"

Me : "mama ,papa I'm divorcing nkosi "

Dad : "what in the name of god is divorce ?there is no such in our tradition "

Mom : "mihle you are going to stay with your husband you know what he has done for us "

Me : "I don't care mama I don't love nkosinathi "

Dad : "in royalty there is no such as love ,"

I chuckle

Me : "if this is about the money ,I'll pay it back "

Mom:claps her hands once "with what mihle ?"

Me : "I have a job ,I'll pay it back "

Dad : "mihle go back to your husband "

Me : "no dad ,for far too long I stayed in that marriage with no love I want out



That man beats me up every chance he gets so  
please you don't know how I feel "

Dad : "don't you dare raise your voice ,I'm your father  
!"

I stood up

Me : "then act like my father "

I said walking out ,I heard them calling out my name  
I chose to ignore them I'm tired of being used

On my way I bump at Njabulo

Him: "big sis ,howzit ?"

I chuckle

Me : "I'm OK "

Him : "come on let's take a walk "

We went outside for a walk

Me : "I'm divorcing him mntase "

Him "good big sis ,I fully support you how did ma

and papa take it ?"

I sighed

Me : "they are not taking it well but they will get used to it I'm definitely not going back to nkosi + he is HIV positive "

Him : "shit !! Mihle are you okay "

Me : " relax I tested I'm OK "

Him : "what a relief "

We laugh

Me : "enough about me ,tell me about Liyana"

He smirked

Him: "ey ,what do you wanna know "

I laugh

Me : "everything "

Him : "shit okay ,I met nonjabulo 6 or 7 months ago I was fighting with Lumka somehow I went to some park in new bright I was really not okay a few minutes later I saw a girl running and crying I was

worried and I went over to her just to comfort her  
.the moment she rested her head on my chest it just  
felt right ,like it was meant to be ,you feel me sis ?"

Me : "ncoo ,then y'all found out you're each others  
chosen one ,wow what a love story "

Him : "I guess "

We both laugh

Me : "why aren't y'all dating ?"

Him : "I once led her on and broke her heart "

Me : "how do you feel about her now ?"

Him : "I think I'm in love with her but I don't want to  
push it,she is still young I think next year I'll ask her  
out "

Me : "mhhh ,how was the sex ?"

He let out a loud laugh ,one thing y'all should know  
about Njabulo is that he has a ungly laugh

Him: "hay sis "

Me : "talk ,I'm your big sis "

Him : "mxm ,it was good we were not having sex it was making love bro yho the girl was busy screaming out my name "oh my god Njabulo " "

He said imitating nono's voice

Me : "ow shame murn it was her first time kaloku "

Him : "it also felt like it was my first time ,I've never enjoyed sex like I have enjoyed our first time ,just thinking about that night gives me a boner "

I laugh

Me : "hay hay that's enough ,let's go my flight departs at 6 pm "

Him : "ill take you to the airport "

I didn't even argue ,we went back at the house

I said my goodbyes ,the parents said nothing I couldn't care less one thing I was sure of is that I'm never going back to that sham of a marriage

Liyana comes to me

Her:"bye sisi "

I hug her ,she is such a beautiful soul very sweet and shy

Me : "bye baby treat my brother right "

She laughed shyly

Her:"I will.sisi "

I laughed and went to the car

Me :don't you want to come nono ?"

Her:"no sisi ,I will be preparing dinner for my husband "

She said looking down ,this girl is cute to be honest

Me : "okay babe ,bye "

She waved and I waved back and off we went to the airport

Me : "your wife is such a beautiful and peaceful soul "

Him : "not in bed "

Me : "hawu Njabulo "

We both laugh

We arrived at the airport and said our goodbyes

I went to the airport terminal and boarded on my plane back to J o'burg

The plane landed in joburg ,I was so tired I went pass the café for coffee

As I walk out of the café a man bumps at me and my phone drops down ,so as my coffee

Him: "shit I'm sorry "

Me : "yeey futsek you should look where you going "

Him : "imreally sorry "

I picked my phone

Me : "look at this phone its craked "

Him : "I can always replace it "

I finally calmed down

I laughed

Me : "its okay ,I'm sorry for shouting "

Him : "its okay ,I'm Musa by the way "

He extended his hand

Me : "mihle "

He shakes my hand for a while

Him: "sorry I should get going ,nice to meet you  
mihle sorry about your phone "

Me : "its fine ,bye "

I said leaving him there not waiting for a reply

I requested a uber and checked in at the hotel and  
prepared for my first day at work .

I walk in the swanepoel building confident as ever  
 ,I'm wearing my tight black pencil skirt with a white  
 blouse ,I also wore my stilettos just to look the part I  
 also wore my curly weave and I also did make up

I had to look good for my first day

I greet the receptionist

"Mrs.."

I cut her

Me : "no babe ,I'm miss mathebula "

She smiled

Her : "and I am Mandy ,Mr swanepoel is waiting for you "

Me : "thanks ,I'm so nervous "

Her : "dont worry ,you look good "

I smile

Me : "thanks "

I said walking straight to Mr swanepoels office

As I was walking towards the office I noticed most of people looking at me ,I swayed my hips more



I knock once in mr swanepoel 's office and went in

"Mrs solani ,meet my son Musa mkhize"

Me : "hi "

Musa was avoiding the eye contact the whole time

Mr swanspoel walks out leaving me with musa

Musa : "didn't know you work here "

Me : "first day "

Musa : "you look good "

I smile

Me : "I try "

Musa : "can I take you out for lunch ?"

Me : "okay "

Musa : "thank you my lady "

He kissed my hand and I blushed

The boss walks in .

Musa : "bye dad "

Him : "bye musa "

He leaves and I smile looking at the door ,what a charming man

Mr swanepoel : "shall we begin ?"

Me : "oh yess "

The boss told me everything and that we will not be closing the whole December since its a bank we will only be closing on Christmas day

I was fine with that ,after all that I was showed my office

I set up my office and ready to work ,later today I'll be moving on the apartment the company gave me

Thank you god for everything ,my life is finally getting back together

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

I give Njabulo his plate of food ,we were at our room,  
my husband insisted we eat at our room

Him : "thank you "

I bow down as a sign of respect

I sat at the couch across him and started eating  
looking at the tv ,I notice he was looking at me the  
whole time

Me : "staring is rude "

He chuckled

Him : "s orry you just beautiful "

I smile

Me : "thank you my husband "

He smiled ,Njabulo is cute especially with his  
dimples

Him : "let's go out for ice cream I know how much  
you love it "

Me : "the elders .."

He pulled me up

Him: "take this off .." he said removing the doek

Him "come "

He picked me up and carried me to our room

He combed my afro

Him : "your hair is so big "

I laugh

Me : "I grew it at a young age "

Him : "it suits you "

He kissed my forehead

I finished combing my hair and we drove to town  
and bought our ice cream

We parked near the beach and ate our ice cream in  
silence

Me : "I enjoy spending time with you "

He choked in his saliva

Him : "me ..me too "

We stared in each others eyes for a while

Him : "Liyana ,I think I'm falling for you and I don't think its right "

Me : "how so ?"

Him : "you are young and I don't ..."

Me : "what if I want to be with you Njabulo ?"

Him : "whaa ?...."

I nodded ....

.

.

Snawo

.

.

I scrolled in my newsfeeds on Facebook and I saw

sibahle 's picture with her new boyfriend

She is wearing a yellow bikini ,the man is holding her but

Me : "fuck ! That's my property ,she is fuckin ' mine "I cursed out loud

Well I moved back in my apartment just to be away from the family and I'm not taking my break up with sbahle well

I can't eat ,I don't bath I regret letting her go

I wish I was never royalty

I called her cell

" sbahle please "I let out a sob

I have never ever cried over a woman before but sbahle I love her

" I said leave me alone and go to your nomonde snawo I have my own man !delete my number !!"

She dropped the call

"Shit !" I threw the bottle of beer against the wall

And opened another one ,that's all I ever do these days

Which is drowning myself in alcohol

.

.

.

.

[50 comments for the next insert ,hurry and get your insert by 23:00]

[11/16, 18:30] : Insert 42 .

**\*\*unedited\*\***

.

.

Mihle

.

It is 5pm ,I walk to my apartment which is a street away

I unlock the door and threw myself on the couch .

Oh god I was so tired ,at least the place I am staying it .

Well the apartment is a 5 room ,it has 2 bedrooms ,a kitchen ,bathroom and a lounge

It is a modern design I just love it .

I'm grateful for what my boss has done for me ,finally I'm at peace

Away from nkosinathi ,away from the negativity ,I think I got my groove back

I took a shower and wore my pyjamas ,I was busy with my work documents when I received a call from a number I do not know

At first I didn't answer but I answered at the 4th ring ,clearly this person was never going to give up



Me : "mihle speaking "

Voice : "hey its me musa "

Me : "musa ?how did you get my number ,I don't recall giving you my number "

I was really confused

Him : "I'm sorry my lady but I got my ways "

Me : "but you should've asked "

Him: "I'm sorry my lady "

Me : "fine "

Him: "I just wanted to say goodnight and I can't wait for our lunch date "

I smile

Me : "oh I almost forgot about that "

He chuckled

Him: "well I guess this is a reminder "

Me : "I guess ,musa I'm sleepy now I have had a long long long tiring day "

Him : "I understand ,goodnight my lady "

Me : "night "

I dropped the call and smiled

"This man is charming" I thought to myself

See ,musa is your every day dream guy

He is super super handsome ,brown eyes ,tall  
,muscles and the bonus he is rich and oh he smells  
nice

I smile to myself as I think all the things I would do  
to him if he were mine ..

The next morning I walk into my workplace ,I just  
can't get over how big this building is ,the work staff  
are nice as in verrrrrryyy nice ,I lime working here  
its good for my sanity I guess

Mands: "you look great as always miss mathebula"

I smile

Me:"thank you mands ,you always make my day "

I say walking to my office

I heard a knock at my office door

Me:"come in "

Delivery for miss Mihle

I smile and signed

The delivery man gave me a bunch of red roses and walks out

I received a call

Me:"mihle "

Him:"its musa ,do you like them ?"

Me:"so its you "

I smile twirling my chair

Him:"its just a motivation for our lunch date "

Me:"oh ,thank you they are gorgeous ".

Him:" not as gorgeous as you "

I blushed

Me:"oh please .."I laugh

Him:"honestly,look I've got to go

I have a meeting "

Me:"alright bye"

Him : "bye my lady stay gorgeous "

I smile at my phone as he hangs up

"Mihle is back !" I say to myself

Musa knocks at my office ,its already lunch time .

He enters and his Cologne fills up my office ,he smells nice

Me:"afternoon ,I'll be with you in a sec"

I said not looking at him ,I was typing on my computer

A few minutes I was done

Me:"oh sorry to keep you waiting"

I raised my head and looked at him .

Fuck he is wearing a navy suit ,he was also wearing shades

Him:"its fine shall we ?"

Me : "o..Kay "

He takes my handbag and we walk out of my office such I gentleman

I notice probably the whole office was looking at us

I was so shy ,they will think we are dating

I smile at me the receptionist

Me : "wow those eyes "

I said as we walked into his white range rover

Him: "its a norm to me ,every one turns their head when they see me ive got the looks you know "

I laugh throwing my head back

Me : "mxm "

We both laugh and we drove to maboneng over light conversations .

We arrived and we ordered ,the orders arrived and we ate

Him:"I think I know you from somewhere "

I laugh

Me:"of course you know me from the airport terminal "

Him:"before that man "

I put my folk down and looked at him

Me:"fine ,im princess mihle from kukhanya "

Him:"fuck yess ,I once saw your pic in the news ,wow you are a princess".

Me:"yeah I guess and I don't want people to know,"

Him:"why are you ashamed of being royalty,many girls would like to be a princess "

Me ::"its not nice being born Royal "

Him:"its your birthright "

I laugh .

Me: "I guess"

We spoke for a while ,he told me he is 35 ,not married and loves traveling .

I didn't tell him about my marriage because its embarrassing

After the lunch ,he drove me back to work

Mands:"you are a lucky girl "

Me : "hay Mandy how ?"

Mands:"everyone in this office wants your boyfriend but he is too serious he doesnt even laugh "

Mands was right musa didn't smile at all when we were at the office but when we together he laughs all the time

Me:"he's not my man "

Mands:"mh"

We both laugh

I went back to my office and did what I was paid for which is managing the companies budget ,I love calculating

That's one of the reasons I am an accountant

Sbahle

.

For the past 2 weeks I've been HAPPY AND CONTENT with my new boyfriend kwanele

At first we were just fucking but now we catches feelings and we decided we going to make things official

The sinawo situation is not even stressing me out ,I just don't care what he does

He broke my heart when he chose money over



Yes I know he is not supposed to be with a commoner but at least he should've kept his promise

He said he would fight for us but he didn't

Well I don't care anymore, I've moved on

I was at the kitchen making myself a sandwich .

I felt kwanele holding me from behind as he kissed my neck .

I immediately got wet down there ,I pressed my legs together trying to get rid of this tingly feeling

He chuckles ,I think he saw what I did

Kwanele:"how was your day "

He says kissing me and picked up to the kitchen counter .

Me:"ah..it was ..g..oo..d"

He smirked and ran his hands under my t shirt as he played with my boobs

He pressed my nipples and I let out a soft moan .

He kissed me ,I replied

The kiss got intense .

In 5 minutes our clothes were already all over the kitchen

He opened my legs gently and rubbed slowly at my clit

Me:"ah"I moaned as I received pleasure from him .

He inserted his index finger and started fucking me with his finger inside my vagina ,he inserted 2 and oh god I lost it

I just loved all the things he was doing to me

I pulled me down from the counter

Him:"hold the fridge and part your legs "

I did as I was told but I was taking forever since I was still catching my breath

He took my leg and turned to me as my leg was

over his shoulder

I felt his dick at my entrance .

Me:"please kwanele "

He smirked ..

Him:"please what "

He said rubbing himself at my pussy entrance

Me:" in in now "

Him:"in what now sibahle ?"

Me:"fuck you "

He laughed

Him:"your wish is my command "

He slowly pushed in and in and in and in till he finally pushed all of his dick inside me

I gasped .

Him : "fuck "

He started moving slowly then

Faster

Faster

Faster

And faster till couldn't keep up I kept on dropping  
my leg down

"Fuck !" He cursed

Him:"touch your toes bend down "

I did as I was told ,he parted my legs with his knee

I held my buttcheeks to give him a full exposure of  
my pussy

And he unexpectedly slammed inside me .

Me:"kwanele fuck you "I screamed

He laughed

Him : " no ,I'm going to fuck you and don't you dare  
lift your head touch your toes "

I nodded fast ,I needed him .

I started moving fast and fucked me roughly and  
fast like a mad person groaning and cursing .

Me on the other side mourning like a bitch ,its crazy

how much I enjoy sex with him

He finally shot his load inside me and I fell ,my vagina was throbbing and legs were wobbly not able to stand well

He picked me up and slowly inserted himself while carrying me ,it was sore .I gasped as he fucked me walking to the bedroom

When we got into the bedroom ,I made him lay on his back

I looked at his big dick as I slowly got on top of him .

"Yho ..ahh..." I said inserting his dick inside me myself .

He held my waist helping me get him all inside me

I gasped as I finally sat on him with his dick no ,as his whole dick was inside me

I sat for a while so that my pussy could adjust to him

I started moving slow on top of him

"Fuck mihle ,faster" he said

I moved slowly and slowly

"I'm gonna fuck you myself" he said holding my waist tightly and fucked me from under cursing and groaning

"Ahh " I mourned

I rested my head on his chest ,closer to his neck as he moved faster from under hitting all the right spots

He turned me over and had my legs over his shoulder and fucked me hard and roughly

I was the whole time screaming his name ,his dick felt like it was at my abdomen

After a few deep strokes he shot load inside me

We both caught our breathes ,he carefully took my head and rested it on his chest .

Hearts beating fast ,I'm never leaving this guy ...

I know y'all I wondering if kwanele broke my virginty

or not ,well the answer is no I broke my virginty in high school ,I lied to Nono because I didn't want her to have sex ,I was just protecting my little sister ,lol

...

.

.

Sinawo

.

Nomonde walks in my hotel room

Her : "snawo take a bath you are stinking "

Me : "leave me alone wena !!"

Her : "no ,I'm running you a bath ,when last did you have a decent meal?"

Me : "the only time I will bath and eat is the day I get my sibahle back "

She lifted her hands as a sign of surrender

Her : "that's it I'm calling your brother "

Me : "I don't care "

.

.

Liyana

.

Njabulo and I are sitting at the cars back seat  
having a intense conversation

Him:"nono ,are you ready to be in a relationship "

Me:"I am "

Him ::"nono I will break your heart ,god knows how  
much I love you but you are too Innocent for me "

I just smiled

Him:"nono let's make things official ,let's date let's  
explore ,be my ride or die "

Me:"okay "

I said shyly

He leaned over for a kiss and I kissed him back .

Him ::"I love you liyana and I promise your heart is  
safe with me ".



Me : " I know Njabulo ,I know "

Him : "how do you know ?".

Me : "you are my chosen one ,I know your heart I know your thoughts, I know everything about you our souls are connected till eternity "

He held my hands and kissed them

Him: "I will try my outmost best to always make you happy "

Me : "me too "

We kissed again for a while

Me: "its getting late "

Him: "oh yess my baby let's go home and cuddle "

I just smiled and looked at the window

They say when you love or marry someone you should know all the seasons of their personality meaning you should know when he is happy ,sad and angry

We I've seen Njabulo happy .

I've seen Njabulo sad

But I have never seen him angry ,what if he has a short temper!what if he cant control himself when he is angry?

But one thing I know for sure is that I will always be there for him

I know how much he loves me and I love him too ,I will support him at everything even if he is a monster

He touched my hand while driving

Him:"are you okay babe ?"

I nodded ,he glanced at me then back at the road

We arrived home and we watched a movie ,while I was resting on top of him ,he insisted

I love this relationship thing guys ,even though its my first time ,I'm just glad I'm doing it with the right person ,hopefully

.

.

[You know what to do ,comments comments  
comments !]

50 comment's for insert 43

[11/16, 18:30] : Insert 43 .

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

Nono

.

I felt him kissing my face ,my whole face mxm  
Njabulo

Me:"Njabulo "

I said in a sleepy voice

Him:"good morning to the prettiest girl in the whole  
world"

He said in my ear ,kissing my neck

I couldn't help but laugh

Me:"haybo "

We both laughed

Him:"you are the most beautiful woman I have ever seen "

I laugh

Me:"no man Njabulo"

Him:"I'm serious baby ,you are beautiful "

He said sincerely

I blushed

Me ::"thank you "

Him:"thank you what ?dog ?"

I laughed

Me ::"thank you Njabulo "

He made a puppy eyes face

Him:"but I'm not Njabulo to you "

Me:"then who is you"

I laughed .

Him:"to you only ,I'm baby ,my love and sthandwa sam "

Yho I laughed hard

Me:"okay sorry ,thank you baby"

Him:"good girl ,let's get you dressed up you going to the mall after breakfast with buhle"

Me:"for what ?"

Him: "its Christmas in 2 days ,grocery shopping for your in-laws then I'll give you money for you to spoil yourself "

Me:"okay baby ,its fine I got my own money "

Him:"I ins ist "

I rolled my eyes ,he kissed my forehead

He picked me up and carried me on his shoulders

Me : "njabulo put me down I'm gonna fall"

He ignored me ,I kept in shouting and kicking till we reached the bathroom ,he then put me down

I stood there folding my arms by the door ,he came closer

He is tall so he was looking over my head ,lifted my chin and stared deep in my eyes

I stood on my tip toes and sucked his lower lip ,he smirked and kissed me back for a while

Him:"still mad at me ?"

He said in a deep husky sexy voice which gave me shivers

Me:"no .."

He smiled and grabbed my ass ,I gasped

He smirked

Him:"let's take a bath babe"

He took off his clothes

Me : "hay Njabulo ,yhi sorry

Hay baby I'm not comfortable with that "

Him:"you are my woman ,let's take a bath "

I slowly striped naked and stepped into the bath tub

,I looked down so that I could not see him naked  
He got in the bathtub and sat behind me ,I felt his  
dick at my back but I ignored it

Him:"are you OK babe ?"

I cleared my throat .

Me : "yes baby "

Him:"okay ,now relax lay your head on my chest "

I did as I was told and god it felt so good

He was breathing down my neck the whole time  
,giving me shivers and getting me tickly down there

Him:"I'm happy that you chose to be with me ,thank  
you for being my girl "

I smiled and let out a sigh

Me:"I trust you with my heart Njabulo and I trust you  
won't hurt it"

Him:"I will never I promise "

He kissed my ear ,I giggled

Me : "okay "

He played with my nipples as we spoke ,kissing my ear the whole time weird ane ?

Me:"the water is getting cold baby"

Him:"yeah sorry babe ,I was just enjoying this bonding convo"I smiled

Him:"wait here "

He went out and came back with a towel

"Come here "

Me:"no Njabulo ,you gonna carry me like a baby ?"

Him:"yes you my baby girl"

I laughed and stood up ,he carried me and covered me with the towel

I giggled as he carried me to the bedroom

Him:"I'm going to lotion you "

Me ::"hay no"

He laughed .

He wiped me with a towel ,I was so shy he saw my



whole body

My stretch marks my almost flabby stomach and black inner thighs

He noticed I was embarrassed ,he then kissed my stomach and my inner thighs

Him:"embrace it baby ,I love you as you are "

He reassured me

Me :",thank you babe "

He kissed me and continued lotioning my body

I kept on laughing it was like he was tickling me

Him:" what are we wearing babe ?"

He was standing between my legs

Me:"I don't know "

Him:"okay let me go and get you something to wear "

Ijust laughed

Minutes later he came back with my black leather mini skirt ,white off shoulder top and block heels

Me : "no no no that's not appropriate baby no "

Him: "come on ,mom and dad won't mind "

Me : "hay baby "

Him: "here ,come on baby "

He gave me my panties ,I wore them and then I wore my mini skirt and heels

Minutes later I was done

Him: "I've got the prettiest girl ever "

I blushed

Me : "isn't this too much ,I can always rock with my takkies "

Him: "no baby ,you are trying new things starting from today "

I laughed

Me : "okay ,now help me with this hair "

Him: "your hair is too big baby ,come on sit down "

He tried combing my hair

Me : "hay stop ,you can't "

We both laughed

Him: "your hair is too big kaloku "

Me: " mxm "

I combed my hair and let it loose ,I noticed its too big

I used a head band to keep it together

And damn I looked hot

Him: "I'm so jealous ,here I got you this "

Me: "a brand you perfume for me ?thank you baby "

He just smiled as I hugged him

Him: "come on mom is waiting for you

My heart beating out of my chest as we walk into the main house

What if my mother in-law disagrees with my outfit

We greeted and she starred at me ,I kept on pulling down my skirt

Ma:"why are you pulling it down"

I smiled

Her:"you look good ,I like your outfit shall we ?"

I smiled at her and her driver drove us to the mall

As soon as we got there everyone was looking at the Queen and taking pictured of her ,some wanted to be close to her but luckly she had body gaurds ,well we have bodyguards

We shopped for food and all ,I bought myself 3 summer dresses from fochini

After all the shopping we headed back home

.

.

Sibahle .

.

I waked up ,I was very very tired from the sex I had with kwanele yesterday

I was even limping he really fucked me hard but I hid my walks at home as I served them breakfast

And oh we are still staying at aunt cikizwa's house till ours gets finished ,we are renovating .

Mom got her old job back ,everything is back to normal mom is even a church attender now ,mh life is full of suprices

I served them a full English breakfast

Mom: "this looks good "

Cikizwa:"mmm"

She said tasting my food

I smiled and we ate having a light conversation

I cleared the table and washed the dishes when I

was done I went to my room just to rest ,my thighs  
are so so sore

I received a sweet message from kwanele I smiled

I logged into facebook and came across a post

It was the Queen and Nono at the mall ,Nono  
looking good as always

"Who is she ?"the caption

Some one commented

" isn't she prince Njabulo Gift 's wife ?"

"Yes its her ,I recognize her from the wedding  
pictures "

"She is so pretty"

"I love her hair"

"Wow ,I love her thick body "

"Shes so beautiful "

I smiled as I read through the comments ,leaving  
heart reactions at every comment ,all the comments  
were positive im happy for my sister to be honest

She deserves all the good life .

I log into WhatsApp and I look at her status ,she took a picture of a mans hand on her thigh captioned "the love of my life "

"Hay Nono !" I clap once

So nono and njabulo made it official ,mhh I'm happy for them

I smiled at all the sweet message with stickers and cute gifs kwanele 's been sending

Later on the day ,mom knocks at my door

"Some one is here for you"

I cursed and wore my grey tracksuit ,I'm not in the mood for anyone today in tired

I went to the lounge .

Me : "nomonde "

She smiled

Her : "I'm sorry for us to meet under this

circumstances

I smile

Me:"what's wrong "

Her:"its snawo"

Me : "mxm I don't care ,snawo is nothing to me "

Her : "please come with me"

Me : "I don't want to see his ugly face ,he broke my heart "

Her : "please sibahle he needs you "

Me: "fine ,only 5minutes "

We drove to some hotel I don't even know its name

Her:"you can get in ,I'll be waiting in my care I'll give y'all space"

I nodded as she walked away

I took a huge breath in and went in

The room was dark,smeling with bottles every where ,nomonde told me chases out room services .

Me:"fuck you snawo how could you live in this



dump"

I held my nose ,I opened the curtains ,windows and sliding door for fresh air

I picked up his clothes and empty bottles of alcohol

I ran him a bath and ordered room service

I shook him aggressively

Me:"wake up sinawo sies !you are a pig how could you stay in a place like this "

He groaned and noticed it was me ,he quickly hugged me

Me:"let go you are smelly "

He let go

He was about to open his mouth , I showed him the bathroom door

As he was bathing I took his clothes to the cleaners and made his bedding

He finally came out looking much better

Him:"baby"

Me:"here is your food"

Him:"thanks "

I watched him eat ,I can't believe I cleaned after a man who broke my heart

I felt him wiping a tear from my cheek

Him:"im sorry ..".

Me:"its fine"

I looked up trying to hold back my tears ,I thought I have healed but clearly I did not heal

Me:"its fine i ve moved on "

He looked down rubbing his face with frustration

.

.

Mihle

.

I'm at the office swamped with work ,mus a walks with a 3 muffins and coffee in his hands

Me:"such I life saver" I grabbed them and ate immediately I was so so hungry.

Him:"I knew you were busy"

He chuckled

Me:"you have no idea ,your father "

He laughed

Him:"I'll come over tonight and I'll Cook you dinner "

Me:"ow "

Him:"its okay if you don't want I don't wanna seem pushy "

Me:"no no please come over "

Him:"okay ,look I've got to go I have a meeting in 30 "

He kissed my cheek

Me:"uhhm..er..okay xap "

He smiled and walked out ,I smiled at the door who this man

Later I received a call from nkosinathi ,I heard he was awake I didnt care

Me:"what do you want ?"

Him : "you are suppose to be taking care of me bitch where are you?"

Me : "look you man whore ,I don't want you dont ever call this number I want nothing to do with you "

Him:" you peace of shit ,you sleeping around "

I chuckled

Me:"I'm not you ,look at you dying bc of aids "

Him: "you know what's gonna happen if you break up with me ?your family company?come back homenow !"

I chuckled

Me:"you will receive your divorce papers in a few days and oh I will pay back your lobola money monthly I don't want to see your ugly face stay away from me ,you are evil fuck you !!!"

I dropped the call and blocked his number

I quickly wiped my tears and carried on with my work

I went home early so that I could refresh ,I took a shower and wore my short pink dress I wore my sexy black lingerie underneath just in case something happens tonight

I like the guy ,so why not ?

.

.

.

.

[You know what to do]

[11/16, 18:30] : Insert 44

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

.

.

Snawo

.

.

Sibahle just broke the news that she has moved on

I rub my face with frustration and I looked at her

Her eyes were red from all the crying

Me : "babe please I'm sorry "

She shook her head ,tears running down her cheeks

Her : "no snawo"

Me : "I can't let go sibahle ,I'm not coping please let's make this work "

Her : "no snawo ,I can't kwanele loves me "

I chuckled

Me : "do you love him ?"

Her : "we are happy together so please be happy with your wife "

Me : "sibahle do you love kwanele "

Her : "what does kwanele have to do with this ?"

Me : "you don't love him"

She laughed out loud

Her : "snawo leave me alone ,now I regret cleaning up after you "

She stood up and attempted to leave ,I grabbed her hand but not in a aggressive way

I pulled her to my face ,she breathed heavily

Her : "snawo ..."

Me : "ssshhhh "

I lifted her chin up and kissed her ,she replied instantly

I kissed her neck while I ran my hand under her track top and played with her tits

Her : "noo..."

I picked her up and she wrapped her legs at my waist ,I smirked at what she was doing I thought

she was going to push me away

I carried her to the bed and slowly took off her clothes while kissing her of course

She was breathing out and letting out soft moans

I cursed as I inserted my finger inside her wet pussy folds

She gasped

Her: "snawo ..." she moaned

I smirked and slowly took off my vest and pants all together with my boxers

I started planting wet kisses all over her body ,leaving love bites all over her neck breasts .

Her: "we shouldn't be doing this ..ah"

She moaned

I inserted my index finger inside her vagina ,she screamed out my name

Me : "doing what ?"



Her:"ahh"

I kissed her hungrly and opened her legs slowly with my knee ,I cursed as I saw her nicely shaved pussy ,I kissed it

She gasped

I rubbed the tip on her entrance and she mourned

I kissed her

Me : "look at me "

She mourned again

Her : "please I want it inside "

She cried

I pushed the tip and held her face

Me : "once its in ,its all mines no one should ever tap on my pussy ,you hear me "

Her : "snawo please .."

Me : "Sibahle once I put it all in ,its all mine no one should hit it except me "

Her:"ahh ,snawo please ...just fuck me already "

Me : "sibahle ddo you hear me "

Her:"yes yes snawo I promise its all yours "

I smirked and slowly pushed myself inside her ....

.

.

Musa .

.

.

"Bye boss "one of my employees say as I walk out ,I nodded and went to the parking lot ,I drove to swanepoel inc my dads company

I arrive at the company ,I must say the company is very large and the employees are always looking smart,they have confidence and always greet with a smile in their faces one last thing they are very neat !

I knock once at my dad's office

Me: "dad"

He smiled

Him: "my last born "

I laughed and sat down

Me: "dad about the things we discussed, I can't do it "

Him: "no musa, you are going to run this company I choose you "

Me: "dad, ask samkelo "

Him: "no, samkelo is not matured "

By the way samkelo is my older brother

Me: "yho baba"

Him: "next year early January we having a launch announcing our new CEO, I already spoke to the board and the shareholders they all agree that you should be our CEO "

Me: "I'll think about it"

Him: "there is nothing to think about ,you are the CEO of this company and that is final "

Me:"okay dad "

Him:"now loosen up that ugly face of yours "

I laughed

Me:"haybo baba"

We laughed

Him:"I see you close with miss mathebula ,the princess "

I rested on the chair and smiled

Me:"yeah ,she's quite the character isn't she ?"

I bit my lower lip

Him:"she's beautiful "

Me ::"yes she is ,speaking of her I'm meeting her in an hour"

Dad smiled

Him:"oh that's why she knocked off early today ".

I smirked

Me : "is that so ?"

Him : "yes ,musa you know you can't love the girl she is a princess you are a commoner "

Me : "dad ,I know "

I looked down and rubbed my hair

Him: "so its best you stay away from her "

Me : "I already like her ,so there is no turning back "

Him: "musa "

Me : "I love her dad ,I did some research on her ...."

Him : "and ?"

Her : "she has just came out from a abusive marriage,well she field for a divorce "

Him: "oh ?that explains why she is Mrs solani"

Me : "yeah ,but she hasn't told me yet maybe she is embarrassed "

Him: "shame ,she looks like she is happy. I like her confidence one of the reasons I employed her "

Me : "confident ,smart and beautiful ,all in one "

Him : "yes ,but you can't have her royals marry royals and you are just I person "

I laughed

Me : "we will see about that "

I stood up checked my watch and wore my shades

Me : "bye dad ,I'll see you tomorrow "

He waved and went out

I'm going to marry mihle ,mark my words

.

.

Mihle

.

.

I heard a knock ,I quickly checked at the mirror

"I look good " I said to myself as I fixed my weave and dress

I went to open the door

Him : "hey I got you these "

He said giving me a bunch of red roses ,I wonder how did he know they are my fave

I smiled

Me : "thank you ,come in "

I said leaving him a space to enter ,I watched him as he walked to the lounge

Damn this man is hot ,he is wearing sunglasses and that makes him extraaaaaaaaaaaaaa hot !!

I took a huge breath in and walked to him

Him : "I like your apartment ,its clean "

He said looking around

Me : "thanks ,I try "

He smiled ,he is so so so cute "

Him : "let me take off my shirt so that we can start

with dinner "

Me : "okay I'll bring you a apron "

He smiled

I went to the kitchen to go and get the apron ,I also wore one

I came back at the lounge ,he wasn't wearing nothing on top

I noticed he has eight pack and a v line to die for ,he also has a tatoo

Him : "stop drooling and come take what you want "

He said

I cleared my throat

Me : "oh please here ,what are we cooking ?"

Him : "lamb stew "

He said biting his lower lip ,shit that made my panties wet

He walked closer to me and breathed in my ear



Him: "relax "

I breathed heavily ,I pressed my legs together as my vagina throbbed

He saw me pressing my legs together and smiled

Him : "shall we ?"

Me : "oh ..yeah yes "

I led him to the kitchen and showed him everything

He started cooking with my help of course

By the time we were finished we were dirty

We laughed at each other

Him: "do you have washing machine here ?"

Me : "yup "

He took off his clothes and was only left with his boxers

"Holy shit " I cursed as I saw his dick print ,I bit my lower lip

Him: "what ?"

Me : "did I say that out loud ?"

Him:"yup "

Fuck ,I coverd my face with my hands ,he removed them

Him:"relax "

He said and walked to the bathroom

Minutes later he came back and dishes out the food

We ate ,I watched him as he ate his food his strong jawline moving in a sexy way

This man is hot !!!!

He got up from his seat and came to sit next to me

Him:"let ms give you what you have been drooling at "

He said as he kissed me ,sucked my neck and I let out a soft mourn

[Too much sex in the story ]

We caught our breaths after a hot hot session ,he  
kissed my forehead

Him:"please be mine "

Me : "okay "

I breathed heavily ,I'm in a relationship I can't  
believe it

Am I ready to be in a relationship ?

.

.

Nono

.

.

Mother in-law walk into the house carrying plastic  
bags

I see my husband sitting with some man in the  
lounge

As I walk closer to them ,I notice the guy is almost

njabulo's look alike ,maybe its his brother

Me : "afternoon "

Njabulo : "baby you are back did you spoil yourself  
,let me see "

He took the plastic and looked inside

Njabulo : "3 dresses babe ?"

Me : "I like them "

He sighed

Njabulo : "oh sorry bro. This is my wife "

He kissed me and held my waist ,

Njabulo : "babe ,this is my brother Themba "

Me : "hi "

Themba stood up and kissed my hand

Him: "pleasure to meet you "

He looked at me with seductive eyes licking his lips

I smiled and looked at njabulo

Queen : "come on guys dinner is served ,today we not cooking I bought fish and chips "

The whole family gathered around the table ,njabulo kept on kissing my cheek

The family is aware now that we are together ,Liya still doesn't like me she said I fed njabulo love potion she's dramatic

This Themba guy makes me feel uncomfortable ,he kept on licking his lips when looking at me

He was sitting across me and he kept on moving his legs towards mines

I don't like this guy periodtt !!

After dinner njabulo and I went to bed

Him: "are you okay babe ?"

Me : "yeah I'm finebaby ,I'm just tired "

Him : "ncoo baby ,but I wished you spended more "

Me : "next time baby "

He smiled and kissed my cheek

Him : "your flight leaves at 3pm "

Im flying back home tomorrow to celebrate  
Christmas with my mom

Me : "thank you babe I can't wait to see mom I miss  
her "

Him : "I know babe but I'm gonna miss you "

I laughed

Me : "its just two days njabulo yho "

We both laughed

Him: "I love you "

Me : "I love you too "

He kissed my forehead and played with my hair till I  
drifted to sleep ...

.

.

.

.

[You know what to do ]

[11/16, 18:31] : Insert 45 .

.

.

Snawo

.

.

The next morning ,sibahle rests on my chest as I play with her short hair as I think about the things I did to her and the things she did to me last night

I'm telling you guys ,we were on the whole nights ,non stop non stop

She really knows her thing

Sibahle shifts and opens her eyes slowly and looks at me ,I smile and she burries herself in my chest

Me : "morning my love "

Her : "goodmorning "

Me : "it is indeed a goodmorning ,you made my night "

I kissed her cheek

Her : "mxxm ,I was so tired you didn't even let me rest"

Me : "you so good ,and if you wanted me to stop you should've said so but you didn't because you were also enjoying "

We laughed

Her : "you boring "

I laughed

Me : "and I love you "

She smiled and hugged me

Her : "I'm coming now "

She got up from the bed ,she was still naked my dick went hard as she ran towards the bathroom



door .

"Shit" I cursed and checked my phone

I got a message from mom telling me Themba my big bro is home ,I don't really like him because he wanted the throne to himself knowing Njabulo is the chosen one

Minutes later sibahle came back and turned her back on me

I held her from behind ,she was still naked I kissed her neck and she moaned

Her : "snawo I'm tired let's rest a bit ,I'm a bit swollen down there "

I laughed

Me : "okay baby "

I held her tightly from behind and we were silent for a while

Her : "how is this going to work ?"

Me : "I'm not sure yet babe ,but please let me try and fight for us "

Her : "but you said that last time ,you promised you will never let go "

Me : "and that I regret letting you go ,I'm sorry "

Her : "what am I going to do with my boyfriend ,kwanele "

Me : "kwanele is not your boyfriend ,you Will break up with him "

Her : "this doesn't feel right ,kwanele was there for me when you left me broken "

Me : "and I'm trying to rectify my mistakes baby ,please let me"

Her : "okay ,make it quick tell your parents fast about us I'm tired of being hidden ,I'm gonna find a way to break things with kwanele "

Me : "thank you for giving us a chance "

I kissed her ear ,she giggled

Later on that day ,sibahle and I took a shower and we were ready to go

I was going to catch a flight to Durban that departs at 1:30pm

Sibahle was still wearing her clothes from yesterday ,there was I wearing my ripped jeans ,my blue shirt that folded till my elbows and my sneakers

Sibahle sat down at the bed looking at me as I sprayed my Cologne ,she looked sad

I went up to her and sat next to her ,I held both of her hands

Her eyes started to be teary that broke my heart to a million pieces I really hate hurting her and most of all making her cry

Me : "its going to be OK baby "

Silence

Silence

Silence

Me : "I promise ,I love you "

Her : "but that's what you said last time ,I'm scared  
snawo you will leave me again "

She let out a sob and cried out

I looked up trying to hold back my tears

Me : "I'll make sure we work please don't give up on  
me "

Her : "OK "

She nodded and I whipped her tears ,I lifted her by  
the chin with my index finger

She pouted and I kissed her

Me : "time to go"

Her : "I hate goodbyes "

Me : "me too ,I love you I'll see you nextweek "

We kissed a little longer ,her phone beeped

Her : "its uber ,I got to go

Me : "bye baby I love you "

Her : "I love you too "

She walked out and blowed me a kiss ,I smiled and took my suitcases

I took a cab and went to the airport

30 minutes later my I boarded my flight to Durban .

.

.

.

Sibahle

.

The uber parked in front of my gate ,I thanked the driver and went inside

I looked at all the rooms ,no sign of mom and aunt cikizwa

I sighed

I changed my clothes and wore my pyjamas ,I smiled at myself as I thinked at all the things sinawo was doing to my body

Damn that man knows his thing !

I layed on my bed and logged into WhatsApp so that I could break up with kwanele

I saw kwanele 's status ,he posted a pictures of us and captioned "I think I've found my soul mate "

Oh god what have I done

His message came true ,I wanted to break up with him but he was so invested in our relationship

I don't want to break his heart he is a great guy

I'm sacrificing so so much for sinawo but the question is

Will he ever sacrifice and fight for our love ?

.

.

Njabulo .

.

.

Nono finished taking a bath ,she wore her blue jeans,a white sleeveless top and a long denim jacket ,her heels of course

I've noticed my baby loves high heels and damn they suit her ,she is so beautiful I don't want her out of my sight

Her : "stop staring and come and help me with my hair "

I smirked and walked up to her ,I held her from behind and kissed her neck

Damn she smells so good ,maybe its the perfume I bought her a few days ago

I looked at her but at the mirror (you get me mos?)

She smiled

Me : "we look so good together "

Her : "yeah right "

Me : "honestly baby ,its like the God's created you for

me "

She laughed

Her:"maybe "

We both laughed

I turned her around so that she can face me

She was still short even with her heels on ,I lowered my head and kissed her lips

She smiled in between the kiss

Her:"let me finish with my hair so that we can go "

Me : "I'm so sad you going "

Her:"shame "

I laughed and sat on the bed watching her as she styled her hair

She just combed her afro and put a head band ,did something like baby hair she looked good

It suited her

Her:"time to go "

She rolled her suitcase out ,I watched her as she



swayed her big ass to the main house

I don't wanna lie she got the ass for days

She said her goodbyes to the whole family and we left

We were on the car driving to the airport ,she was eating ice cream

Ice cream +Nono =

She really loves ice cream and I enjoy watching her eating it

Honestly I love everything she does ,why why do I love Nono so much it's scary I don't want to be obsessed

Me : "babe I've been thinking when you come back ,we should go to the clinic and get you an injection so that you don't fall pregnant "

Her : "I don't need the needle mos mna baby"

Me : "what do you mean "

I said stealing glances at her and focusing on the road

Her: "I won't be needing the needle because I'm not having sex duh "

That hurt my feelings tbh (to be honest )I was already sexually frustrated

Me : "babe I got needs "

I said focusing on the road

She kept quiet ,I decided to leave the topic I don't want us to fight

Me : "I'll also be fetching snawo at the airport when I drop you off "

She nodded ,I saw she was mad at me but why ?I was telling the truth I'm a man I got needs

She wouldn't like it if I go fucking with hoes ,not saying I'll be fucking hoes

I respect my wife

We arrived at airport ,she was about to leave ,I

pulled her to me and kissed her

Me : "I'm sorry baby "

Her : "it's fine "

I kissed her forehead

Me : "I'm gonna miss you "

Her : "me too "

We kissed

Me : "bye "

Her : "bye baby "

I watched her as she walked away ,I'm going to miss her although it's going to be a few days

I went to the cafe where I waited for sinawo to land so that we can leave together

I kept busy on my phone while waiting for him

Minutes later he patted on my back

Him : "bro "

We hugged

Me : "you good ?"

He nodded

Me : "let's go bro I'm tired of all these stares

Him: "me too "

We walked to my car and drove off

Him: "I heard themba is back "

Me : "he came back yesterday"

Him: "I don't trust him ,he wanted your throne "

Me : "bro that's all in the past "

Him: "but still ,I'll be eyeing him"

Me : "suit yourself "

Him: "ey bro I got some yesterday "

He said making a doggy style position

Me : "nomonde ?"

He laughed

Him: "what no ,with my girl"

Me : "you don't have a girl bro "

Him: "sibahle bruh "

Me : "what the fuck you son of a bitch "

We laughed

Me : "shes kwanele's chick "

Him: "not anymore she was never his from the start "

I shook my head

Him: "oh god that girl is good in bed the things she be doing at me last night god !"

I laughed

Me : "hahahaha"

Him: "how's nono "

Me : "we not fucking we making love with nono ,I haven't got some since the day of our wedding "

He laughed

Him: "why?"

Me : "shes scared I think "

Him: "bro make the girl wet ,you will see she will want to put it inside her herself "

I laughed .

Me : "I'll try that "

Him: "as I was saying about sibahle damn that girl ....."

The whole trip to the house she was speaking at how sibahle is amazing in bed

Some how I wish nono would let loose a bit you know

Be a lil crazy

We parked outside the house ,servents took snawo 's bags inside

We saw themba coming towards us ,he greeted

We shook hands ,snawo just looked at his hand and

walked away

Me : "he still hasn't you know ..."

Themba : "it's fine "

I smiled and left him standing by himself

I long forgave him for trying to kill me so that he could have the throne but snawo still doesn't trust him

.

.

Mihle

.

.

Musa kisses me for the last time ,yeah musa and I are official

Him: "I'm going to miss you babe "

I pouted my lips

Me : "next week I'll be back I promise or maybe earlier "

Him:" its okay babe ,bye "

We hugged and kissed for the longest time

Me : "I got to go "

Him:"have a safe trip "

I waved as I went to the airport terminal so that I can get ready to board my flight to Durban

.

I recieved a message from an unknown number

"You mother fucking bitch ,you sleeping with rich man now he is going to leave you as soon as he finds out you can't bare children ,if he is going to find out while you are alive ,I'm coming for you bitch !"

Me : "nkosinathi fuck "I said as looked up holding back my tears

I texted back

" stop wasting your energy on me and focus on your health "

I blocked the number ,I need peace



I need to tell musa about nnkosinathi before its too late

Minutes later I boarded at a plane to Durban

.

.

Nono

.

.

I was laying on my bed ,I've arrived hours ago

Mom and dad are out they went to fetch mpendulo from granny

My step father's mother \*

I was hungry I went downstairs and made myself a sandwich

When I got back I saw misses calla from an unknown number .

Minutes later the number called me ,I decided to pick up maybe its important

Me : "hello "

Silence

Me : "hello

Voice : "it's themba "

I started shaking

Me : "the..mbba"

Him: "relax "

Me : "OK."

Him: "the royal throne is mine so that means you are mine "

He dropped the call ,I shakes

He left my mouth hanging

Should I tell Njabulo about themba 's stunts ?

No maybe I shouldn't I don't want to ruin his relationship with his brother

I paced up and down eating my nails

.

.

.

.

[You know what to do]

[11/16, 18:31] : insert 46 .

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

.

.

Nono

•the next day•

.

I woke up at 3 am ,I just didn't get enough sleep

I've been thinking about the Themba saga ,I want to

tell Njabulo but I don't want to break his relationship  
with his brother ,what if his brother was joking  
?what if I'm over thinking things

I don't want to ruin brotherhood ,I'll just let this slide

Since I couldn't get sleep .

I went to take a quick shower and I wore my lazy  
dress

Mom said I shouldn't touch anything she will cook  
by herself

But I won't let her ! I'll just cook now by the time she  
wakes up I will be long done

She's pregnant but she wants to do everything by  
herself ,imagine

I started cooking ,I also did salads fried chicken  
and fish

My dad will braai the pork later on when we come  
back from church

By 7am I was done with everything ,I started preparing a full English breakfast without eggs of course

Y'all still remember that Njabulo and I don't eat eggs ne ?ya murn

After all that was done I set the table and everything was ready

I went to my room and took out clothes I will be wearing in church

I took out my knee high maroon pencil skirt ,white blouse and my maroon block heels

I smiled as I layed my clothes there

I took a long warm bubble bath bc I was tired guys imagine waking up at 3am but I wanted to so yeah ...

I finished taking a bath ,I lotioned myself and wore my clothes and damn I looked fye !+++

I just combed my afro ,I didn't do any hair style

I checked my phone ,I saw 5 missed calls from

Njabulo ,I smiled to myself

I thought about themba ,I kept on wondering if I should tell Njabulo or not

I finally decided to call him

**\*\*call convo\*\***

Me : "merry Christmas my love "

Him: "merry Christmas baby ,how are you my love I tried calling you earlier on "

Me : "I'm good babe ,I was taking a bath now I'm preparing to go to church ,how about you ?"

Him: "surely you look beautiful my love as always "

I blushed

Him: "well ,we will be having a feast since its Christmas and hand out gifts for the children in our village after that themba ,snawo and I are going to the club for Christmas party "

When he said the name 'themba 'my heart heated fast

Me : "ow about themba ..."

He cut me short

Him:"ow I know babe he's a great guy ,he's nice as fuck "

I faked a laugh

Me : "yeah "

Him:"are you okay my love ,you don't sound OK "

Me : "what no I'm okay ,I'm just tired "

I was lying !I'm never telling Njabulo about themba he seems so close with themba

Him:"babe I've got to go ,the Christmas present handouts is about to begin so I gotta go"

Me : "its okay babe ,enjoy "

Him:"I'll call you ava ,love you "

I smiled

Me : "love you too "

I hanged up and took a huge breath in

I sat at the corner of my bed looking at myself at the mirror ,thinking if I should tell themba to leave me

alone or tell Njabulo about themba

I stared at the unsaved number on my cellphone until I gained the courage to call themba

At the first ring he picked up ,heart beating fast no words came out of my mouth I was really scared

Him : "my chosen one "

I cleared my throat

Me : "listen here themba I'm not your chosen please leave me alone "

He chuckled

Him: "so you've been thinking about me the whole night huh?"

Me : "yes..mxm no ,just leave me alone "

Him : "that's not gonna happen ,I'm the first born of my father so that means the throne is mine and you are my chosen one "

He sounded serious

Me : "no ,just leave me alone !you not the chosen one Njabulo is we are bounded by fate forever "



He chuckled

Him:"keep telling yourself that and do you know the man you married ?"

Me : "of course I know Njabulo what the fuck "

Him:"do you know everything about him?..."

Me : "listen here you scumbag of a man leave me alone !"

I hanged up

I was breathing heavily ,heart beating so fast like its beating off my chest

My eyes were starting to tear up

Minutes later I heard a knock at my bedroom door ,I quickly wiped my tears and went to open

It was my step dad

Me : "dad "

Him : "merry Christmas my baby "

He hugged me ,I hugged him tight

He slowly moved away and looked at me

Mos dad is tall and I'm short ,he lifted my chin so that I could look at him

Him:"what wrong my child ?"

I sniffed .

Me : "nothing dad"

Him:"please tell me "

Me : "its nothing dad "

I said walking to my closet and took my sling bag

Him:"you know you can tell me anything "

Me : "I'm fine dad"

Him : "OK ,but come anytime to me I'll help you out ,whatever it is "

I nodded and hugged him

Me : "thank you dad "

He kissed my cheeks

Him:"your mom.is upset because you cooked and cleaned "

Me : "haywethu shes pregnant she should be resting "

Him : "truth that "

We laughed aand went to the lounge ,mom was fixing mpendulo 's tie

Me : "morning family "

Mpendulo hugged me ,mom said nothing

I walked to her

Me : "mommmmy merry Christmas "

Her : "I'm mad at you "

Me : "sorry mama "

We hugged

We spoke for a while and drove to church and of course we passed at the nearest garage to buy some snaks for church

We arrived in church and took a seat ,the Christmas

church service began

I spotted sibahle and her mom

But they didn't see me

I just focused on the pastor that was preaching the word of God

I'm a strong believer of God ,I also prayed for Njabulo guys

I asked god for strength ,I asked god to help our marriage work

I believe God heard my prayers

The service ended ,I was waiting by my dads range rover with mpendulo

Mom and dad were still talking with the pastor

Voice : "merry Christmas "

I turned ,it was nombuso

I smiled and hugged her

Me : "merry Christmas mama "

She smiled

Her : "I'm sorry for everything ,you don't have to call me mama after all the things I've done to you "

Me : "its fine mama ,I insist its all in the past now "

Her : "you have a good heart Linomtha I wish you all the best in life "

I smiled

Me : "thank you mama and I receive all those blessings "

She touched my cheek softly and waved as she walked away

Mpendulo : "I hate that old hag "

Me : "mpendulo no "

He was serious

See mpendulo is spoilt brat ,he speaks his mind sometimes hes a little bit rude

His father threatens to beat him but mom always says that not going to happen ,mom is the one making mpendulo a spoilt brat

Mom and walk towards us

From afar they look good together ,mom is such a gorg .

Dad:"time to go "

I smiled and off we went back home

We arrived at home and had our family meal while playing games of course

I really enjoyed my first Christmas with my new family

Somehow I wish dad was here ,regardless of how he treated me, he's my dad after all

.

.

Mihle .

.

I received a call from musa telling me how much he loves me and of course wishing me a Merry Christmas

I think its safe to say I'm falling in love with him each and everyday

And oh ,I have decided to tell him about nkosinathi but I'll tell him faceti face when we meet

Our relationship is going so well ,I don't want anything ruining it !

My family and I have just come from the Christmas present drive and I'm kak tired !

I layed under the tree shade just to rest a bit

Listening to my music with my headphones

Minutes later themba shakes me

Me : "you disturbing me bro "

Him: "mxm "

We shared a laugh as he sat next to my resting body

I was really enjoying the fresh air of kukhanya

Him:"how are you "

Me : "I'm good I'm good and you?"

Him:"I'm okay "

I smiled

Silence

Silence

I sat up and looked at him

Him : "I see our middle brother is married"

Me : "yup ,you missed the wedding it was so much fun yho!"

Him:"too bad I missed it "

Me : "yeah "

Him:"he has a beautiful wife "

Me : "oh yes I like the wife ,she even has a good heart ,too humble for my liking



But still I like her ,Shes peaceful"

Themba smiles

We spoke for a while.until we were called for lunch

.

.

Njabulo

.

.

Later on Christmas day ,my brothers and I hit the club

I went there just to drink I'm never disrespecting my wife

I love her

I called her cell a couple of times ,she didn't answer maybe she was busy

I carried on drinking

Me : "oh fuck when last did a drink "

The guys laughed as we walked to the VIP section

Ladies were doing lap dances ,before I was with nono I used to get aroused when ever a girl twerks in front of me but now

Nothing turns me on except her

I kept on drinking my beer jaming to the music that was blasting

Themba : "take one girl bro ,nono won't know "

Me : "no ! I love my wife "

I looked for snawo ,I noticed he was flirting with some chick !

But no I was never getting tempted

Themba : "your girl is not loyal "

I put my drink down

Me : "what do you mean ,nono isn't like that "

Themba chuckled

Him;"you want proof ?she wants me she called me this morning "

Me : "fuck !how could she !"

I threw my glass against the wall

Him:"here is the proof bro ,just take a one night stand girl "

Me : "but its wrong ,I love her "

Him:"she won't ,just flirt you don't have to sleep with the chick "

My mind debated if I really wanted to do this ,I called on of the girls

She sat on my lap

Me : "whats your name "

Her : "vuyoluhle "

She said as she played with my beared

.

.

Readers I welcome vuyoluhle to our story !

.

.

[Maybe I'll post the other insert tonight if I'm not lazy ]

.

You know what to do

[11/16, 18:31] : Insert 47 .

\*\*unedited\*\*

.

.

.

.

Snawo

.

At the club ,I was flirting with some bitch who I didn't know her name

I just didn't want to know her name ,I was just passing the time

I was definatley not gonna sleep with her nor kiss her

I respect sibahle ,I love her and I don't want to do anything that would hurt her feelings

I was busy drinking my whisky talking to this bitch on my lap

I saw Njabulo kissing another girl

Me : "fuck !"

I pushed the bitch that was on top of me aside

I went straight to Njabulo and the girl

I looked around them a wasn't there

"Fuck !"

Me : "Njabulo what the fuck you married !MOVE WENA SFEBE"

-[move you hoe]

The girl : "no you can't push me like that "

She had a squicky voice that irritated me to the core

Me : "just move bitch "

The girl: "no I'm not moving ,he's mine "

I took out my gun "move"

She screamed a little and ran away

I glanced at Njabulo ,he was crying

Me : "what's up man why you crying ?"

He was really crying

Him: "she doesn't love me "

Me : "who ?where is themba "

Him: "nono ,he wants themba my own brother ?"

He cried loud

Me : "njabulo you know that's not true ,nono is not a bitch "

Him: "she called themba sinawo ,I can't believe I'm crying I love her "

Me : "get up let's go home ,we will talk about this when we get home "

I took Njabulo and pushed him at the backseat of my car ,he was still crying

I don't trust themba I wouldn't be surprised if he is the one that did this !

When we got home ,I ran him a bath

He was still crying thru out the bath

Guys I'm telling you ,he cried when he was in bed

I wasn't gonna leave him like that

So I decided to spend the night at his room

The whole night I listened to Njabulo 's sobs and cries

I don't know if its the alcohol or what's happening

I'm just confused ,it took me a while until I drifted to sleep

The next morning I woke up and brought breakfast for Njabulo and I

When I got back ,he was laying on his bed looking at the ceiling

I hate seeing him like this !

I sat beside him ,putting the tray of food at the pedestal

Me : "bro are you OK "

He sighed

Him: "yeah I'm okay ,thanks for the breakfast "

Me : "you were not OK "

He rubbed his head with frustration as he sat up

He took his tray of food and took a bite of his pancake

Him: "nono blocked my number ,even on Facebook and WhatsApp for what ?I don't know "

Me: "maybe its something you did"



Him:"the only thing I did was to overreact to what she did "

Me : "what did she do?"

Him:"she ...she called themba "

I laughed sarcastically

Me : "you cheated bc nono called themba. You are stupid "

Him:"I was just flirting "

Me : "that's cheating bro ,you gonna loose nono"

Him:"I'm scared "

Me : "i told you Njabulo I don't trust themba what if he is the one who pimped you ?"

Him:"themba ?themba has changed snawo "

I laughed

Me : "fethu ,yaz into do what your heart tells you "

Him:"okay my mind tells me I should go and fuck that Vuyoluhle girl today just to relief my stress "

Me : "who's vuyoluhle now ?"

Him:"girl from yesterday "

He smirked and ate his food

I was so pissed

Me : " that bitch that has a squicky voice ,sies "

He smiled and made a doggy style position

Me : "I hope nono leaves you ,its not been even a week since y'all been together but you wanna fuck around "

Him:"she doesn't wanna fuck bro"

me : "then talk to her ,relationships are aabout COMMUNICATION !COMMUNICATION !"

silence

Silence

Silence

Me : "sometimes I feel like you the younger brother you are so childish !"

He kept quite ,I left him there and went to check on my baby

I called her cell

Me : "my baby how are you"

her : "hey nawo "

She replied in a almost sleepy voice

Me : "nco you sleeping "

Her : "babe you have no idea ,i was cleaning and cooking by myself "

Me : "I'm sorry baby ,when we are married we gonna have a maid "

She laughed

Her : "I hope so ,I'm dying "

She said in a deep sleepy voice

Me : "get somesleep my love I'll check you out later "

Her : "okay babe"

Shame my baby was still half asleep

Me : "bye I love you "

Her : "love you ..."

I didn't hang up till I heard her snoring

I laughed and went back in njabulo's room

He was on his way out

Me : "I'm going to tell nonjabulo ,I don't care even if we brothers "

Him: "don't spoil the fun bro"

Me : "go wena and see what will happen to kukhanya kingdom

You know you can't make the chosen one angry otherwise ...."

Him: "you such a party pooper "

He took of his clothes and wore his shorts and vest

Me : "good !"

We chilled in his room.for hours watching movies until we were called for dinner .

.

.

Mihle

.

At the Christmas dinner feast ,it was only mom ,dad  
,buhle and I

Njabulo ,themba and liya went out to go clubbing

I was really not in the mood for people

We ate in silence ,only the forks ,spoons ,,knives  
and.plates made a sound

Until.a knock came thru

One of our guards went to check

Voice : "good evening my queen and king and to my  
beautiful wife "

I choked at my food when I heard that

I looked up. Godzaam it was nkosinathi he was so  
so thin !

Me:"you received your divorce paper !"

Dad:"sit down son "

He sat down and I stood up

Mom:"don't be disrespectful to your husband "

Me ::"this one is not my husband !I don't love him"

Him:"I payed for you !"

Dad:"that's true mihle"

Me ::"I told you I'm gonn give you back your money  
in monthly instalments "

Him:"if you dont want me ,payback my lobola today  
!now !"

Mom: "mihle obey your husband !"

Me ::"no "

Him:"then I want my money !"

Me ::"fine !"

I stormed out and ran to my room.

When I got there I packed all.my clothes and called  
musa

Me:"musa baby ..."

Him:"calm down what's happening ?"

Me : "tell your dad to loan me 1 million ,he will deduct it everymonth "

Him:"what's happening ,you know that won't be possible at this time "

I just cried

Musa:"babe listen take the first flight to joburg ,in the meanwhile I'll handle the money please remain calm "

I did the breathing exercises

In out in out in out

Me:"thank you so much babe"

I hanged up and rolled my suitcases out of my room passing by the living room

I saw nkosinathi comfortable with my rents ,he's even having dinner

I cried in front of them

Me : "nkosinathi ,you'll get your money tomorrow morning "

Dad: "where will you get the money ?1 million Emihle ?"

Nkosi : "she is sleeping with rich men !"

Mom claped her hands once

Me : "I love musa than nkosinathi. I choose him

He is my soul mate"

Dad : "EMIHLE ANGEL MATHEBULA "

I walked towards the door

Mom: "dare to walk out if that door and you are good as dead to us "

Ichuckled

Me : "I died a long time ago ,when you sold me to a heartless man "

I rolled my suitcases out

The Royal gaurds drove me to the nearest B&B



.

.

Nono .

.

A unknown number sent me a picture of njabulo  
sharing spits with a girl

That pic broke my heart to pieces

I've been in my room for 2 days now ,I can't eat ,I  
can't drink I can't even think

I'm stressed out

What's wrong with me,am I not enough for Njabulo ?

I cried out loud

Later on that day I packed my clothes preparing to  
leave the next day

I had no choice ,one thing I know is that I want  
nothing to do with njabulo

Its not been even a week of us dating but he is being a bitch ! No marn ..

.

.

Meanwhile in kukhanya kingdom

A man pays a woman for a good job she did 2 nights back

She thanked him for the money and went to her flat

Later on that day at 1am she received a call from an unexpected person

Telling her that he is coming

She excitedly wore her sexy lingerie and sprayed perfume all over her body

And looked at herself in the mirror

"Time to be a bitch "

She than wore her sexy gold silky gown and waited  
for the man

With a glass of wine of course

.

.

. [you know what to do]

[11/16, 18:31] : insert 48 .

**\*\*unedited\*\***

.

.

.

.

Njabulo

.

A few hours later of chilling with sinawo we slept  
well he finally slept

I slowly tip toed out of the bedroom to the bathroom  
to make a quick call

I first checked if Nono unblocked me ,she still unblocked

I decided to call vuyoluhle from the club ,she picked up at the first ring

Me : "hello"

Her: "vuyoluhle speaking "

Me : "uhm ..can we meet "

Her: "oh yeah you can come over "

Me : "I'll be there in 30 "

She hanged up ,I was really gonna fuck tonight !!

And oh ,one thing y'all shall know about snawo is that when he is asleep he can't hear anything hence I took a short shower and wore my lazy outfit

Which is a tracksuit ,sneakers and my beanie

I took my phone and drove to eMalahleni village which was about a 20 minute drive from the palace

From what I know ,vuyoluhle hired a guesthouse for

her holiday here in kukhanya

I drove into the hired guesthouse ,the next thing I was at her doorstep

My mind debated if I should fuck her or I should wait for Nono to be ready

I thought to myself : "no man its only a once off thing "

I knocked once ,she opened the door

There was I been greeted by a sexy woman wearing her gold silk gown

Me : "hey Luhle"

Her : "come in ,want something to drink "

I breathed in and went in. Her perfume filled the whole room it smelled so nice

I sat at the lounge and she gave me a glass of

whiskey

Me:"thank you "

Her:"just to calm your nerves "

I just smiled whilst she was sitting at a couch across from the one I was seated at ,looking at me with seductive eyes

She kept on pushing her weave backwards the whole time and licking her lips ,that officially turned me on

I went to sit next her and she smiled

I grabbed her face and gave her a hungry kiss ,she was moaning between the kiss

Minutes later I was hard as a rock

My hands reached her lingerie ,I tore it apart as I slowly rubbed her clit

I felt her hand inside my boxers and she held it and took it out

Her:"I can't even hold it ,its ...too ..."

Me : "its too what ?"

I asked with a smirk

Her : "big "

I laughed and kissed her again but this time Ive already inserted my 3 inside her vagina

While she did a hand job on my dick

Minutes later of all that kissing and things...

She slowly kneed down in front me and gave me a naughty smile as she took out my dick

Me : "fuck "

I kept on brushing her hair until she gained the courage to take it like a big girl

I felt her warm mouth against my hard as a rock

She slowly licked the head as a little bit of cum driped she licked it

And slowly sucked my dick while rubbing my balls of course

I then relaxed my head on the couch and made myself comfortable

What she was doing down there was impressive and amazing

I kept on cursing and groaning while she was moaning between the sucking

She then did the unexpected and gagged on my dick

I quickly raised my head and pushed her head as she sucked using my hands

She had now teary eyes

Her: "shit, this takes so good "

She said as she licked my releases all over my dick and licking my balls

I picked her up like a light feather and made her use the couch to balance as she bended

Giving me a full exposure of her nicely shaved pussy

She held her butt cheeks as I slowly pushed inside



It didn't take long till I was in

She moaned and I cursed

Thrusting and giving her deep strokes

She kept on screaming like a bitch as I fucked her hard on her tight pussy

She fell down on her knees

I grabbed her and layed on her back

I parted her legs using my knees ,she was shaking and the weave was no where to be seen

I then again pushed inside and gave her deep long thrusts with deep strokes with my one hand on her neck like I was choking her

My other hand was holding her leg

I fucked and fucked till I released

I quickly took off the condom and rested beside her breathing heavily

While she was shaking not knowning what to do with herself

I chuckled

Her : "I have never had ...such good dick in my whole life "

I chuckled

Me : "let's take a shower so that we can get some sleep "

I picked her up and we took a shower ,we did a couple of rounds inside the shower

After all that we went to sleep ...

.

.

Mihle

.

.

I arrived at the B&B and quickly changed into my pyjamas

Then it hit me that just a few minutes ago my family

dis owned me for a man that used to hit me and have sex with me forcefully

A man that insulted me at every chance he got ,a man that insulted me just because I couldn't bare him children

A man that went out and came home at 3am with girls

A man that used to vomit his alcohol on my bed and force me to sleep on his vomit

A man that bringed girls and have sex with them while I'm at the kitchen cooking for them dinner

A man that used to embarrass me in front of eveyone

A man that made me quit school and made me a house wife !!!

I man that almost infected ms with HIV

My face between my legs ,tears coming out uncontrollbley as I drown my mind with these thoughts

I cried and cried till my head throbbed

The pain that was in my heart was never gonna heal  
, I'm broken till eternity

I don't think I will ever recover from this pain I'm  
feeling

My soul is so so tired and weak

Minutes later I received a call from Musa

Me : "musa "

I said standing up pacing up and down

Him: "don't worry my love ,I got you "

I just cried

Him: "s shhh I'm here now ,I made a deal. with your  
soon to be ex husband since the bank couldn't give  
me a million in a day

We made a deal by two months the million will be  
settled "

I nodded as if he could see me

Me : "thank you musa ,I promise to give it back "

Him: "no no. my love "

Me : "I want to baby "

Him: "okay ,you can use the money to spoil yourself "

I just sighed because I knew this conversation was never gonna end

We spoke the whole night ,till fell asleep ...

.

.

Nonjabulo

.

.

I sighed as I was welcomed in by the guards at royal house

"Our chosen one"

I just smiled

They took my luggage's in ,I slowly walked in the

family was having breakfast already

I zoomed the room and checked Njabulo ,he was not there

Then I greeted the family

I bowed down as a sign of respect

King: "sit down my child and have breakfast "

Me:"I'm tired my king ,I'll just rest then I'll come for lunch "

They nodded

I slowly walked towards Njabulo and I s room ,I really don't wanna see his face

I saw his car pulling inside the yard ,where is he coming from this early

He walked towards me and I just stood there watching him

He came closer wanting to touch my face,I quickly moved away and went inside our room

I threw myself on my bed I was really tired

Njabulo came in rested on the bed beside me looking at the ceiling ,so was I

Me:"why ?you promised"

Him:"I was drunk it was a meaningless kiss"

I let out a dramatic laugh

Me:"sharing each others spit is a mistake?"

Him:"Im sorry Nono ,I promise I would never cheat on you. You know how much I love you "

I knew how much he loved me so I forgave him ,well I have already forgave him

Me:"okay"

He then kissed me

Him:"please unblock me ,i missed you so so much "

Me:"okay give my phone "

He gave me my phone and I unblocked him

We spoke and spoke for a while

Him:"look I've saved you some baby"

It was ice cream

Me:"thank you so so much baby "

He picked me up and spinned me around ,oh lord I missed this

Him: "tonight I'm taking you out for dinner ava"

Me:"okay baby"

He wiped a tear from my cheek

Him:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

He hugged me tightly and carried me to the bed and we rested there eating the tube of icecream having our cozy covo

I missed him shame



One of the royal gaurdes knocked

Me: "hello Sir"

Him:"chosen one"

Be bowed down to me

Him:"the seer would like to see Njabulo "

I nodded

Me:"njabulo the seer wants to see you "

He got up mumbling ,I laughed at him and finished my nap since my dearest husband hijacked it

.

.

Njabulo

.

I really love nono but a guy got needs ,I'll make sure she doesn't find out

I walk out of the room and I felt someone pulling my hand

I turned

Me:"makhosi"

Him:"stop what ever you doing because the day the chosen one finds out hell shall break loose

Will you able to handle her fire anger?"

I just became stunned

Makhosi:"exactly "

Then after makhosi left me standing there ...

.

.

Vuyoluhle

.

I sent a text

Me:"plan a worked ,how about plan b ?"

Text back : "nope ,patience is virtue "

I smiled as I slid my phone to my pockets

I took a glass of wine and rested as last night's event kept on replaying on my mind

Just the thought of njabulo makes me wet !!!

.

.

.

.

[Back !!your admin has to study guys because she wants to be a matriculant next year ]

You know what to do ...

[11/16, 18:31] : Insert 49

.

.

.

.

Nono

.

.

I slip into my 6cm glass and a touch of gold stiletto ,my blush pink body hugging evening gown that fitted perfectly and of course revealing my hips and my ass for days ,I had to look good my husband is taking me out I have to make a statement !

Earlier today I plaited my hair bc I knew I was going to wear the weave that my friend bought me for my wedding day ,Njabulo has never seen me without my afro I just can't wait to see his face when he sees me .

I looked myself in the mirror ,wow I looked good

Hands running down my almost flabby stomach that was now flat ,reason being the corset I bought when I was in P.E I can't deal walking with a handsome man that has the body to die for ,me on the other side flabbing around with a flabby stomach

oh no

I know Njabulo reassured me that he accepts me for who I am and how I look ,but hay murn I just have to look ..you know ...like a true queen (winks)

You know I haven't got over the fact that I'm a real Queen ,I always pinch myself like I'm dreaming or something guys it feels good to be noticed

It feels good to be THE CHOSEN ONE

.

.

A knock disturbs my thoughts

"Babe are you ready to go?"

That was uNjabulo

I looked myself in the mirror one more time ,flicked my weave backwards and sprayed my new expensive perfume that my step dad got me for as a Christmas present

I took a breath in as I walked towards the door

.

I opened the door ,Njabulo was wearing a well fitted navy suit it showed his muscles

He was looking at his phone ,I'm not even sure he heard the door open up

I cleared my throat and he slowly raised his eyes on me

"Fuck"

That's what he said ,I just smiled reveling my beautiful white teeth

I gotta brag ,I got a nca set of teeth ke

Me:"what ?"

I said smiling

He quickly slid his phone inside his pockets and hugged me

Him:"baby ...you ...fuck !"

Me : "what ?"

Him:"you so beautiful baby ,wow know what to say

,please give me a turn I want to see everything "

I laughed as he spinned me around with me holding his hand

Me : "thank you my love we gotta get going "

His mouth was still open

He just held my hand and opened the car door for me ,he was such a gentleman

He got into the drivers seat and sighed looking at me

I blushed

Him: "I like your hair babe you look different ,I love your dress and how it fits your body ,I love the smell of your perfume "

He said as he started the car and drove off

Me : "thank you ,I like your suit "

Him: "I tried I just had to keep up with you ,you so beautiful I doubt I'll ever get my eyes off you tonight "

I laughed throwing my head backwards

He kept on complimenting me till we reached our destination

It feels so good when your man compliments you ,you know ...he just boosted myself esteem ...

.

.

We are now at some Italian restaurant but sadly I can't remember its name

Njabulo opens up the chair for me ,I smile and sat on his chair across to mine

I looked around amazed ,this restaurant looks so good ,it's classy I'm sure the food is expensive

"Its famous for their different kinds of pasta's "

I smile and look at him

Me : "thank you babe"

I held his hand ,a waiter comes thru and takes our



order

In the meanwhile we were drinking our wine

I don't want to drink but my husband insisted

Him:"I brought you here because I haven't shown you any appreciation since the day you came into my love,I wish I could do more Liyana trust me baby but sadly no amount of things nor words could ever describe the love I have for you and the fact that I'm a lucky man ..

Nono I've done things before that you will eventually find out about them but I trust that you will take them as an adult and matured as you are ....I did something last night ..."

Me:"what did you do ?did you cheat ?"

My heart was beating fast I felt anger and rage increasing

But I chose to calm down because I know the damage my anger will do to my kingdom

And I don't want that

Him:"I'll tell you everything all in due time, tonight is

about us "

He kissed my hand ,I felt easy

Finally

Him:"tonight is about us babe ,I love you so much"

Me:"love you too baby "

Our orders arrived and we dogged in

I ate meal that I was not familiar with ,to be more specific

I ate different kinds of spaghettis with different shapes and sizes

I really enjoy them.

.

Njabulo 's phone rings

"I have to take this "

He says getting up. I nodded

I couldn't help but look at his sexy body move away from me ,I smirked and carried on eating

I kept on looking at him as he was speaking at his phone ,he looked upset !! Pissed off

I chose to ignore him and carried on eating at this delicious meal

.

.

He comes back minutes later looking uneasy

Me:"was up babe ?"

Him:"nothing can we please leave ?"

Me : "no ,I'm enjoying myself"

Him: "please nono ,I'm avoiding something here "

Me : "no ,ha.a baby I've just orders ice cream for the both of us ,tonight its about us mos ne ?"

Him:"but .."

Me:"no Njabulo "

The waiter serves us ice cream ,Njabulo was still uneasy

He kept on looking at the door like he was expecting

some one

Minutes later he was fine ,he kept on taking unexpected pictures of me and pictures of me eating

Even videos guys !yoh it feels so good to be loved

Me : "stop it now Njabulo "

He laughed

Him: "no babe ,memories tshi !"

I laughed and carried on eating my ice cream till it was finished

It was a 1 litre ice cream tub !still it was not enough

Babies let me tell you ,I eat 2 litre tub of ice cream alone

My doctor once said its not good for my health and one day I'll have a brain freeze

Who cares ?I love ice cream with all my heart and soul

Me:"babe can I have yours?"

I said making a sad face

Him:"uyahlupha weh Liyana "

-you are trouble liyana

Him: "here "

I take the ice cream excitedly and ate it

Me:"thank you baby "

Njabulo ignored me ,his face glued at the entrance

I turned to look I saw no one

Me:"Njabulo !""

Him:"sorry sorry "

Me ::"are you okay ?"

Him:"yeah "

I could see he was not okay

We carried on at what we were doing ,Njabulo still seemed not okay

I zoomed the restaurant and spotted the girl I saw

kissing Njabulo on the pictures

Me : "Njabulo ,is she the one making you feel uncomfortable ?"

He nodded

Me : "why didn't you say so "

I looked at the girl she saw me and gave me a nasty look

Me : "I'm coming "

Njabulo: " Nono please don't go to her "

I didn't listen I walked to her ,she was sitting with a girl which I figured that it must be her friend or somethn'

Me : "you know I like woman who value themselves ,can I take a seat ?"

I just sat across her next to her friend

Me : "I'm QUEEN Liyana "

I said reaching out my hand ,and I maked sure I said Queen clearly

Her friend : "oh ...ehm...er ..my Queen "

She bowed and I smiled

Her : "I'm ase and this is Vuyoluhle "

Me : "nice name vuyo for the things you doing they dong suit you ,you are also beautiful if I must add "

Luhle : "what are you talking about "

Ase : "luhle respect ,shes a Queen "

Luhle laughs and I smiled at her with my hands on top of the table

Luhle : "shes a queen to those ugly villagers of hers "

Oh wow ,she insulted my people

Me : "listen here vuyoluhle ,don't you dare insult my people and I cams here to tell you stay away from my man !he's mine "

She laughed

Luhle : "do you know where he was yesterday ?last

night ?you keep on calling yourself queen ,you insecure bitch ".

I smiled ,I was gonna handle this like a lady

Me : " yes I know where he was we were just talking about it just now ,we even joking about it to be honest "

I lied ,I was never gonna give her the satisfaction

She looked disappointed

I stood up and stood by her

Me : "listen here skinny bitch ,dont you ever get cocky with me or better yet don't you ever go near my husband ever again and dont ever insult my people !"

She chuckled

Her: "or what "

I lowered my face so that I could be close to her ears

Me : "you will wish you have never met me nor Njabulo ,because I will destroy you ,see baby girl I



have the power to destroy both your life and your family

But I choose not too ,I have the power to ....

No let me keep quiet you will see the day I find out you opened your ugly mouth to my husband .."

I walked away leaving her shaking

I turned to her

Me : "and oh ,I'll destroy you bitch !"

I walked to Njabulo who was still nervous

Me: "let's go "

I walked to the parking lot swaying my butt and hips slowly but fast for the bitch to notice I've got the ass for days

The drive to the house was silent ,he parked the car and I went to take a shower

I wore my pyjamas and joined him at our bed

He was looking at the ceiling

I rested my head on his chest ,I heard his heart beating fast

Me:"did you have sex with her last night? "

Him:"what no babe ,I would never "

Me:"tell the truth ,I'll cry and kill people and then move on"

I heard his heart beating faster

Him:"I promise. I went to her just to tell her she must stay away from me"

Me:"good ,I thought I was killing someone this night and my anger on the other side leaving people homeless ..you know what happens when I'm upset baby ..goodnight I'm sleepy "

He cleared .his throat

Him:"goodnight babe"

He kissed my cheek and switched the bed side lamps

We slept in each others arms ...

.

.

.

Sinawo

.

.

The parents called me to the lounge

I already know what this conversation is going to be about

Its going to be about my arranged marriage

Me : "mom dad "

I bow and took a seat

They looked at me

Dad: "I called you here about your wedding !"

See! I knew it

I rolled my eyes

Mom: "s nawo ."

Me:"sorry carry on"

Dad:"we cancelled the wedding ,the langa village has cancelled the wedding they have found nomonde a more wealthier prince ,a Nigerian price "

I smiled

Me : "thank god "

Dad:"thank god ?"

Me : "sorry ,I meant to say oh god a"

Mom:"yho"

Dad:"as I was saying ,I will look for another princess for you so that means you will get her by J une "

Me:"fine by me "

Dad:"okay son ,another thing we have purchased your brother and his wife a house as a wedding gift since we didn't give them anything on their wedding

Its just a 9 room house ,we couldn't afford a upstairs house "

I nodded

Dad:"so we would like for you to help us with choosing the furniture "

I laugh

Me : "you busy buying your son a house while you kicked your daughter "

Mom:"Emihle is disrespectful !"

Me:"it doesn't matter anyways ,I'll help you with the furniture ....can I be excused "

Dad:"go ahead "

I walked out of the lounge and went to smoke outside at the garden !

"Its been a while since IVs seen you smoking "

It was Njabulo

Me : "stress bro "

Him:"you will be okay "

He brushed my back

Me : "want some ?"

I handed him a blunt

Him:"I'm good bro "

I carried on smoking

Him:"I slept with vuyoluhle ,that night "

Me : "yeah I know "

Him:"wait ?how ?"

Me : "I saw cum stains on your pants ,cheap perfume smell all that kinky stuff i m disgusted ,I'm telling nono bro"

Him:"she knows but not all the story ,I said we chilled ,she said she will kill the day she finds out I'm sleeping with another woman "

I laughed

Him:"you see nonjabulos anger would set the village on fire"

Me : "are you for real ?"

Him:"yeah ,few months ago something like that happened "

Me : "wow ,so you both have anger issues ?"

Him: "no ,she has that dangerous anger and me on the other side I'm a beast .."

Me : "just make sure you don't make her upset talk to her that you want sex "

Him: "I'll try "

I just nod and carried on enjoying my blunt

We spoke for a while

Me : "I've gotta go pack ,I'm leaving for p.e tonight "

Him: "safe travel.bro "

We fist bumped and I went to my room and packed

I called my baby sibahle and told her I was coming ,she was so excited !

I'm more excited to fuck her to be honest ...

.

.

Vuyoluhle

.

"Themba that girl is powerful "

Him:"relax babe "

Me : "our plan didn't work ,let's just fly back to cape town "

Him:" I've got another plan "

Me : "which is ?..."

Him:"I know one sangoma or should I say a witch that specialises on black magic "

Me : "but we were told by that other healer that you can't do anything to her ,shes protected "

Him:"this one said he will be able to help us ,he will make them both crazy and I will reclaim my throne "

Me : "baby you so smart "

Him:"pack for us ,we leaving next morning "

I excitedly went to pack our clothes

I can't wait to be a Queen ! And have money

Oh god I can't wait torture people

.



.

Meanwhile in kukhanya

.

Makhosi laughs as his visions show him the enemies plans

He just laughs because he knows how powerful the Chosen One is ...

.

.

.

[Yoi know.what to do ]

[11/16, 18:32] : insert 50 .

.

.

.

.

Vuyoluhle

.

.

Themba and I woke up early in the morning for our journey to Limpopo to see another witch doctor that promised to help us fight the chosen ones .

.

Themba and I met in some strip club ,yes I was once a stripper in some strip club in cape town

I stripped for money to pay for my studies and pay my moms bills

One night I came across themba ,he told me to stop stripping he would take care of my family and I ,even my studies

I agreed !because I didn't like being a stripper

I lived with themba ,we lived a happy life

He was filthy rich ,he had his own company

Until one day he was suspected of money laundering therefore his company was shut down

,we became poor and sold our belongings and lived in 2 room flat

Themba told me he was royal but he was not gonna be king since he is not the chosen one ,I suggested we kill the chosen one

Themba said no because he once tried stealing the throne but was not successful

I came with a plan ..

Themba agreed and that's why we here today

I really hope this witch doctor will pull thru for us ,we really need this

.

Hours later we were standing at the door step of some house far away from the city and deep in the forest

We knock once and the door swings open !

I look at themba he nods as a sign that we must enter

He entered first and I followed holding his jacket

from behind

The house was creepy and made my body cringe

The house had skeleton heads everywhere

The wooden floor made it worse bc ,every step you take it makes a loud noise

"This side " a deep voice said coming from another room

We looked at each other and we went towards the door

"Leave your shoe's by the door "

We left the shoes by the door and we entered ...

.

We sat on the grass mat ,this man before us had painted his face all black ,he was just unrecognizable he had red and white beads all over his body

He looked scary ,just by looking at him made my body cringe

Themba didn't seem scared ...

I looked around the room ,droplets of blood everywhere ...it was really scary

Seer : "welcome "

Me &themba : "makhosi"

Me : "uhm makhosi we came here because ..."

He interups me

Seer : "I know why you here "

Me : "k "

Seer : "before we proceed ,you must know you are awakening forces that are from the spiritual world ,dangerous forces "

Themba and I look at each other

Seer : "the chosen ones are powerful but they know nothing about their powers that's why we should strike fast ,when they least expect it "

I nodd slowly

Seer : "firs tly I'll slit both your wrists as sign of dedication

Once you slit your wrists ,know there is no turning back "

Me : "let's do it. We gonna do it"

Themba: "yes makhosi "

Seer : "alright then ,take off your clothes first you will bathe in water with blood "

Me : "k"

Seer : "once you get into the blood water ,what ever happens /when the chosen ones find out you shall be dead"

Mos they won't find out ,so why not ?"

Seer: "let the ritual begin

We took off our clothes and the ceremony began

.

.

Mihle

.

A few days later I wake up in musa's arms

We've been in each others arms for almost a week now ,sexing and sexing day and night

This guy really loves me ,today is the lastday of my leave

Tomorrow I'm going back to work ,I'm happy because I miss my fellow employees

.

I slowly move untangle myself from his arms

Him:"where you going "

He said with his eyes clothes and his voice husky as ever

Me : "bathroom"

He let's me go ,I ran to the bathroom

And finally I get to pee

I quickly brushed my teeth and ran to him again .he was already up

I threw myself on top of the bed

Me:"going somewhere ?",

Him:"we are going somewhere baby ,let's take a bath"

Me : "where are we going ?"

Him:"to the mall for shopping ,me and you ,hand by hand "

Me : "no we can't do that ,the press will have a field day".

Him:"I don't care ,its time the world knew the owner of my heart "

Wow I didn't expect that

See ,musa is one of the famous business tycoons in the country the press follow him around that's why we always indoors

But today he wants the world to know about us  
?wow maybe this guy really loves me

Me : "o..w..k..ay "

He kisses my cheek and carried me to the bath



We took a warm long innocent bath together

.

We were now on our way out I was wearing my ripped denim jean with my white vest and my black block heels ,I also wore my curly weave

Musa also wearing his ripped denimn jean ,his white shirt folded up to his elbows ,first 2 buttons unbuttoned reavily his sexy hard chest ,shades as always ,white sneakers and he brushed his brush cut

My man really looked hot

Him: ",babs you hot"

Me : "thanks "

Him: "let's take mirror selfies "

We took pictures and videos

When we were done we drove to the mall

.

Minutes later we were at the mall

He whispered ,my heart was beating fast

Him:" relax and hold my hand "

Me:"I'm scared ,people ...the press .."

Him:"chill babe I've got you ,I love you that's why I want the world to know you well about us ",.

I nodded and we walked in holding hands

People looked at us taking pictures of us ,at first I was nervous but as the time went by I got used to it .

I was now confident holding my hot mans hand walking into every shop in that mall

He bought clothes for him and I ,later we went to ocean basket we went to eat lunch

A lady comes to us holding a device in her hand

Her:" Mr mkhize is this Mrs mkhize to be "

Surprisingly my man replied

Him:"yes this is the love of my life take a good pic of us "

I just blushed as he kissed my hand

The journalist took a couple of pics and left

"But why mus a?"

"Because I love you emihle"

He stood up and pecked my lips and went back to his seat ,we ate our food paid and left

.

I threw myself on top of the couch the minute we arrived at his house

Me:"I'm not cooking tonight I'm tired plus I'm working toms ,please iron my work clothes "

Him: "but babe "

I used my index finger to shut him up

Me:"please my love ,I love you good night"

I kissed him and left him there stunned

.

I went to our room made a short prayer thanking god for being with me and asking god to help my parents see the light

After all that I hit the sack (sleeping )smiling as ever  
I had the best day ever. ..

.

Sibahle

.

Mom:"sibahle come back home tomorrow "

Me:" but mama I promised nono to stay for a week "

Mom:"okay ,be safe call when you arrive at the kingdom "

I smiled and kissed her cheek And went out

I lied to my mom ,I'm stayung with my bae the whole week ,eeow

I ran to the park where snawo will be fetching me at  
He hugged me and gave me the most pationet kiss

as he squeezed my butt

Me:"hello baby"

I said pulling off the kiss"

Him:"my love"

He opened the door and drove off

Him:"we passing by KFC drive thru then to my apartment ane ?"

I just nodded ,I was too excited to reply

We bought our food and a few minutes later we were parking at his crib

It was my first Tims there and I must stay its a nice place ,neat and clean

Him:"welcome to my cave make yourself comfy"

I laughed

Me : "owky "

I looked around the house ,I liked it

He came back with plates of food

Me : "thank you baby"

He kissed me and sat next to me

My legs on top of his we were now eating while watching tv in silence

Silence don't matter to me as long he was next to me

Him:"nomonde and I aren't getting married anymore"

I choked on my coke

Me:"you told your rents about me ?"

Him:"no ,nomonde is getting married to another man "

I kept quite

Him: "baby why are you sad now ,that's what you wanted mos"

Me : "I wanted you to tell your parents about us"

Him:"I will babe trust me:"

I kept quite watching the tv

He played with my cheeks ,I just couldn't help but

blush

Me:"tell them soon !"

Him:"I will baby "

I smiled and rested my head on his chest as he brushed my back as a sign of comfort ...

.

.

Nono .

.

We are now gathered at the dining room eating lunch

King : "nono what are your plans next year ?"

I smiled

Me : "I want to be a doctor my king ,but im still waiting for feedback from the universities I applied to "

King:"which kind of doctor to you want to be ?".

Me : "a gynecologist my king "

I smiled widely

King:"Njabulo you got yourself a smart one here "

Njabulo brushed his head smiling

Queen : "we wish you nothing but the best in everything"

Me : "thank you mama"

Buhle : "you inspire me sisi "

I just smiled

We ate our food with a random conversation ,laughs here and there it was nice

.

The maids collected the dishes ,I started feeling hot and dizzy

Me:"water babe "

He gave it to me.with a concerned look on his face

The king and queen were now confused ,so was I

I drank my water ,I started feeling like my stomach was turning



I ran to the bathroom and vomitted

I washed my mouth and went back to the family

Queen : "are you pregnant makoti?"

Me: "no mama I'm on prevention "

King : "that's ...".

Njabulo interrupted him

Him: "not now dad, babe are you okay ?"

I was now sweating and breathing heavily

I nodded

Me: "water "

I drank the whole bottle of water but still I was not getting better !

Suddenly there was THUNDER !

I fell down ,I was shaking feeling cold but sweating at the same town

Njabulo: "baby ,baby ,call the ambulance buhle"

I heard makhosi 's voice from afar

"Leave her to me ...."

The voice echoed ,till I collapsed ..

.

.

.

.

[You know what to do]

I wish I can continue but I can barely open my eyes  
,I'm so tired

Cont...tomorrow goodnight .

[11/16, 18:32] : insert 51.

.

.

.

.

.

Njabulo

.

Me : "baby ,baby ,baby ,buhle call the ambulance !!"

I was shaking her ,she was sweating shaking all that shit !

Her eyes were now white ! I was confused

It looked like she was having a seizure

"Baby please stay with me "

My eyes were now teary ..

Nono closed her eyes

"Nono please "

I rested my head on top of her !

Dad: "Njabulo what's going on ,what are her allergies ?"

Me : "she's not allergic to anything "

I cried

"Leave her to me !"

I turned and looked back. It was the seer

Me : "makhosi she is dead "

I cried

Seer : "she's not dead ,carry her to my Rondavel ,she will be OK "

.

That was a relief ,I carried Nono to makhosi 's room

I left my shoes at the door and layed her on the grass mat

Seer : "call her mom in the mean time "

I nodded and went out to call her mother

.

I sat on the rock outside makhosi's room and called siphesihle (nono 's mom)

Me : "maka liyana "

-liyana' s mom

Her : "my son how are holding up "

Me : "mom its not good ,nono had some sort of a seizure she's with makhosi right now please come " .

Her:" oh god it has began "

Me : "what do you mean it has began ?"

Her:"you will find out when I'm there ,I'll be there by 6 I'll catch a flight to Durban "

Me : "please hurry I'm worried "

Her:"it will be okay ,nono is going to be fine "

Me : "okay "

I hanged up ,even if nono 's mom says she will be okay I cant stop worrying

That's the love of my life

.

I went inside makhosi 's rondavel he was busy grinding medicine a small clay pot

Me : "she's coming "

He nodedd

Him:"tell your mom to prepare the traditional beer and they must also come here at 12 o clock mid night the ritual shall begin

Me : "okay ,please save her "

Him: "its going to be okay ,thokoza "

Me : "thokoza "

I said and I ran back into the house

As soon as I get in they all stood up and looked at me for answers

Me : "she's fine "

They sighed and sat down ,I also did me: "makhosi said brew the beer and the ritual starts at 12"

Dad: "my wife please brew the traditional beer immediately "

Mom nodded and called buhle for help

.

Me : "dad what's going on ?"

Dad sighed

Dad: "Njabulo I think its time you found out about the real you ,my boy you don't have anger issues you have a gift ,you and Nono "

Me : "I don't understand dad"

Him: "my son I won't get into detail ,Nono and you have powers ,super natural powers and to be able to control them you need each other "

Me : "I'm confused dad ,how ?"

Him: "you will find out tonight boy"

Me : "dad why did this happen all of the sudden ?"

Him: "Njabulo how old is Nono ?when is her birthday !"

Me : "she's 17 ,turning 18 in 4 days "

Him: "that's why ,Nono was prevented from her powers till she was in a legal age ,a matured age you know "

Me : "hay baba I'm confused ,Nono is not Royal mos "

Him: "who said Nono is not Royal ?"

Me : "everyone knows that "

Dad chuckles ,I'm really confused !

Him:"I need to go prepare for tonights ritual !

Dad stood up and left me there confused.

.

I was so stressed I decided to call my big brother Themba ,I wanted him to comfort me

I tried his cell and it went straight to voice mail !

"Fuck "

I brushed my head in frustration and went to the kitchen

I dranked a full bottle of water

Still.I was not feeling better

.

I went to my room and rested on my bed ,my bed smelled like Nono

Fuck !I missed her

I took my phone out of my pocket and looked at our pictures and videos

I smiled to myself



"This girl is pretty ,she's beautiful ,she's a goddess"

I smiled

.

Now I regret ever cheating on her ,this is the love of my life ,I'll never ever cheat on her

She's a diamond that's rare to find ,she's my soul mate ,the one my ancestors chose for me

I dont see myself ever cheating on her ever again

The fact that she's my soul mate ,my chosen one

We share the same dreams and ambitions

The same music taste ,same movie taste

Same everything we not even trying ,its the way it is

Its just the way it was suppose to be

I'm a little bit scared about today's ritual

I wonder what power Nono and I have ? I'm really confused

Dad kept on beating around the bush

.

After drowning myself in all those thoughts. I took a shower and took a nap before the ritual

.

Themba

.

.

Its been 4 hours since we've been here at the middle of the forest

The witch doctor has already slaughtered the cow and cut our wrists

Hes been summoning his evil spirit for hours now but still no answer

I was tired because the sun was too hot

Burning thru our skin ,We were both half naked

The witch gave us animal skin just to hide the private areas

I was getting Impatient

.

Me : "what's going on now ,its been hours since we have been here "

Witch : "we have a problem "

Me : "what !"

Luhle : "what's wrong now ,I thought every thing was going in order !"

Witch : "that's what I thought ,but the chosen one 's ancestors are getting involved my spirit's are scared to come out !"

Luhl: "force ! Them they are yours mos !you made them !",

I nodded

Witch: "I can't it's their powers ,they are scared "

Me : "what is this girl anyway?why is it so difficult to defeat her ?",

Luhle: "baby let's go we wasting our time here ,I've got another plan "

Witch : "there is another way ..."

Luhle : "you are wasting our time mos !"

Me : "wait luhle ,yebo ?"

Witch : "I'll give you something that you can put I her food or drink ,she will die immediately "

Luhle : "give us now !"

Witch : "don't you dare be disrespectful to me my girl. I could end you in a snap "

Me : "Luhle behave "

She folded her arms and had a cheeky face !

Witch : "here ,spike this in her food before the day of her birthday ...before she gets her powers ,otherwise she will know and she will destroy both of you without thinking twice "

Luhle : "give us she won't know ,we will do it the minute we get there "

I nodd

Witch : "okay ,here "

I take it carefully ,it was wrapped in a newspaper

Me : "thank you so much "

The witch nodded

.

We went inside the scary house ,we took a bath with herbs

Makhosi said it would help us

If we bathe in this herbs ,the chosen one won't get visions that it us that want to poison her

We quickly bathed with the herbs

.

Immediately when we were done ,we paid the witch R500 and drove back to Durban

Luhle : "I really hope this will work "

Me : "it will babe "

I kissed her hand

.

.

Njabulo

.

We waited with anticipation outside the makhosi's rondavel

Nono 's mom arrived hours ago ,she even refreshed and took a nap

While the workers buhle and mom were busy preparing for the ritual

Well not everyone was invited ,the only people.who were going to attend the ritual

Was me ,mom ,dad and Nono's mom

.

I kept on biting my finger nails bc I was being impatient

Mom:"relax son"

I was now pacing up and down

Makhosi 's rondavel 's door opens ,well all stand up and clap our hands

"Makhosi thokoza"

He swayed his furry stick over his shoulders and orderd we get in

.

We enter the room ,my eye land fastly on Nono who was now covers in Lion's skin not moving an inch

She looked pretty much dead

I looked at my parents then at her mom who was very much relaxed

Seer : "you may sit on the grass mat "

We all sat down

Well we all sat around makhosi and Nono

.

Makhosi lighted up the impepho and started calling out Nono's clan names

Minutes later he was done

.

Seer : "the ancestors gave me the get go to quickly speed Nonjabulo 's ritual which was suppose to be held after her 18th birthday "

We kept quite and looked down as a sign of respect

Seer : "The Chosen one is very powerful but she has not yet discovered that ,well you too Njabulo."

Me : "me ?"

Seer : "yes ,Nono comes from a kingdom deep deep in the Xhosa villages in umthatha "

Me : "Nono is Royal ?"

We all looked at siphesihle ,she looked down

Seer : "yes ,You and Nono have powers therefore you are called the chosen one 's"

Me : "I don't understand "

Dad : "Njabulo.just let the man finish then you will understand "

Me : "okay ,sorry makhosi "

He nodded

Seer : "my Queen ,do you remember 18 years ago when Njabulo was in a car accident on his way back to the house coming from the beach "

My mom nodded slowly



Seer : "Njabulo was only 3 or 4 years old that time he almost died ,remember the doctors said there is nothing they can do ?he's good as dead ?"

Mom started tearing up

Seer : "it was on the 31st of December when all that happened ,you slept knowing the next day your son would be dead "

Mom cried hysterically ,dad brushed her back

I was teary ,so was Nono's mom

Seer : "Then a miracle happened Njabulo woke up at exactly 12 o clock mid-night which was the 1st of January the exact time Nono was born ,Nono is the reason you are alive "

Me : "but how ? I don't understand "

Mom and siphesihle cried hysterically

Seer : "You are the Chosen One 's ,you are meant to be !! Nono 's spirit saved your life ,Nono being in this world saved your life ,Nono 's is the reason you are here !"

He was now shouting

Seer : "Nonjabulo is a Xhosa princess but something happened between her mom and her moms parents "

we all looked at siphesihle who was crying

Seer : "Siphesihle met boy at school ,the boy tricked her into sleeping with her

She was blinded in love ,she knew very well whatever she was going to do was wrong because she is a princess but she wanted to prove that she loves the boy ..."

Siphesihle interrupted makhosi

Siphesihle : "let me tell you where it all started "

The seer nodded

Siphesihle : "this all started on May 21st at my school's sports day,when I met Nono's father Vuyo

.....

.

.

.

My phone is flat ,I'll continue later if I'm not tired  
Please like and comment to get insert 52 tonight !

[11/16, 18:32] : insert 52.

.

.

.

.

Njabulo

.

We were all seated at the grass mat in makhos'i's  
rondavel looking at siphesihle deep in her eyes  
expecting answers

She was crying hysterically (a lot) but I didnt care  
,I'm just upset that she didn't tell us when this all  
began that Nono is Royal

.

Siphesihle : "there was a boy named vuyo in our  
school very charming very girl wanted him because

he was cute. He was also my crush ,I would always day dream about him in class even at home I told my older sister about the boy I had a crush on, Nonzukiso told me I can't be with him bc I'm Royal and he is a commoner "

She sniffed and wiped her tears but more came down

I looked at nonjabulo who looked like she was dead ,she was just laying there peacefully

.

Siphesihle : "it was a sports day at our school ,I was beautiful that day I wore my tight jean that exposed my bum on purpose bc I wanted to charm him ,I walked passed him the whole day till by mistake I bumped into him

He said he was sorry ,he wants to buy me a burger as a sign of apology "

She sniffed and sighed

siphesihle: "we then bought and ate together it was like a dream come thru he kissed me my mind

debated if I should do this or not but my heart wanted to and we kissed ...my first kiss was from Nono's father "

She looked at nono crying

Siphesihle : "he then told me we should go to his house just to chill ,we went to his home he was home alone we watched movies kissing and kissing then ...he took off my shirt I knew what was going on

He asked me if I was sure ...."

She cried again

Siphesihle: "I said yes then we had sex ,I forgot everything I forgot about me being Royal I forgot because I wanted this guy to like me since he was my crush

After all the sex ,he bathed me and took me home .."

She cried again

Siphesihle: "I was excited to go to school on Monday ,my parents didn't suspect a thing ,on Monday he called me and told me whatever

happened on Saturday stays on Saturday it was just sex nothing more "

She cried in a painful manner ,that made my heart ache

I looked at mom who was also in tears ,dad looking down and makhosi listening carefully

Siphehile: "I cried and begged him ,he pushed me away in front of evryone months passed I had gotten over him ,exams began I studied hard and hard till my sister Nonzukiso called me to her room and asked me when last did I have my period then it hit me we didn't use protect .Luckily my sister got me a pregnancy test and I tested positive she advised I abort but it was too late I was 7 months but the stomach didn't show since I.was chubby "

Mom went and sat by her rubbing her back

Siphehile: "I told vuyo about the baby ,he denied sleeping with me ,I had to tell my parents ..I told them everything they were so disappointed .The truth came out at school that I was a princess I've

been hiding since the dangers of being a princess you know mos if you are a Royal you always in danger of enemies wanting your blood ,because it is believed if you Royal your blood heals everyone ."

Mom and dad nodded since they understood

Siphesihle: "dad chased me away and said I'm a disgrace to the Xhosa kingdom mom tried to protect me but dad threatened to chase her away too .Mom secretly gave me money to catch a bus to the city ..There I slept into some shelter for the homeless ..I gave birth ,I made friends that kept Nono as I went to make money then I was introduced to striping ,later that J anuary I got my results I got 6 distinctions I knew I had to be a prostitute to make money so I could go back to school. so yeah that's how I had Nono ,Nono was born in the streets of port Elizabeth that's why I don't consider her Royal !I've never seen my parents ever since ..years later vuyo came and took Nono from me kanti he's sending her to an abusive home..baby .."

She cried holding Nono's face

Mom:"please don't continue sis "

My moms eyes were red so was dads

Makhosi gave us water

.

Seer : "Siphe ihle I think its time for you to forgive your parents. Your dad is sick he regrets chasing you out of his kingdom"

Siphe ihle : "No ,I'll never forgive them !I selled my body ..a princess selling her body ?I struggled makhosi ..Nono was treated like trash in her father's house !if they didn't chase me away Nono would have had a normal childhood like other kids ..No ..no I'll never forgive them "

King:"my child you need to forgive and let go of the past "

Siphe ihle: "its not easy my king its not ..."

Me : "I'm sorry "



I brushed her back but she just cried more

Seer: "Siphesihle Mqhele ntombi yo dlamini, ntombi ezalelwe emazangweni xola sisi, xolo nkosazana yamaxhosa "

-forgive, forgive Xhosa princess

I gave her water for her to calm down

Seer: "you have to go back for the sake of our chosen one its time she takes over the Xhosa kingdom then later she will rule Kukhanya ...she is the rain queen, she's a healer, she's a peace maker to all the kingdoms here in south Africa, the kingdoms that are on war "

Me: "on war?"

Seer: "didn't you know? you and nono are the peace makers of all these kingdoms surrounding us ..You have the power of Lion which symbolises Strength. Nono has the power of Rain, Fire and Thunder ..she's that kind of special .many will seek for her blood to heal their own but they won't succeed if

you are by her side that's why I said you need each others "

Me : "mom you knew about this "

Mom shook her head

Me: "dad?"

Dad clears his throat

Mom: "Ntsika !why didn't you tell me all these years !"

Dad: "sorry Nobuhle. I didn't think it was serious "

Mom clapped her hands once and looked at Nono

Mom: "I always knew this girl was special and destined for something big !"

.

I wiped my tears and looked at her ,she is really my chosen one

I regret sleeping out ..I regret cheating I will never cheat on her again ,ever again !

Me : "why did she collapse ?"

Seer : "she will be back to herself by tomorrow ,her powers are coming to life since the ancestors think she is matured enough to have her Powers "

I nodded

Seer: "well the ancestors were suppose to give her powers by next week but she is in danger ..you are in danger .you have enemies "

Me : "this is too much to handle .

I stood up and lifted my hands up as surrender

Dad: "Sit ! Gift sit down !"

I sat down ,its been a while since dad called me by my second name

Seer : "but don't worry nothing will happen to her ,the trouble will start when she is able to use her powers .Many witch doctors will seek for her blood to make themselves powerful ..but one thing they dont know is that Nono has multiple powers they think she has the power of rain only "

I nodd

.

Seer : "let the ritual begin ,so that all shall be well"

.

.

.

Themba

.

I arrived at the palace ,I left vuyo at the b&b

As soon I entered Buhle stood up

Me : "hello baby sis "

Her : "ow I thought you were mom and dad"

Me : "where are they ?"

Buhle : "Nono's ritual ,she collapsed "

Me : "ow ,I'm comming now baby sis "

.

I quickly went to my room and locked all doors

I called Luhle

Me :Luhle

Her :missing me already lover boy

Me baby ,Nono is having a ritual as we speak

Her:dong worry babe you heard makhosi it takes a while till she gets her powers

I sighed

Me :'thank god "

Her : "relax babe ,I love you I gotta go now "

Me :I love you too goodnight "

Her : "mncwaaaa "

She hanged up

.

I quickly freshend up and wore new clothes and sat with buhle in the lounge waiting patiently for the parents to come back

.

.

Njabulo

.

The ritual was done ,well the ritual basically was pleading the ancestors to protect us from the enemies so ja we were good

.

Seer: "all will be well my boy stop worrying "

Me : "OK "

I was really down ..

Siphesihle : "I've decided to go to the Xhosa kingdom after Nono's birthday "

Mom held her shoulder as a sign of (I got you )

Seer : "good choice ,so have you decided if you will let Nono rule the land of Xhosa or will you ?"

Siphesihle : "I'll see when I'm there ,I think I will. BC I want Nono to study further you know ..."

Seer : "okay "

That was music to my ears ,I'll have my wife all to myself

.

Dad:"thank you so much dlangamandla ,youve been a great help "

Seer : "my pleasure my king ,its my job to serve the Zulu kingdom "

Dad nods and we went out

.

We said our goodbyes and went back to the house  
Siphesihle was still not fine ,I hugged her and she cried in my arms

After a while she let go

Her:"thank you "

She smiled and went

.

I saw themba we spoke for a while and I told him everything going on

After all that I went to my room and slept peacefully knowing my wife is going to be OK .

.

.

I woke up at 8am.the next morning and took a shower ,I wore my lazy outfit

It was like afternoon is not coming bc makhosi told us Nono will be awake at the afternoon

I can't wait to hold and kiss her pationately in those lips of hers

And tonight I'm having sex with Nono ,that I know of life is too short she will understand .

.

I went to the main house for breakfast in my surprise I saw Nono seated in the breakfast table

.

I slowly walked forward she turned and looked at me

As soon as she lifted her face up. She looked different but in a good way

Her skin was glowing ,she didn't have even a single pimple



Her eyes were brown in colour her hair looked much bigger

She looked like a Goddess ,well she is one

.

"Stop staring babe ,come and take a seat "

She interrupted my drooling

She stood up and I looked her carefully

She was much thicker than before ,how?

Is it bc of the powers?

I sat down smiling like a retard

She was wearing a long white dress and had white beads on her neck ,hands and feet

Maybe makhosi gave her them.

.

Later the king and Queen came and breakfast was served

By my surprise it was served by themba

Me : "woa themba you can cook "

He laughed and gave Nono her plate ,I looked at Nono who was smiling in a confusing way

Nono :thanks themba

.

We said grace and everyone started eating except for Nono

Me : "baby "

I whispered in her ear ,she turned and looked at me her eyes were purple but she quickly changed them to brown

Her: "its okay I will eat "

She looked at her plate again her eyes changed to purple again

.

Everyone in that table was now looking at her

Themba : "Nono.your food is getting cold "

Nono.smiled and looked at him

And back at her plate ,she stared at her plate till it

CRASHED down !

How ?!

.

Themba: "who the hell are you "

She chuckled

Nono: "I'm the Chosen One "

We all looked at her with confusion ....

.

.

.

Your comments keep me going ,so please Comment  
!

[Goodnight ]

.

-my promise has been delivered

[11/16, 18:32] : Insert 53 .

.

.

.

.

Njabulo

.

We are all sitting at the breakfast looking at what Nono has done

Me:"nono what's wrong baby"

Her eyes changed back to normal

Nono : "I don't know babe ,it just happened "

Mom and dad looked at each other

Mom:"could it be the powers? "

Me:"I doubt,remember that the seer said her powers would work by next week"

King:"I agree with Njabulo "

Me:"Nono what will you be having ?"

Nono:"just cereal babe ,"

Themba:"I'll make it for you chosen one"

Nono:"its fine themba ,my king can I please be excused "

Dad:"ofcourse"

Nono went to make herself a bowl of cereal then she joined us

.

Minutes later siphesihle came down for breakfast

Nono:"mom you are here !Njabulo you didn't say !"

I just smiled ,nono attacked her mom with a hug .

See. ,nono looks like her mom the only difference is that her mom 's skin is lighter nonethels they are both beautiful ...

.

Siphesihle : "I thought they let you know "

Nono:"they didn't ..mama I was so scared "

She cried in her moms chest as he'd mother hugged

her tightly

It was just a beautiful site ,I just love the bond she has with her mother

Its the kind of relationship my big sister mihle wished to have with our mom ..

.

Siphesihle sat down and we all ate our breakfast ,when we were all done

Everyone went to the their rooms to freshen up

.

.

Themba

.

What Nono did this morning was a shocker to me .

For a while there I thought she had her powers ,I really thought she could see thru me

I was really terrified. I thought she was going to reavel my secret and my plans ...

After all that ,everyone was eating their breakfast normally like nothing happened

Deep deep inside mysoul I was up set angry that my plan didn't work

Everyone was eating laughing ,my mind was not even there I was stressing about this Chosen one girl

I wish there was a simple way to kill her ..

.

I called Luhle to give her the updates

Me : "baby how are you "

Her : "I'm good ,yours elf?"

Me : "I'm not okay "

Her : "jeez themba did it work ?"

I sighed

Me : "something happened ,I'm lost baby "

Her : "tell me what happened "

Me : "when I gave Nono her plate of poisoned food

her eyes turned purple ,could these be here powers ?"

Her : "but his babe ?the witch said the powers take a while till they work "

Me: "I don't know ke baby "

Her : "baby pack and let's fly back to Limpopo "

Me: "okay ,anything for the throne "

Her : "good ,I love you baby "

Me: "love you too"

I hanged up and started packing for my trip to Limpopo

Well my second trip to Limpopo

.

On my way out Njabulo saw me

Njabulo: "where are you going bro"

Me: "I'm visiting my girl for 2 or 3 days "

Him: "okay ,good bye bro"

Me: "where's mom and dad?"



Him:"they went out "

I nodded ,we fist bumped and I drove to the B&B where Luhle booked for a few days ..

.

.

Njabulo

.

I've just met up with Themba who was on his way out

What was confusing is that immediately when I saw him ,I felt cold or should I say my body shivered

I then thought i should see the seer all these weird things happening in one day

I really need consult with my ancestors

Over these past few days I learnt the importance of understanding my ancestors and forefathers .

.

I'm at the door step of makhosi ' room

I knocked once and got inside

Makhosi was not busy

Him:"thokoza"

Me:"thokoza ,I came here to .."

He interrupted me

Him:"you must come with your wife my son  
,remember you are one "

Me : "oh yeah ,I will"

Him:"come first thing in the morning "

I nodded

Me:"thank you

I went back into the house

See ,makhosi 's rondavel is not far from the palace  
intact its in the Royal yard bc he is the Royal  
sangoma .

.

I looked around the house for Nono to tell her about  
tomorrows meeting

But I just couldn't spoil the bonding session with her mother

From afar I saw them having a good time I just couldn't disturb them so I rather went to my room

I watched a movie while waiting for Nono to come back

.

.

Themba

.

Hours later we were at the door step of the witch

The house was now familiar to us it was no longer creepy

We entered and sat on the grass mat

Witch : "let me guess ,it didn't work!"

We looked down

Witch : "it's clear that she's protected "

Luhle: "makhosi if you can't help us nor your evil

spirits ,help us create our own evil spirits "

Me:"huh?"

Luhle:"yes "

I kept quite

Witch: "these are dangerous fources ..

."

Luhle interrupted him

Luhle: "just help us".

Witch : " okay. But it will take a few weeks for them to be strong enough to try and fight the chosen one's "

Luhle: "that's okay. Ane ?"

I nodded ,I was not even sure if I really wanted to do this bc that chosen one seems powerful

Witch : "then we may begin"

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

I remember nothing either than when I heard njabulo calling out my name the day I collapsed after all that I remember nothing

The next thing I woke up in the guest bedroom I was a little bit confused until Buhle explained to me what happened

.

Mom:"I wanted to tell you my baby".

She wiped her tears

Mom just told me about my real identity ,why is my life a lie

Me : "no mama ,I don't wanna talk to you now ,"

Her : "baby please understand ..I had to ..."

I just left her there standing

I ran to Njabulo and I 's room and there he was laying on top of the bed watching a movie

The minute he saw me he stood up and held me tightly in his arms

Him:"what wrong my love ?"

Me : "my ..ma..mom just told me about me being a Xhosa princess ,why didn't she tell me when she saw or when we were reunited

My life is a lie Njabulo"

I cried hysterically

He just hugged me tightly without saying no word

After a while he loosend his grip

I rested my whole body on top of his like a baby .

Him:"baby please consider your moms feelings.  
How she was chased out of the palace at the age of 18 "

I kept quite

Him:"she still hasn't healed from what has happened in the past ,so cut her some slack and be with her "

Me : "but ..."

Him:"but nothing my love ,fix things with your mom or communicate with her please "

I nodded

Him:"use your words "

I laughed

Me : "okay baby "

He chuckled and kissed my forehead ...

.

Its been almost an hour since we have been in this position

My whole body on top of my husband's like a baby

Its comfortable to be honest

Njabulo was in his deep thoughts the whole time

"Baby "

I shook him

"njabulo!"

He jumped

Him:"I'm sorry "

Me:"what are you thinking about "

Him:"nothing much"

Me:"don't lie tell the truth "

Him:"okay then ,babe please sit up "

I sat up ,my bums on his waist upper body sitting up straight so was his

He held my hands

Him:"its been a while since we've been intimate "

I kept quite

Him:"baby please understand I've got needs and to be honest with you I'm sexually frustrated "

I could help but laugh

Me:"sorry "

Him:"you think this is funny ne?"

Me:"I'm sorry hawu"

I kissed his head



Him: "I'm serious babe please consider my feelings "

Me: "I've also been thinking about it "

Him: "for real ?"

Me: "yep ,and I don't think I'm ready to have sex Njabulo please wait a little longer"

I could see disappointment in his eyes

Him: "okay "

He removed me slowly on top of him and went out without saying a word .

I sighed

"It is what it is ,I'm not sure I'm ready to have sex " I said to myself

.

I took my phone out of the bedside charger and logged into Facebook and read my news feeds

I came across a lingerie picture ,I thought for a while before I ordered it

Maybe I will give to him unexpected ..maybe I'm still not sure

I'm a still a little bit scared you know ..

.

.

.

.

I'm not feeling well guys. Here is a little something

.

[11/16, 18:33] : insert 54 .

.

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

The next day ,the birds chirping outside made me wake up early in the morning

I looked at my bedside and there was Njabulo sleeping like a baby with his back turned to me

I exhaled as our mini fight crossed my mind .

I reached my phone that was on the pedestal charging ,I took it out and checked the time .It was 5am plus I was bored I just had to wake Njabulo up .I looked at him sleeping peacefully ,last night I stayed up till 11pm waiting for him I thought he was not gonna sleep on our bed or even here in our room .I'm thankful that he didn't cheat .

I shook his body lightly

Me:"Njabulo "

I shook him more till he groaned

Me:"baby wake up I want us to talk "

He mumbled and I shook him again

Him:"Nono what is it ,I'm tired "

He said in a sleepy deep husky voice

Me:"baby I'm bored "

He mumbled and got up ,kissed my forehead and went to the bathroom

Minutes later he came back and layed on his back next to me facing the ceiling .

Him:"Nono you know how much I love you "

Me : "I think so babe"

I snuggled up and rested my head on his chest

Him:"why don't you trust me then ?nono I've got needs not that I'm forcing you or something but ke you are my wife ...countless times I've told you to trust me I love you for who you are and exactly how you look "

He said in a very calm voice

Me : "I know babe "

Him:"then why don't you let me in ?Nono I'm your husband we are suppose to be best friends ,support each other all the time .baby let me in ,let me help you face your insecurities let me help you face your fears "

Me:"Njabulo ..."

Him:"s s s h ,babe trust me that's all I want from you ,I've got something to tell you ."

Me: "okay "

Him:"the reason I'm telling you this is because I want us to start our relationship in a clean slate no secrets no nothing .."

Me:"yeah "

Him:"when you were at your mom's Themba said you tried contacting him telling him you want him more than me "

Me : "baby ..."

Him:"s h h ,he said I must take one lady you won't know .."

My eyes started being teary

Him:"the girl you saw on the pictures ,I slept with her "

I kept quite ,my heart was in my stomach ..

Him:"I'm sorry Nono "

Me : "why Njabulo ? is it because I'm dark and I'm fat or is because I've got a flabby stomach with black inner thighs ?"

He got up and held both my hands

Him: "no no no babe this is not about you , I just don't know what happened it just happened .. I wasn't thinking "

Me : "it's fine I understand Njabulo , I'll start going to the gym I'll go to the doctor about my dark thighs and flabby stomach and I'll be perfect for you baby"

Him: "Liyana please don't you perfect just the way you are , please don't change .."

Me: "njabulo I want to be perfect for you , I'll have sex with you every night "

Him: "Liyana don't !"

His voice was firm , I looked at him

He realised he raised his voice , he exhaled

Him: "babs it was themba , I'm sorry I believed him maybe you gave him the wrong idea please Liyana"

I kept quite

Him:"I'm sorry about Vuyoluhle ,we used a condom I promise I will never ever sleep with anyone except you "

I nodded looking down ,I was never telling njabulo that themba said he wanted me

Him:"I love you for who you are okay ?".

I nodded again looking down ,he lifted my face with his thumb and I looked deep into his eyes

There in his eyes I see my future...

Me:"I love you too "

He kissed me I didn't kiss him back .I felt his smile while he was kissing me.

Him:"hawu Liyana ,ngiqabule ,qabula u baby wakho "

-kiss your baby Liyana

I blushed and kissed him first ,he smirked and we kissed

When last did we have such an passionate kiss ...

.

Me : "I've been thinking about my mom "

We were now laying on the bed looking at each other ..

Him: "have you thought about what I've told you ?"

Me : "yup ,I'm realising mom is not the one I'm suppose to be mad at but my grand parents and baby how come people dont know much about the Xhosa kingdom ?"

Him: "I think its because it is no longer fruitful no one really goes to tour the Xhosa kingdom since it has no ruler ..unlike our kingdom that now has many tourists because of you "

He played with my cheeks

Me : "who's suppose to rule the kingdom ?"

Him: "I think makhosi said you or your mom ,I'm not sure. "

Me: "ow ,it feels like a dream baby ..like I never imagined my life turning this way ..a few months ago I was just a ordinary girl with lost dreams ..poor



,abused and now I'm special to kukhanya kingdom they depend on me in order to live and not die of hunger ..im the Queen of rain ,fire and thunder ,the rain I provide for my people is the rain of blessings ,the fire is to fight my enemies ...I still don't know what the thunder is about .and you my love by my side ,my man with a strength of a lion that will help me all the time to fight our enemies "

He exhaled

Him:"and I think our ancestors chose well ,Liyana you are more than you think you are ..You are special and I wish you could see yourself the way I see you ".

Me:" yeah ,I've been hearing I'm special for the past 6 months now "

I laugh

Him:"you are special Liyana ,you are the life of Kukhanya kingdom ,you are the peace maker of all the kingdoms here in south Africa "

Me: "I've got a huge role Njabulo,I'm scared to dis sapoint people .my people are looking up at me "

Him:"don't worry my love there is nothing that will overcome us as long as we stick together let our love be an inspiration to all ,let our love conquer all "

Me:"thank you baby for believing in me when I don't and thank you for picking me up when I'm at my lowest .I appreciate you "

He kissed my lips

Him: "there is nothing I wouldn't do for you Nono "

Me : "I know babe"

Him:"I'm sorry about that vuyoluhle saga"

Me : "its water under the bridge but Njabulo dare to cheat on me I'll cut of your dick and feed it to the dogs ,I'll kill your side bitch btw (by the way )

He laughed and I was dead serious

Him: "really ?"

Me : "you shall see "

We both laughed

He started tickling my whole body and I was laghing with tears on my eyes my stomach was sore

Me:"njabulo ....ha.a.....stop...."

He stopped and got on top of me ,looking deep into my eyes

Him:"I can't wait for the day I'll be fucking the living day lights off you "

I laughed. He was serious

Him:"feel this "

He took my hand and made me feel his hard as a rock dick

I gasped and quickly removed my hand

Still looking deep in each others eyes ,he lowered himself and made him feel his dick at my pussy entrance

I don't know why but it felt good ,I wanted him inside me

I was already sweating ..breathing heavy

He chuckled and inserted his finger inside my panties

Mind you I was wearing my pyjama shorts

He smirked as he rubbed his finger

Him:"you are wet "

I breathed heavy

He removed his finger and kissed my forehead

Him : "let's take a shower and get ready for breakfast "

Hayboooo this man ,how could he make me wet and leave me just like that

Me:"okay "

That came as a whisper .he went to the bathroom

Him: "hurry nono "

Me:"okay "

I shouted back

I stood up and squeezed my thighs together to get rid of this tingly feeling inside my vaginal part ...

I then joined njabulo in the bath ,we bathed together

When I was done I wore my long sleeved lime dress with my gold gladiator sandals. I combed my hair

Njabulo was also wearing simple. He wore his ripped Jean with a black muscle shirt ..

Me:"let's go babe"

Him:"I'm so so hungry"

I laughed and we went out

I sang : "tipy I'm the only one when you got vibrations "

Him:"you know that song "

Me : "duh "

We laughed and walked to the house with his hand over my shoulder around my neck ....

.

.

Vuyoluhle

.

We spend the night at that creepy house ,well it was not that creepy anyomere to be pof it was no longer creepy because I kindda got used to it .

It was 6am still themba was not awake ,one thing y'all should know about themba is that he is a heavy sleeper ..

I got up brushed my teeth and went to witch he was outside planting stuff at the ground ,he was also tieng ropes ,chanes on the tress

Me : "morning "

He jumped

Him: " what do you want here ,you not suppose to see this "

Me : "what's this "

Him: "it doesn't matter"

We kept quite for a while as I watched him do what he was doing saying things I could not understand it was a language I was not familiar with

Me : "what if I also want to be a witch "

Him: "what ?"

Me: "yes ,I want to avenge all those who made my life a living hell and those who bullied me in high

school "

Him:"are you sure?"

Me:"yes "

Him:"you have to sacrifice your blood "

Me : "what !"

Him:"yes "

Me:"okay I'll sacrifice my brother or little sister "

Him:"okay ,you will tell me when you want it all done"

I nodded

Me:"what is all this you are doing here ?"

Him:"I'm tying people's lives "

Me:"ow ,so many people ?"

Him:"yes ,a lot of people come here in this deep forest for me to help them ,like you and your husband "

Me : "ow yeah so .."

Themba interrupted us

Themba : "babe mom called me ,lets go"

Me: "no you can go ahead babe ,I'll follow "

Themba : "you sure ?"

Me: "yes ,I love you "

He kissed me

Themba: "love you too ,be safe "

And he left

I sighed

The witch looked at me and shook his head

Me : "what ?"

Him: "you seem happy his gone "

Me: "yes I am "

Him: "why ?".

Me: "because I don't love him. I want to be Queen later after our wedding I'll kill him then I'll rule the Zulu kingdom"

The witch chuckled



Me:"what ?"

Him: "nothing "

I rolled my eyes and went back to the house to plan how I will steal my siblings

.

.

Njabulo

.

Nono got inside the house with me holding her kissing her face the whole time

Everyone was busy doing up and down the whole time

Me:"what's going on?"

Nono lifted her shoulders

Nono:"I'm coming now ,I want to speak with my mom"

I kissed her cheek and watched her as she went damn she has the ass for days

I came across Liya

Me:"Liya what's going on "

Her:"didn't you and that ugly wife of yours pack?"

Me:"don't you dare say my wife is ugly "

Her:"whatevss ,mom and dad told us this morning that we gonna celebrate our new year at some lodge in Durban as a FAM "

Me:"wow ,I didn't know mos mna ?"

Her:"now you know dummy "

She left me standing

Nono came running

Her:"baby let's pack we leaving this afternoon ,oh god my hair ..my clothes ...my birthday ..."

Me ::"relax babe ,we will go to the mall as soon as we land I'm Durban "

I held her face ,she exhaled

Her:"owk ,I just spoke to mom we are okay "

Me : "that's good baby "

Her : "I know ,yaz baby I don't like that mihle is not here to join us ,give me her number "

Me : "why ?"

Her : "you will see "

I shook my head and we went to pack our clothes

Hours later of all the running up and down we were waiting for our drivers to take us to the airport

I was holding Nono 's waist the whole time as she rested her head rested on my shoulder since she was wearing high heels she could reach my shoulder .

Me : "I love what we've got babe ,I hope we will be together till eternity "

Her : "and I love you "

I kissed her

Dad : "njabulo save that kiss for the bedroom "

We all laughed

Minutes our drivers came and drove us to the lodge in Durban ....

Yaz I'm still thinking what to give Nono as a birthday present and I can't think of anything

Well I'll just fuck her the whole day as a birthday present ,ane guys ?

.

.

.

.

Comments !comments !comments !

.

.

Not even sure if I'll be posting toms depending on my school work...

[11/16, 18:33] : insert 55

.

.

.

.

VUYOLUHLE(LUHLE)

.

.

After 5 hours of traveling from Limpopo to Cape Town ,I'm finally at Gugulethu location where I grew up and where my mother and siblings live .

We live in a rdp house that we only received about 6 years ago before then we have living in a shack ,actually almost my whole life I lived in a shack and that is why im so determined to get the Throne after that I'll be rich ,everyone will love me and most of all everyone will respect me !

.

I step into my moms rdp house my younger sister Lelethu runs to me and gives me a hug ,I hug her back .

She then kissed me

Lele:"I've been missing you sisi"

I just smile

I can't help but feel guilty that I'm going to use her as a sacrifice or maybe I should sacrifice the brother instead .Leletgu is Too cute fuck.

.

I'm greeted by this amazing smell of home made bread in isixhosa it is(is onka sombhako) .I take a look around the kitchen it was small but it was neat although our cupboards were old and rusty ,mind you our kitchen cupboards are the metal ones that make a squicky sound when you open them ,they are greenish blueish in colour.

Mom walks to me while I was still standing by the kitchen door lookin around.

Mom:"LUHLE mntanam "

I smile and gave her a hug

Me:"hello mama "

I put my bags as my mom led the way to the small lounge

Our lounge was also neat we had a small tv using Ariel since we couldn't afford dstv but I was planing to surprise them with it month end when Themba receives money from his father .

Mom:"how was Durban ?"

Me:"it was good mama we didn't do anything interesting we were job hunting the whole time ,but with no luck of course ..."

Mom:"my child trust in God he will make a way "

She held my hand

Me:"when mama you've said that since forever ,I've been poor my whole life when are things changing when is God answering our prayers ,to be honest mama I think there is no such as God"

Mom:"haay LUHLE God is with us the whole time ..."

Me:"mxm ,I'm tired "

I got up and headed to my room.its not my room actually its a room for me and my siblings but I

sleep alone in the bed and they sleep together .

.

I pat the bed a couple of times due the bed crums that were scattered on my bed I figured that maybe one of my siblings were eating on top of my bed .

I sighed

Lelethu entered into our room

Lele:"sorry sisi I forgot to clean your bed ,I was the one eating on top of your bed "

I smiled

Me:"its fine ,where is sam I haven't seen him ever since I got here "

Lele : "he went to his friends since today is the 31st they will be together the whole night "

Me:"owk "

Lele:"I love you sisi please don't go"

I sighed and hugged her ,this child loves me I just can't kill her and use her as sacrifice maybe I should use sam ...



I just have to kill one of them either way ...

I took off my clothes ,wore my pyjamas i know it was early ,it was probably 12am but ke I was tired of the long journey from Limpopo to Cape town plus I got no plans for today I don't even have money ,smh.

.

2 hours later I was woken up by a message beeping from my phone ,I quickly pulled it out under my pillow .I opened my eyes slowly looking at the bright screen of my phone that was hard to look at since I was half asleep .I opened the message and it read as : "R3500 deposited on your acc ,N.O \*\*\*\*\*by Mr T mathebula "

My eyes were now wide wide open !I was no longer sleepy .I quickly got up and called Lele

She came in running

Lele:"sisi?"

Me:"please go buy me mtn R5"

I gave her the money and she ran to the nearby spaza ..

Minutes later she came back and I called Themba .

Me:"baby thank you so so much "

T:"its a pleasure babe my dad gave me for you"

Me:"ow my word thank you so much my love ,I'll go buy groceries now now ,I love you "

He chuckled

T:"I love you more sthandwa sam ,enjoy the rest of the day"

I hung up and quickly wore my denim shorts ,off shoulder top and my sliders (sliders are sandals that are like flip flops)

.

I went to mom who was reading the bible

I sat down next to her

Me:"I'm sorry mama for being disrespectful "

Ma:"its fine baby ,I understand "

I hugged her

Me:"themba transferred me money for groceries "

Ma:"ow may God bless him ,Luhle are you coming for the whole night prayer .."

Me:"actually I'm not feeling well ma "

Ma:"okay "

I got up and caught a taxi to the nearest mall where I bought my groceries

When I got back I cooked and watched a movie on Netflix on my phone

Lele and mom went to church ,I just couldn't go to church knowing that in changing my ways you know ...

Soon I'll be a dark girl ,dark Luhle .heartless and fearless ,I'll kill the chosen ones myself but when the time is right ,I'm patient .

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

We arrived at the lodge a couple of hours ago ,we

were now chilling outside at the patio

It was a beautiful site from where we were sitting ,this lodge is at the coast of Durban its close to the sea ,the queen chose it specially because shes a fan of the sea breeze .

.

I was sitting on Njabulo 's lap ,the Queen was next to the king ,themba was sitting with snawo

Yeah snawo was also here

I was not really comfortable with themba around .eveytime I our eyes would meet he would quickly look at the other side but I don't care mos I'm not here for him mos I came here to celebrate new years Eve with my FAM and my husband plus its my birthday tomorrow .

.

Me:"can I please be excused ,I'm feeling a little bit cold "

Queen:"okay baby "

I got up and left them sitting there ,I threw myself on the king size bed

"This feeeeeeellsssss like a dream "

I screamed out

"Maybe it is "

I got up and looked ,it was the bitch sibahle !

Me:"sibahle,you are here ?"

Hleli:"yepp I came with your dad and mpendulo "

Me:"they are here ?ow lord "

I was attempting ,sibahle grabbed my arm

Hleli:"the king said we should spoil ourselves babe "

She said giving me a gift card worth R5000

Me ::"yho hay no I can't accept "

Hleli:"let's go Nono"

She pulled me towards the door

Me ::"wait my hair "

She just pulled me till we were outside the lodge

One of the kings guards offered a lift to us we just couldn't refuse

We arrived at the mall and bought a strip for tonight and went to do our hair ..

.

3 hours later we were done with our hair

I did long black box braids ,sibahle did cornrows with 9 lines ..

Me : "aws emhle tshes aaaa"

-you are beautiful

Hleli: "eshee aws adiki enkosi ,nawe nje"

-thank you ,you also pretty

I laughed and went to buy ice cream

.

At the ice cream store we were sitting and waiting for our orders

Later they arrived .we took them and headed back to the lodge

I can't wait to see Njabulo's face as soon as he  
See's my hair .

.

.

Njabulo

.

.

I'm pacing up and down ,I've been trying nono's cell  
but it goes straight to voice mail

Me:"its been 4 hours snawo ,what if she is taken by  
those who seek the chosen one's blood "

Snawo laughs

SNA:"there is no such "

Me:"mxm"

Sna : "relax bro "

I sat down and drank my whiskey

.

I heard loud laughs from afar .I must have slept and

that stupid brother of mine left me here

I got up and went to where the family was sitting

.

I got the shock of my life !

Well it was two shocks !

The first one was obviously my wife looking effortlessly beautiful in her braids and the other one was seeing Mihle sitting in the same table with our parents laughing.

.

Dad:"why are you standing there come and join us "

It felt like I was dreaming

Nono stood up from her chair for me to sit and she sat on my lap

.

I bit her ear and she giggled ,I whisperd in her ear

Me:"you are beautiful my love ,in a few ours I'll be fucking your braids out"



She let out a loud laugh which drew her attention from the parents

Ma:"what's so amusing "(smiling )

Nono:" nothing my Queen "

They all laughed and carried on drinking while I was busy flirting with my wife she was giggling of course

Me:"baby ,mihl?"

Nono:"leave it babe ,I told you mos I would sort it out "

Me:"mmhhhh"

Nono:"yeboooo"

Me:"so my queen is turning 18 in hours time"

Nono:"ow yes my love "

I kissed her cheek and we carried on enjoying our new years Eve mini party with my FAM

We had an amazing night till countdown began

.

Us : "5 ,4 ,3 ,2 ,1 ..HAPPY NEWYEAR AND HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO OUR CHOSEN ONE "

It started raining

we all hugged each other ,I spinned Nono around and gave her a thousand kisses on her face .

Dad:"happy birthday Liyana ,I wish you many more years to come "

He said giving her a box warped with gift paper

Us : "ncooo "

Everone made toasts my baby was in tears

Everyone got her a present except me

Siphe ihle:"Njabulo.where is my child's present ?"

I laughed

Me:"she will get it later she knows "

We laughed ,I pulled Nono and whisperd in her tiny ears

Me:"Tll surely keep my promise baby and you will also get your other suprise"

Nono:"Njabulo you nasty ,I can't wait to see my surprise .thank you baby"

Me:"I love you so much baby,happy new year and a happy birthday to you my love I wish us many more years to come ..the reason I said us is because we are one till eternity ..no words can describe the love I have for you ..I promise I'll make you happy and you will feel like everyday is your birthday "

I kissed her then spinned her around

Nono:"I love you more my husband "

I kissed her forehead

We then went back to the family to enjoy the rest of the night

.

.

.

.

.

J uicy insert toms ,you know mos

[You know what to do.]

[11/16, 18:33] : Insert 56 .

.

.

.

.

I woke up with a throbbing headache it must be from all the alcohol we were drinking .I checked the time it was 10 am ,I looked at my bedside Njabulo was not there ..

I got up and went to the bathroom washed my face and brushed my teeth

When I was done I threw myself on the bed again ..

"Goodmorinig my birthday queen ,a breakfast in bed for my queen "

I smiled as Njabulo walked in holding a tray of breakfast

Me:"nco thank you baby"

Him:"take these ,for your headache"

I smiled and drinker it

Me:"let's eat together baby"

Him: "alright ,let's dig in"

We both ate ,when we were done we took a shower  
and wore our clothes

.

Me:"where are we going my love?"

Him:"its a surprise ,let's go baby"

He held my hand as we walked out of our room  
pass the kitchen

Luckly the elders were still asleep ...I didn't want  
them to see us as we left I tip toed on my heels  
making them make a small sound than before .

As soon we were out we let out a loud laugh

Me:"we are so naughty Njabulo "

He hit my head playfully

Our uber arrived and we drove off

Njabulo:"first stop the " at the spar"

Me:"nco baby ,but how today its a holiday"

Him:"I made a plan my love ,I just want us to relax  
pof I want you to relax your mind "

Me:"thank you thank you thank you"

I kissed his cheek

Minutes later we arrived at the spar ,we were well  
accommodated they offered wine and snaks

I took the snacks bc I had too much to drink  
yesterday ..

We then headed to where our relaxation proces s  
would take place .

.

Hours later we were done and feeling fresh

Me:"yho that was amazing its my first time"

Him:"you will get used to it babe"

I laughed as he held my hand and we went out

We drove to the beach were we ate at a restaurant

that Njabulo booked for the both of us only

We ate our food after all that we visited the shaka marine world

I enjoyed the shaka marine world journey bc I'm huge fan of sea life ecxepessially sharks ..we took pictures and cute videos

After that we went to the beach and we walked at the sea shallow water with my heels on my hands

Njabulo tried splashing water on me ,I tried running away...he unexpectedly pulled me in the water and I was all wet !!

Me:"Njabulo !!!"

He laughed bc he was not ..he was wearing shorts

He laughed and ran to the sand and stood there watching me as I walked out of the water

He then came closer to me and gave me a hug,I was still sulking

Me:"leave me alone"

Him:"it was mistake baby "

I looked at him ,I tried maintaining a straight angry face but Njabulo is too cute so I just bursted out and laughed ..

Him:"mxm wena you can't even stay upset for long "

Me:"mxm "

He wrapped his arm around my neck

Him:"now we gonna get us ice cream after all that ,we will go to the hotel where you will get your presents "

Me:"hotel? "

Him:"yeah ...I just wanted privacy ".

Me:" owk "

He kissed my cheek as we went to continue our adventure

.  
. .

VUYOLUHLE(LUHLE)



.

The next morning I woke up and made breakfast so that by the time mom arrives I would be all done

I made a full English breakfast

When I was done I dished out

I ate my food after that I rinsed my plate and went to rest on top of my bed

I checked for anycalls from themba.

He hasn't even called to say happy new year but mxm I dont care

Instead I saw his status video .I decided to take a look

It was his whole family drinking and dancing I also saw the chosen one next to Njabulo as always

I clicked my tongue and switched of my phone

I heard mom calling my name

"Luhleeee"

Me:"ma ,I'm coming "

I went to the lounge I found mama sitting with the priest

I rolled my eyes and sat down

Priest:"morning my child "

I didn't reply

Priest: "I had a vision of you ,my child stop whatever you are planing its not too late ....I'll help you find a job"

Me:"is that the reason you are here?"

Priest:"yes "

Me:"okay I heard you ,I'm going to sleep "

I got up and went to my room

This priest doesn't know what he is talking about ,he doesn't know how it feels to sleep with an empty stomach ..

I'll never listen to then ,I'm going ahead with my plan !and no one is going to try and stop me

Even my mom ..nx..

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

.

After all the fun activities we did we headed to Elangeni hotel one of the best hotels here in Durban It is actually a five star hotel ,it was breath taking ...

.

Njabulo slowly opened the door of the room ..

As soon as I got in I was attracted by the setting Njabulo made ,he really tried guys .the whole room had red rose petals everywhere .

The candle lights were hard to ignore it was just beautiful guys I found my self tearing up

I turned and looked at him

Me:"aw baby "

Him:"this is all for you my love"

Me:"you've made my day .I love you so much"

Him: "I love you too baby.I just haven't made your night yet ."

He picked me up at the moment I knew what was gonna happen .

He slowly laid me down on the bed ,we stared in each others eyes .

He slowly kissed my lips ,I quickly responded ,he moved to my neck leaving love bites everywhere on my neck

Me:"mmm"

I moaned bc the pleasure I was feeling was out of this world .he slowly took off my top still looking deep in my eyes ..I was breathing heavily as my vagina throbbed for his dick ...

He planted wet kisses all over my body then he took off my jeans ,my breathing was now higher than ever

I think he noticed ,he kissed me

Him:"I love you baby ,please relax"

I nodded and he continued.

With a blink of an eye we were both naked, I tried my best not to look at his dick but the way it was huge it was hard to ignore. I swallowed hard as he slowly got on top of me. I felt his dick at my entrance ..

Ow so no muffing tonight but its okay ..

I felt his huge dick on my pussy entrance, I frowned at the pressure I was feeling. Njabulo tried to push the mushroom head inside my thick walls but I was tightly closed

Him: fuck

He then teased his dick at my entrance making my vagina throb more, I needed him inside me as soon as possible. He rubbed his dick on my clit looking deep into my eyes

Me: "please njabulo put it in already"

He was about to penetrate me till I stopped him

Me: "wait, let's try something tonight"

He looked at me confused

Me; relax as you always say

We laughed as I got up from the bed .I made him lay down on the bed as I kneeled next to him

Him:"are you sure about this my queen?"

Me:relax baby

He obeyed and rested his head on top of the pillows

I bravely held his hard dick on my hands ,actually my hands couldn't wrap the entire dick .

I fisted his dick in my hands stroking it up and down

Njabulo groaned as my soft hands stroked his dick up and down

Him: oh fuck nono

I pulled his legs at the edge of the bed and I slowly kneeled down staring at his dick as it grew thicker and thicker in my soft hands .I slowly took him inside my mouth .

Njabulo groaned and lifted his head to look at me

I slowly licked the dick head pre-cum and he cursed

Him:"fuck

I slowly moved mg head sucking his dick gagging on him while I massaged his balls

I was scared but I just had to satisfy my man

Njabulo slowly raised his head looked at me as I sucked his dick with soft moans in between

He held my hair/ braids and pushed my head to suck his dick further and further.

I felt if on my throat ,I sucked and sucked ,I was now enjoying it .

Njabulo kept on groaning throwing his head backwards as I sucked and massaged his balls

"Shit fuck nono"

I started moving faster ,tightening my lips on him. I swear I was driving him crazy .he later exploded his thick cum inside my mouth I quickly took it out and spit at the floor .I was never gonna swallow

Njabulo held my little face ,I had teary eyes my mouth coverd in white cum

I breathed heavy as he picked me up and layed me on the bed .

Njabulo held my one leg over his shoulder

I breathedd heavy yearning to feel his dick inside me

He carefully rubbed his dick at my WAP (wet ass pussy)enterance

Me:"ah ..put..I....t..in...are...ady

He smirked as he stroked his dick starrng at my wet pussy

I took a deep breath in as he pressed at my entrance pushing my pussy flaps apart and he slowly slid his dick in side me

At last he was in

I gasped for air as I felt him in

My walls contracted on his huge dick squeezing hard making him groan

My nails sinker on his back as he pushed inside me



further parting my walls even more

I looked at him wondering if there was more to take  
I felt over stretched i felt like would tear any  
moment .

I took a huge breath in taking it like a big girl

Him:fuck ..no..no ..you ...so..so ..fuck

I moaned as he buried himself deep inside me .he  
pulled out and rubbed his dick on my clit and again  
slid it back in

"Nja..as..buloo" I cried moaning out loud

As my juices coated his dick as he thrust more  
into me

I wrapped my legs around his waist while moaning  
slowly

Me:"ah ah ah "

Njabulo pounded into me with a deep unapologetic  
thrust .I whimpered as the pleasure inflamed me  
and my pussy adjusting to his dick.

Njabulo looked at my bouncing breasts as I moved

my waist under him .he drilled into me.More

Me:"ah ah baby ...njabulo ...ah ..J esus.."

I moaned as I closed my eyes at the unimaginable pleasure that was searing into my pussy .I just didn't know what to do with myself

My pussy gripped his dick while I rolled my eyes arching my back as pleasure intensified

Me:"ah ah yesss ...fuck ...yes .."

My orgasm tore me as my body got convulsed .I shook like I was having a seizure

Njabulo rode my wave of orgasm and pulled out

Him:"fuck I love you nono "

He flipped me into my stomach without waiting for my reply

He knelt behind me and pulled my waist slightly bending me ,he then pressed mg chest down

I moaned as I needed him in side me

He unexpectedly shoved his dick inside me .his whole thick hard dick

I gasped for air as I pulled the sheets

Me:"ahh"

Him: "fuck "

His dick thrust deep inside me

Njabulo moved his waist cursing and tapping all the rightful corners of my pussy while my juices shimmered down on him

Njabulo lunged into me with hard deep thrusts

His dick expanding and throbbed inside me

He gave me a couple of hard and deep strokes

He finally froze inside me while he pumped his cum filling me up .

He slowly slid his dick

.

He moved and layed next to me ,we both looked at

the ceiling catching our breathes

Me:"wow"

Him:"it felt good ne ?you gave me good my queen I love you "

He kissed my wet forehead

We were both sweating

Him: "this was meant to be your last present but I just couldn't hold myself"

I laughed

Me:"I'll open the other presents tomorrow "

Him:"you so good baby ,you were amazing my love ...the things you did ..."

Me:"let me do one more thing"

Him: "what ?"

I got up and sat on his waist ,I held his dick and led it inside my pussy

Him: "fuck nono ..."

Finally it was all in

I looked up catching my breath

I moved slowly getting used to it

Him:"baby let me do all the work "

He held my waist and fucked me from underneath ...

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

COMMENTS COMMENTS COMMENTS COMMENTS  
COMMENTS COMMENTS COMMENTS  
COMMENTS!!!

[11/16, 18:33] : Insert 57 .

.

.

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

.

The next morning I woke up feeling tired ,I turned and looked at Njabulo who was fast asleep .

I was about to step out of bed he pulled my hand

Him: "its early. Where you going ?"

Me:"I Wanto to take a bath so that we can leave "

Him:"chill baby we will go later "

He said in a deep husky voice

I didn't reply I just got under the blankets again

He kissed my cheek

Him: "how are you my queen ,you were wild the whole night"

I blushed

Me:"I'm okay "

He chuckled

He got up and slowly sucked my lower lip

Oh god not this again ,we have been on it the whole night non-stop

It felt like he was fucking me for all those days I denied me ,he really fucked me hard...

Njabulo kissed me again taking off slowly my night dress

He slowly pulled out my panties starring deep into my eyes .

God knows how much I was tired but I still yearned for his dick

He took out his dick and slowly rubbed it on my pussy lips I moaned softly

"ah yes"

He unexpectedly inserted his dick inside as I closed my eyes flinching

He held my waist and began thrusting into me deep moving his waist

He held my leg and hung it over his shoulder the other one down as he fucked me slowly but deeply looking at my eyes

Him:"ah..nono..fuck...Why...you...s...good

Me:"ah yes baby .deeper ..deeper ..

I whimpered softly and that made him digg into me deeper and drilling me

I tried to move back

Him:"dont run away from your dick".

He said smirking

He pulled out and slid back in as my pussy hugged



his dick like a glove as he moved into me deeper  
and deeper

Njabulo held both my legs and put them on my  
chest

Guys I don't know why ,but I was flexible ..

He quickly inserted and thrust ed into me deeply and  
fastly

I moaned as the pleasure began to coiling itself  
around me

My toes curled while he moved even more

He slid out and kissed me hungrily

He then pulled my waisted closer to him slamming  
hard inside me causing me to moan and him to  
groan

"Ah fuck"we both said the same time

We looked at each other and laughed

He proceeded by pushing into me with a powerful thrust each thrust came harder than the previous " njabulo ..ah ..yes baby ...J esus ..oh god ...ah ..ah fuck"

I moaned as my hands ran down to his face ,head ,body ,sheets ,back ..

I just didn't know what to do with myself because of the amount of pleasures I was receiving

I also moved my waist under him moaning

He grinded against me pushing himself deeper

I arched my back moving against him

I needed more of his dick

Our bodies were clapping hard against each other

He slid out and quickly flipped me as I kneeled down

My chest was down ass up !

Giving him a full exposure of my wet swollen pussy

He rammed into me splitting my pussy cheeks apart

Every tap felt so good I screamed out loud in  
pleasure

I started vibrating

He pounded into me faster and faster as the  
pleasure multiplied

My pussy contracted on him

I even cried tears of joy because of the pleasure .it  
felt so so so good

Is this what I have been missing out on?

He held my waist tightly pushing it forward and  
back butting his lower lip groaning

I rolled my eyes at the pleasure I was receiving it  
was out of this world

He fucked me harder and harder

Soon he pumped his thick cum inside me

He slowly slid out and held my vibrating legs .

He bent down and kissed my swollen pussy

Him:"fuck you so good Nono ,why ?huh why are you this good ?"

He groaned and covered his face with both hands

I was still catching my breath ,I didn't answer

Him:"Nono you so ..fuck just thinking about your swollen pussy makes my dick hard "

Me:"yho I'm tired Njabulo"

Him:"let's take a bath baby after that we will be better "

I nodded

He picked me up and put me on his shoulders as we walked into the bathroom

.

We took a bath after the bath we prepared to leave

.

.

.

VUYOLUHLE (LUHLE)

.

.

I was at the kitchen cooking dinner ,I heard my mom.coming in

I sighed

Her:"luhle mntanam what's going on "

Me:"nothing mama"

Her:"luhle talk to me my child please what's going on ?"

Me:"nothing ma"

Her:"the pastor told me that the is a dark cloud following you ,he told me I must tell you to stop what you are doing "

I kept quite as I carried on cooking

Her:"I'll pray for you baby"

Me:"thanks "

I switched off the stove and walked out of the kitchen to my room

.

I quickly got under my blankets checked my phone still no call from themba

My heart ached at what he was doing yes I dont love him but how could he ignore me

Minutes later I thought about my lil sis and bro ,our childhood together

"I can't kill them I can't I just can't "

I sat up and dialed the witches number

With one ring he answers

I sniffed

Me:"let's cancel what ever ,I changed my mind "

Him:"you have already sacrificed your soul I told you mos that once you start there is no going back "

Me: "please "

Him:"I'm sorry you signed yourself up for this "

Me: "is there another way?"

Him:"no !pack your clothes and be here in 2 days so that your trading can begin "

He said in a sharp voice ,it was a lil bit scary

He hung up

I cried ,wiped my tears and started packing

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

I held nono 's hand as we walked into the lodge my family booked ..

I noticed Nono was walking abnormally

Me:"baby what wrong? "

Her:"its hot down there "

I laughed and kissed her cheek ,she rolled her eyes

Me:"okay baby sorry va"

Her:"mxm "

We walked inside we saw everyone with their suitcases

Dad:"youve been gone since yesterday "

Nono hid her self under my arm

Me:"eh..uhm.."

Nono's mom:"I don't wanna hear it ,take your bags we leaving now ,we already packed for you guys '

Me:"why are we leaving so early "

Nono's mom:"nono and I have to go to the Xhosa village during the weekend bc my father's health has become bad "

Nono: "mxm.whycant he just die"

Me:"nono.."

I warned

Nono:"sorry ,let's go guys I'm tired I want to get



some rest "

Nono's mom:"njabulo what did you do to my kid ?"

Me:"nothing ma"

We all laughed ,I was told mihle.went back last night  
due to work

I'm happy that she is trying to fix her relationship  
with our parents

Snawo and sibahle left early this morning heading  
to the Royal.house in kukhanya

.

I wrapped my arm around Nono ' neck as we walked  
behind everyone going to the car

I slid my hand under her dress and shifted her  
panties aside

I rubbed my thumb and her clit

She giggled

Her:ah..fuck ..njabulo stop we will finish all this  
tonight "

I chuckled as I removed my hand under his dress because now we were closer to everyone

Dad:"let's go guys ,kukhanya is waiting for us "

We went to separate cars

Dad ,mom,Liya and nono's mom in one car

Then nono ,buhle and I in one car

.

I smiled at Nono as she quickly fell asleep in the car

Shame she is tired from all the wilding she has been doing

You see that Nono girl is wild but shy ,I was impressed at the things she did to me

Just by thinking about our intimacy makes me hard

Buhle's voice disturbs my thoughts

Buhle:"what are you thinking ?"

Me:"mxm keep.quite wena "

I took Nono's head from her thighs and rested it on my arms /chest

Buhle:"sheeee"

I rolled my eyes

I kissed my baby's forehead and looked out the window thinking about the things we were doing the whole night ..

.

To be continued

[11/16, 18:34] : insert 58

.

.

.

.

VUYOLUHLE (LUHLE)

.

I was busy packing my bags when sam came into our room

Him:"sisi are leaving again?"

I wiped my tears

Me:"bhuti ,I have to"(sniff)

Him:"you've been here for what ?two days and you are leaving already "

I kept quite

Him:"Luhle mama is worried about you Luhle..."

I interrupted him

Me:"Sam you don't know anything ,you are young "

Him:"it seems like I'm the older one ,Luhle can't you stay for atleast a month ?"

Me:"please get out sam"

Him:"Luhle.."

I showed him the door ,he looked at me ,shook his head and left

I sighed and sat down looking myself at the mirror

My phone rang ,I checked the caller ID

It was themba .

Me:"themba "

Him:"baby I'm sorry I went AWOL ,I didn't have a

charger now I'm charging in the car we are on our way back to Kukhanya "

Me:"oh"

Him:"come on baby don't be like that ,please believe me MaRhadebe"

Me:"its fine "

Him:"no its not baby !I promise I'll make it up to you".

Me:"k "

Him:"happy new year by the way my love. I love you so much .I wish god could bless our year "

I rolled my eyes

Me:"love you too "

Him:"I've got to go ,see you during the weekend "

Me:"xap "

I switched hung up

This guys irritates me to the core ,I wish I got to Njabulo first he seems like a good guy .

I called the witch

Him:"are you on your way ?"

Me:"uhm eh ..yes I'm coming but I wanted if you could help me with something ?\*

Him: "which is ?"

Me:" I want someone to love me ,the chosen one 's husband will you be able to help me?"

Him:"that's easy get here soon I'll help you oout"

Me:"I'm on my way my flight departs at 5 "

Him:"I'll see you then "

I hung up and went to the living room ,mom was reading a bible sipping on her tea

I sat next to her

Me:"mama".

She kept quite

Me:"mama I've got to go ,I have been called for an interview in Gauteng "

Ma:"you don't have to lie mntanam "

Me:"I'm not mama "

She looked at me and put down her tea

Ma:"let's pray before you leave "

Me:"uhm..eh ..there is no need I've already prayed "

Ma:"owk ,go well my child may god bless you "

Me:"thank you ma ,here "

I gave her R500

Ma:"thank you "

Me:"here is R200 for sam & Lele"

I gave her

She kissed my cheek

Ma:"all shall be well baby trust in God "

I nodded and left

She stood by the window and waved at me as my  
uber left

I can't believe mom still believes in God after we  
suffered 31 years + ..

J ust thinking of me going to church makes me sick

...

.

.

Musa

.

It is in the afternoon ,I go to mihle 's workplace to take her out for lunch

I haven't seen her ever since she got back here ...

.

I walk into my father's company that is soon gonna be mine .as usual every women stares ,but I'm unbothered bc my heart and dick belong to mihle .

I just smile and wave pass the reception to my baby's office

I stood at mihle's door watching her focused on her work ,she's even more sexy when she is working ...

Me:"you are so sexy"

She lifted her pretty face up and smiled

She stood up and gave me a hug ,her perfume is to



die for .she always smells nice

Her:"baby ,I missed you "

Me:"happy new year my love ,I pray god keeps us together till forever "

Her:"happy sthandwa sami ,I wish so too"

Me:"let's go out for lunch "

Her : "okay baby let me ..."

She packed her bags and closed her computer

When she was done she smiled at me

I held her bag on the other hand I held her waist .

We walked out with her close to me ,I was holding her dearly

Mom walks in the company ,she is not a fan of mihle

She told her the day the first met that she doesn't like.her

See ,my mom doesn't beat around the bush .if she doesn't like you she tells you!

Me:"hello mama"

Mihle 's eyes wonderd every where

Ma:"Njabulo my son "

She smiled at me

Ma:"and you "

Mihle:"hi mama"

She nodded with a disgusted face and left

Me:"give her time she will get to know you "

Mihle:"I guess "

I kissed her

Me:"let's go my love I've missed you "

She smiled

We walked to my car and drove off

Mihle:"yazi baby mom and dad accepted that I don't want nkosi and that I'll divorce him"

Me:"whaaa?"

Mihle:"yes ,its the chosen one Nono she talked to

them "

Me:"well thanks to her within a few months they will know me ane?"

Mihle:"of course"

Her face became uneasy I just glanced at her and focused at the road

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

I felt someone shaking me softly

I opened my eyes slowly ,I saw Njabulo

Me:"mmm?"

He whispered

Him:"come we at the palace now "

I got up slowly and rubbed my eyes

Me: "where are the others ?"

Him:"they inside already "

I nodded

I tried getting up but my thighs were sore

Me:"ouch ,my thighs "

He just picked me up without saying a word

I kept quite and rested my head on his shoulders

We arrived at our bedroom and he layed me down

Me:"let's sleep together "

Him:"but ...okay my love let's rest "

He was about to get undercover

I heard a commotion going on in the house

Me:"heard that ?"

Him:"let's go check "

I quickly wore my slippers and a light Jersey

We ran back to the house

.

There we found sibahle half naked with snawo

The Queen was shouting ,the king was taking of his belt and started whipping snawo

Me:"babe babe look they were caught "

Him:"fuck hurry "

We ran to the house

King:"how dare you snawo !"

Queen:"and you girly we didn't know you are a whore ! Pack your bags and leave "

She was about to slap sibahle

Me:"mama no "

Queen : "Liyana you don't know anything ,we caught them having sex in my kitchen "

Sibahle was embarrassed

Me:"sibahle go and put something on

I calmed down the Queen as Njabulo stopped his father from hitting Snawo

Buhle was crying and Liya no where to be seen

.

Me:"let's calm down and talk about this"

We all went to the living room ,the king and queen were fuming

King:"buhle give us space as adults"

She nodded and left

Queen : "snawo why mntanam ?you know you can't be a commoner and you sibahle I treated you like my daughter "

Sibahle looked down ,tears running down on her cheeks

Sibahle:"I'm ..s..sorry "

King:"snawo what do you have to say for yourself !".

His voice was stern !

Snawo:"we are in love "

The queen clapped her hands once

Queen : "hay ngumhlola !"

Me:"mama .."

Queen : "keep quite Liyana "

I kept quite looking down

King:"listen here ,this relationship ends now !no more lovey dovey !"

Snawo:"but ..."

Sibahle was crying

Sibahle:"no its fine. .."

King:"good ,snawo I'm marrying you in 3 months "

Njabulo:"baba !"

King:"this has nothing to do with you ,you have your own home ..."

He kept quite

Sibahle ran upstairs and packed her bags

Njabulo held my waist and leaded me outside

Him:"we tried "

Me:"yeah ,I'm going to rest "

Him:"you can go I'll stay behind "

Me:"okay "

Him:"is my phone by you ?"

Me:"yeah ,here "

I gave him

I watched him as he disappeared into the house

I sighed and walked to our outside room

.

.

NARRATED

.

Luhle arrived at the greatest witch 's place hours ago

They were now burning muthi to be more specific it was some sort of love potion

Luhle :are you sure this will work ?

Witch :it will ,as long as the chosen ones powers have not started working you can have him

Luhle:what bout that stunt she made to themba's poison ?



Witch:I'm not sure ,let's try this "

They performed the ritual ,luhle was calling out njabulo 's name

After all that they were done

Witch :send him a text

Luhle sent Njabulo a WhatsApp text

Luhle:"hi"

Meanwhile njabulo heard his phone beeping

He checked his WhatsApp ,he didn't know the number

He checked the profile

It was Luhle

Njabulo:mxm this girl is annoying

He deleted the message and focused on the family meeting that was held in the palace in Kukhanya

Luhle became frustrated as minutes went by without njabulo replying to her message

Witch:"don't worry let's try this "

The witch gave her water that was black in colour

Luhle called njabulo 's name

She again messaged Njabulo

Luhle: I want us to talk

Njabulo checked his phone again and decided to reply

Njabulo: "where and when?"

Luhle smiled as she received the text

Witch:mission accomplished "

They high fived

Witch: now what's left is your sacrifice

Luhle: yeah yeah

As Nonjabulo was sleeping she had a vision of Vuyoluhle 's plan

She quickly woke up and her eyes turned purple

She looked at herself in the mirror and let out a little laugh

Nono:we shall see ...

.

.

.

.to be continued

[11/16, 18:34] : Insert 59

.

.

.

.

MIHLE

.

.

Musa and I are having are having lunch in our

favourite restaurant but then I was not my usual self .

This thing of musa 's mom is bothering me .

Musa disturbs my thoughts

.

Him:"baby ?"(he snaps fingers in my face)

Me:"nothin"

Him : "baby talk to me please ,what's bothering you ?"

I sighed

Me:"its your mom she hates me ,how can our relationship work if she hates me ?"

He held both my hands and kissed them

Him:"she will come around baby ,I'll talk to her tonight .she will love you when she gets to know you "

Me:" I dont know babe"

Him:"I promise my love ,now let's enjoy our lunch "

I faked a smile and ate our lunch in silence ...

I was wiping my mouth with a serviette I saw musa staring at me

Me:"what?"(smiling)

Him:"I love you baby "

Me:"I love you too "

Him:"since as are done with our lunch and we have 20 minutes left so ..."(raising his eyebrows "

Me:"you naughty wena "

I said laughing .

Him:"come on baby ,quicky nyana "

Me:"come one lets hurry to my flat"

We stood up and ran hand by hand to his car to my flat

Musa started the car I reached my hand to his thigh

He looked at me and smirked ,I winked .

I slowly took of his belt and reached my hand underneath his underwear

I started stroking his dick up and down  
Till this day I just can't get over how huge he is  
I bravely gave his a blow job as we drove to my  
apartment .

The rest will follow once we get there.

.

.

SIBAHLE

.

.

As soon as I got off the cab I ran to my  
room, passing mom and cikizwa at the living room

I heard them calling out my name

"Sibahle !!"

I ignored them and locked the door .

I slided down the door and cried hysterically

I heard them banging the door

"Sibahle what's wrong !open up !!"

My heart was aching why can't snawo and I be happy without being judged

I checked my phone for any messages of him but none

I only saw kwanele's messages ,he's been calling me countless time ever since I told him I want to end things

He's been threatening to kill me

"God why are you punishing "

I cried and threw myself on top of my bed .

For a while I laid there looking at the ceiling tears falling sideways

I was now thinking about my grand mom ,uncle and sisters who have passed on

I also wonderd where dad is ...

I turned and looked at the window side of my bedroom ,I saw my headache pills ,still full bc I have not being using them ever since I got back to snawo

Mom:"sibahle please open up !"

I looked at the door then on the pills

"There is nothing I'm living for"

I quickly took all of my pills and drank them

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

.I had a vision of Luhle's plans but the thing is ...

I can't use my powers reason being I haven't performed the ritual but the only thing I can do now is keep Njabulo by my side

If I keep an eye on him ,I'll make sure he doesn't even see that Luhle girl ...

.

.

VUYOLUHLE(LUHLE)

.



.

Me:"Ndlovu it worked it worked ,he replied to my text !"

Ndlovu is the witch's name

Witch:"good for you ,but the problem is

Love is a powerful weapon ,if Njabulo truly loves Liyana our potion won't even work "

Me:"it will relax ,remember Liyana and Njabulo's wedding / marriage is arranged so chill "

Witch:"let's hope so ,Luhle this weekend I'm meeting up with the hunters "

Me: "hunters ?"

Witch : "yeah ,those who seek the blood of the chosen one ,they will help us "

Me:"owk"

Witch: "I was thinking if you want to be my partner ,you do know you must do two sacrifices to officially join the evil group "

I thought for a while

Witch:"see ,if you in our evil group you be truly blessed by our Evil God ...you won't have to work for the rest of your life "

Me:"really ,okay I agree !!!!!"

I shouted ,its official I'm sacrificing my both my brother and sister !

Witch:"good choice my new evil princess ,but we should hurry this weekend before the chosen one knows how to use her powers then we will eliminate her once and for all"

I smiled and nodded

.

.

Meanwhile .....

.

Snawo is pacing up and down trying Sibahle's cell but shes not answering

Its unlinke her because she would always reply to his phone calls

.

Snawo tried sibahle's mom phone

Snawo:"mama where is sibahle"

Sibahle 's mom paces up and down at the passage  
by sibahle 's room

Ma 'sbahle :shes locked up in her room "

Snawo:"please call her for me"

Snawo 's eyes were red from all the crying

Sibahle's mom gains the strength to kick open the  
door of Sibahle's room

She immediately saw sibahle laying helplessly on  
the floor

"Sibahle !!!!!"

She ran to her ,her heart was beating fast

Sibahle is the only child she has ..if you remember  
very well she had lost her whole family due to her

evil deeds

She grabbed Sibahle's face and made her look at her

She saw white bubble like things coming out of her mouth

"Cikizwa ,the car let's rush her to the hospital!!!"

Cikizwa ran to the room and they helped each other carry the body to the car

Snawo paces up and down with stress since he can't reach Sibahle's mom also

Njabulo:"what's wrong bro?"

Snawo:"nothing ,and where are you going looking so sharp"

Njabulo : "no where Important "

Njabulo says walking to his car

Nombuso:"s bahle my child stay with me"

[11/16, 18:34] : Insert 60 (VERY SHORT )

.

.

.

.

NOMBUSO(Sibahle's mom)

.

Me:"doctor !! Nurse !! My baby !!"

I screamed as Cikizwa and I entered the hospital

Two nurses came running to us and took sibahle with a stretcher

Nurse:please wait for us here mam"

They hurried out

I felt cikizwa touching my shoulder

Me:"shes my only child cikizwa"

Her:"God would never take away your last child ,let's pray "

We prayed after the prayer I felt easy

Me:"thank you my friend "

Her:"call nono and tell her what happened "

Me:"I will after I tell that boy who was busy calling non stop"

Her:"okay sisi ,I've got to go we didn't lock the house "

Me:"I'll be okay ,see you later"

She nodded and left ,I watched her as she walked out of the hospital door

I quickly dialed the boys number

He picked up at the first ring

Him:mama

Me:sibahle has been admitted

Him:"fuck !what ?

Me:yes ,she overdosed (crying)

Him:I'm...I'm coming there as in now !

I hung up and stared at the hospital walls hoping for

a miracle to happen

Hours later a doctor comes to me

Doc:Sibahle's mom?

Me:yes ?

Doc:unfortunately your child ...

Me:nooooooooooooo(crying )

.

.

MUSA

.

My cellphone rings while mihle and I are dressing for work after that hot steammy quicky we did

Me:"mkhize

Voice: son

Me:dad

Dad:I would like to have a word with you in my

office in 15

Me:I was on my way there

Dad:see you then

.

Mimi:was that your dad

Me:ye

She didn't reply she just took her bag ,I opened the door

I watched her walk away from me to my car

I just love watching how her hips sway side to side

"Fuck "

I cursed and jogged to the drivers seat and drove off

We arrived at the office with me holding mihles waist tightly

Her:stop musa

She giggled

Me:no ,now they must know you are my women



She laughed and waved at me as she walked in her flat

.

I knock once at Dad's office and entered

Mom was also there

Me:parents

Dad:take a seat

I sat down and looked at them

Dad: Michael is coming for the launch ,I'm changing the name to Mkhize brothers

Me:why dad ,but you know I dont get along with Michael

Dad:Musa !

Me:mxm

Mom:musa you news accept

Me:owk

Dad: good

I didn't even say goodbye the way I was disgusted

.

.

VUYOLUHLE(LUHLE)

.

.

ndlovu:you get ready to go after all this the evil  
gods want their blood

Me:don't worry I'll give you you're sacrifice

Ndlovu :good girl now hurry before you mis ayour  
flight

Me:thank you for this

I just smiled and rolled my suitcase .

I left toDurban

.

.

NONJ ABULO (NONO)

.

I was pacing up and down not knowing what to do  
I decided to go and see the seer he will know whats  
wrong

I arrived at his rondavel

I left my shoes at the door

Me;makhosi

He nodded and continued speaking tongues

Me:I had a vision luhle is trying to use a love portion  
for njabulo ...worst I can't use my powers

Him:chosen one does njabulo love you ?

Me: uhm yes

Him:then you have nothing to worry about ,love is  
the greatest weapon of all

Me:yo

Him:yes don't stress. If njabulo loves you or if he is  
your soul mate the portion won't work

Me:now I'm having doubts if Njabulo does love me  
or...

Him:you said he loves you then you have nothing to worry about

I just couldn't shake the feeling that Njabulo is going ahead with this..

Makhosi and I spoke a while about the importance to know and understand my powers

.

After all that we said our goodbyes and I left

As soon as I stepped out of the house I saw snawo running with bags

Me:what's happening

Him:sbahle has been admitted she tried committing suicide

Me:I'm also coming

Him:clothes?

Me:I do have them at my moms house

He nodded and off we left

I honestly don't care what njabulo does with his life

,my sisters health comes first !!!

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I'm sleepy guys that's why the inserts are shorter  
,tomorrow they will be longer

Please send airtime guys im out of data

Goodnight -

[11/16, 18:34] : Insert 61

- .
- .
- .
- .

NONO

.

.

Snawo and I rush inside the hospital ,we see Nombusa at the waiting area

Me:mama

I hugged her and she cried

Snawo also gave her a brief hug

Nombuso :she's okay my child thank you for coming it shows that you care

Me:sibahle is my sister mama ,I would risk it all for her ...what happened ?

Nombuso sighed

Her:she had an overdose but in God's grace they didnt kill her ,but she is sedated now

Me:that's better

Her: no its not

Me:what do you mean ?

Her :the doctors said the overdosed pills have caused damage to her lungs and brain although the brain not too much

Snawo:fuck !

He buried his face in his hands

Me:hay..

Her:yes ...she might have difficulty in breathing and in the long run loose her sanity .(crying )

I hugged

Me:ow maka sbahle we will always be here for you guys ...I can't believe sibahle did this ...how could she be so so so selfish

I was also crying

Snawo joined the hug and we group hugged

Soon the doctor came and told us sibahle is awake ..we rushed into her room and there she was

Pipes all over her not facing us but her back on us

Practically as she was laying there his back faced us

We went towards here

Nombuso: sbahle ....

Me:mntase ...

Sibahle: get out I don't wanna see anyone !

Me:but ...

Sibahle :I said out !!!!!

Her voice was louder than before

Nombuso cried and went out so is snawo and I

Nombuso: maybe she needs space

Me:yeah

I sat down slowly and folded my arms

Snawo:I'll talk to her

We just looked at him as he entered ..

Minutes he spent there without being chased out ,I stood up and peeped thru the glass..

I saw snawo kissing sibahles hand ,it was so cute

I thought about Njabulo ..few days ago we were



okay .I don't know what changed

Phofu Luhle happened ...

I sighed and looked up trying to hold back my tears

Me:I'm coming

I said to nombuso as I ran to snawo's car

I couldn't get Njabulo out of my mind

I just rested my head there and thought about  
Njabulo and I's situation

What the seer said earlier on has been replaying in  
my mind ever since

What if Njabulo doesnt love me ,what if he married  
me just to get them.off his back

Yes he has told me a countless times that he  
doesn't love me..but ...but...I don't know ..

Wait ..if Njabulo loved me he wouldn't have gone to  
that bitch bc he loves me mos ...the portion is  
working because he doesnt love me ...oh so Njabulo  
is using ..so ..so I am used ...I hate being royal I  
hate being the chosen one !!!!

Wind blew hard after I screamed out !

I forgot about my powers ..I quickly breathed in and out in and out bc I knew the dangers of my anger ...

Not even a minute later mom called me

Me:mama?

Her:are you OK ?your anger ...you know what will happen if you angry

Me:I'm fine Siphes ihle

Her:okay come and pack we leaving for mthatha in the next two days

Me:see you

I hung up and took a breath in

The thoughts again drowned my mind ,I quickly took my phone and earphones so that I could listen to music

Music calms me down by the way .

I relaxed my feet on the dash bored as my first song at my playlist ..it hitteed me hard from the first line ..

"Oh and I overdose

Boy I want off from this roller coaster

You take me high just to bring me down

Oh when you bring me down (down)

Trying not to take too much

I'm in over my head

Over love, oh I over trust

Give me the chance to pick up the pieces you've let  
me in

Why did I let you in ?

Overzealous ,I'm over this

Oh I'm over us

Over and over

I let you under my skin

And it's over

I promise never again

You come over

Something takes over me

I can't control this hallucinogen..."

.

I quickly turned off the song ..I was already in tears

I was crying hysterically ..I tried wiping my tears  
but they just kept on streaming down

I tried to hold them back looking up but they failed  
me

I hit hard the steering wheel and cursed "fuck  
Njabulo !!!"

I rested on the car seat crying till I fell asleep this  
Njabulo situation is hurting me ....

.

.

.

MIHLE

.

I was at the caffeine taking my order

Me:thank you sisi

I said taking my coffee

I smiled and turned to leave but some nan bumped to me and the hot coffee spilled on top of me

I screamed

Me:ahhhhhhh what the hell

Him:,oh sorry sorry

He was wiping my breasts I looked at his hands

Him:sorry ..uhm ...eh ..I can replace it

Me:you know what ?fuck you !fuck you bc now I'm gonna be late for work and its all your fault !!!

I walked out of the café and I felt him holding my hand back slowly

Him:I'll replace it now please let me

I looked at him

Him:I'm Michael

He extended his hand I just looked at it

Me:I don't have time for this

I left him standing there

I ran to my flat changed and went to work ...

.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

Yesterday Luhle sent me a message asking to meet

At first I was hesitant bc I love my wife and I don't  
wanna hurt her hence I didn't tell her about Luhle  
and I 's meeting

.

I texted her telling her that I was outside she replied  
with "come in "

I sighed and went in without knocking

"This side "she shouted

I followed the voice that led me to her room

I exhaled and opened the door

Oh shit she was naked ,legs open giving me a full exposure of her pussy

Her:I missed you lover boy come and get your sweets ..

I chuckled and sat on the couch looking at her naked self ...if I was not married to Nono I would've been hard and fucked her brains

But the thing is ....

I'm in love

I just sat there and watched her playing with herself rubbing her clit making sounds but to my surprise I didn't get aroused

To me it was like I saw nothing ...

Me:is this what you called me for?

Her :how could you say that

She embarassly wore her robe

Me:mxm

I walked out

" soon you gonna be mine "

She shouted I just laughed ...

I went to my car and drove off ,I couldn't stop thinking about Nono so I decided to pull out and call her

I parked at some park and tried her cell ..she didn't answer

I drove off again ..my fave song played from the radio .

I turned up the volume since I think about Nono every time I listen to it

.

"You know I never found love until I looked in between your eyes (between your eyes )

First time blushin' I ain't even gon'lie

(Aint even gon'lie )

Full round 10 ,leaving' bruises on your thighs



You the only bitch could make me spin off the guys

And the only bitch I wanna nutt when I'm inside

Its your vibe ,leave with me you gettin'high

Plenty bitches fuckin' wit you even if they tried

Pussy on tsunami ,I ain't never felt it dry

Close my eyes while I sleep ,hope you be there  
when I wake

Honestly,I feel the vibe we have is great

And if there's something in your mind you can tell  
me

And if I told you what's on mine ,would you help me ?

See the bigger picture ,its gon'take time

That's because you mine

Imma keep you lookin' like a dime

Ain't no imperfections ,girl you fine

Baby ,what's your sign ?

Hope you went and gues sed ,just slow down

(Work work its me and you )me and you  
Keep it silent there a nothin' we cant do  
Through the storm baby we can make it thru  
Why you actin' brand new ?you know you my lil boo  
yeah  
Got up in my birkin ,its workin'  
She said she's a virgin (its hurtin)  
She my biggest fan ,she always lurkin'  
She know im a man ,imma put that work in  
I know she can't stand me ,I'm fancy  
So imma bring her out when Igetmy \*\*  
Shawty lil baddie  
She my lil boo thing  
And shawty got the fatty  
Shawty be catching MOOD SWINGS  
Everytime I fuck her without a rubber  
I nuted on the covers

And I kept it undercover  
Cause I don't kiss and tell "

Me :FUCK THIS SONG

I tried Nono 's cell but it just rang she didn't answer  
I sent her a WhatsApp text

Me "baby talk to me what did I do "

She just blue ticked me

I cursed and focused on the road ,I'm.having a talk  
with nono as soon as I get home

[11/16, 18:35] : Insert 62 .

.

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

I heard snawo knocking at the car window

Him: please open

I got up and opened

Me: so ? how did it go ?

Him: it went well but now we going to kukhanya to end this drama once and for all

I don't care even if they dis own me ,I'll find a job and take care of sibahle and I see ,what happened today made me realise how much I love sibahle and need her in my life ..my parents gotta live with that !

Me: wow

Him: yes ,she said she isn't ready to see anyone just yet so I think you will see her when she is better

Me: fine by me ,I'll see her when I get back from uMthatha

Him: oh yeah ..Njabulo asked about you

I roled my eyes

Me:ow

Him:I don't want to be mixed up in your business so I'd rather keep quite and drive us back to kukhanya

Me:good for you

We laughed as he started the car and drove off

.

.

.

LUHLE

.

After that embarrassing moment I had with Njabulo ,I packed my bags and flew back to Limpopo

I arrived at Limpopo and took a cab to Ndlovu's house .

.

As I arrived a noticed that something was going on inside ,there was noise coming from the house

I didn't knock I just got inside

I heard voices speaking a language I do not understand.

Me:ndlovu?

I said walking into ndlovu's consulting room that had blood everywhere and people wearing black clothes with marks in their faces

They were about 7 people

Me:ndlovu?

Ndlove:you back so soon ?anyways tonight is the start of your ritual

Me:ritual?

Ndlovu:yes ...I have already took your brother and sister

Me:what !

Ndlovu: its part of your sacrifice ..you want that throne don't you ?

Me: yes but how ?

Ndlovu:ask me no questions I'll tell you no lies ,come over here and put on these

I silently wore the long black dress that the others were also wearing

Ndlovu :you look good it suits you to be a witch ,ane guys ?

They all nodded

Ndlovu:now kneel here I'll bring the sacrifices

Me:who are these people?

Ndlovu:uhm ,these people have been searching for the chosen one for their blood bc it is believed that it makes you powerful so you made our search easier ..you get the throne we get the chosen one

Yi Nika nika

Me:okay ...

Ndlovu:yes they are the most evil witches ever some come from Nigeria ,Malawi and Zimbabwe all for the chosen one's blood

We will all drink the chosen one's blood and we shall be powerful and take over the whole of Africa

There will be no church believers nor churches

.everyone shall worship our evil under God Lucifer

Them:oh hail baraba Lucifer

They bowed down

Ndlovu:from today you shall worship Baraba Lucifer  
and no one else otherwise you will die

Me:okay Oh Hail Baraba Lucifer

I bowed down ,they also did

Why aren't they talking

Ndlovu:they not allowed to speak with pure hearts  
such as you ..as soon as become one of us then  
you shall talk to them

I nodded

Ndlovu:now you make strip off your clothes

Mimishola bring the sacrifice

One lady stood up and came back with both my  
sister and brother carrying them with her hands

How was she so strong

They were put down at the middle of the circle



crying of course

Lele:sisi save us (crying )

Sam:sisi please (crying)

Ndlovu: shut up !

They kept quite

We then lighted up 5 black candles around them as we kneeled outside the circle

Ndlovu:you may get into the circle ,remember take out their hearts while they are still beating

I swallowed hard

Me:okay

I slowly got into the circle

They took out horns like things and made sounds

It was like some sort of vuvuzela but the music and sound they made made me braver and not able to hear my siblings cries

I took the knife and slowly slit out their necks then opened their bodies till I saw their hearts beating

I looked at Ndlovu

He nodded

I separated the ribs and took out Sam's heart and slowly ate it

I don't know why but I enjoyed it

I made an animal sound ..a gorilla sound

They clapped their hands as I gave them Lele's heart they shared it

Us :Oh Hail Baraba Lucifer

We bowed down ,they looked at me and smiled

Ndlovu: now cut them to pieces and put them in the vas kom and wash with their blood

I nodded fast my mouth was yearning for more hearts

I did as I was told ,I quickly sliced them

Me:please help me out

Ndlovu:we can't bc if I get inside the circle it won't work ,they are your sacrifices

I nodded and proceeded

After all that I bathe with their blood and felt strong  
like ...I didn't fear anything

Mimis hola:Good J ob ooo my child now its time for  
you to bury that blood

Me:okay

I took the vaskom that was filled with my siblings  
blood and body parts and burried them far deep in  
the forest

Me:OH HAIL BARABA LUCIFER

We all bowed down

Ndlovu :mimis hola please do us the honor and re  
name our lovely evil princess

I smiled shyly

Mimis hola smiled and held my face

Mimis hola:her name is Arabis ha

Them :OH HAIL BARABA LUCIFER

Me:what does it mean ?

Ndlovu:it means Evil princess

I smiled

Mimishola :now that you are one of us its time to plan the chosen one's death

I smiled and we went in

.

Allow me to re-introduce myself

I'm Arabisha daughter of the most powerful  
BARABA LUCIFER ...

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

We arrived at the kingdom .

I was about to step out of the car when I saw Njabulo coming to my way

Me:ow God I rolled my eyes

He came forward

Him:Liyana can we talk

Snawo:I'm going to rest

I nodded as he went

I stepped out of the car and slowly got off the car

He held my hand ,u roughly removed it

Him: talk to me baby

Me :I don't talk to people who sleep around with ugly ass bitches

Him:who are you talking about ,listen

He stood in front of me ,I folded my arms

Him: that information you got is wrong ,I just went to Luhle to tell her to stay away from me ,I didn't even get aroused around her

She tried seducing me but it didn't work bc I love you nono .I wouldn't do anything that would hurt your feelings .

He seemed sincere

Me:so why didn't you tell me about the meeting ,my bloody ancestors and visions ...

Him:listen babby ,I didn't tell bc I wanted to sort Luhle out once and for all

Me:well did you know Luhle lured you with a love portion

Him:wow but how ..if she did I'm suppose to be in love with her ..

I smiled and played with my feet

Me:it is believed if one is poisoned with a love portion it won't work if he is inlove with the person he or she has ...

I smiled and looked sideways

He smiled also

Him:see Nono that's the power of our Love I don't understand when are you getting used to the fact that I'm in love with you and that we are in love ..

I blushed

Me:baby I'm sorry for overreacting

He smirked

Him:jelous mami huh ..you love me so much you jelous ne ?

Me:mxm

I hit his arm playfully

He came closer and sucked my lower lip

I smiled and kissed him back

Me:sorry

Him:the only way you can apologize is by you know

He said touching my cookie

Me:Njabulo no you so nasty

Him:let's go play now baby I miss your cookie

Me:nope ,I need to talk to your rents

Him:mxm

He played with his cheeks

Him:oh I just remembered we need to go to the seer

Me:we will go later. Let's do this first

We walked to the house hand in hand

.

The whole family was sitting at the lounge watching tv

Me:perfect

King:chosen one

I smiled

They all greeted mom was also there heavily pregnant ..

Me:I need to talk to you guys about the Sibahle and Sinawo situation

Queen:Liyana you know nothing this is an adult matter !

Me:with all due respect my Queen and king I'm the chosen one and I know what's best for our kingdom and everyone so I'll appreciate it if yall listen to me

Queen:how dare...



The king interrupted

King:let her

Me:thank you

I smiled

Me:firstly .....

.

To be continued later

[11/16, 18:36] : Insert 63

.

.

.

.

MIHLE

.

.

I was at my office doing what I was paid  
for.something told me to look up ,I saw Michael

Yes ,Michael the guy who spilled me with hot coffee in the morning ,but what is he doing here .

He looked by my office, I quickly hid my head behind my laptop till they disappeared thru the passage.

I then exhaled and continued what I was doing ....

.

It was lunch time .Mandy the receptionist and I went to the cafeteria for lunch ,I was really not in the mood for fast food bc I was getting fat !

Mands:what are we eating?

Me:uhm I'm going to be eating blue berry muffins

Mands:are you sure?

Me:a 100%,I'm tired of eating fast foods + I'm getting fat

We laughed

Mands:you and I both know you not getting fat bc of the food ..you just getting some good dick that's all

Me:oh please ...

Mands :must be nice being with one of the biggest business tycoons in Africa ...can we have 2 blue berry muffins ,tea ,a burger ,coke and tea

She said handing the money

We went to go and sit down

Me:sometimes I forget that Musa is rich .I love the fact that uhm he never uses his money to impress me .I love him and he treats me like a queen that I am of course

Mands:in that Queen part ,there rumors going on here at the office (whispering )

Me:which are ?

Mands: they are saying you look like that Zulu princess Angel

I cleared my throat

Mands:are you her?

I scratched my head

Mands:oh God my friend is Royal why didn't you

say ?

Me:listen mands yes I'm the Zulu princess but please don't tell anyone it is very dangerous for us to be known where we are ..evil witches seek for our blood

Mands:my lips are sealed

Our orders came

Me:thanks ..

Good Mandy

Mands: does he know ?mus a

Me:yeah ,only you and him now

Mands:ow

We dug in and ate ..

Mands:oh God look at that sexy guy

I turned and looked it was Michael

I tried to hide my face but he already saw me

Mands: oh God he is coming this way

Him:ladies

Mands: hi

Me:ya

Him:so you work here ?

Me:you see mos

Him:you are so rude

Look my Queen I'm sorry for what happened this morning can I take you out as I sign of apology

Me:I'm not your Queen

Mands: I'll see you later girl

She went

Me:I also wanna go bc I don't wanna get fired

Him:you won't soon this will be my company

Me:ow

Him:baby girl ....

He touched my face and I looked at his hand as he knelt before me

I saw musa from a distance

Me: get. Up now!

Him: I won't till you accept my offer

Musa: baby is there a problem

Me: no

Michael: my baby brother .

So they are brothers

Musa: I'm not your brother and what are you doing with my wife ?

Michael: it is none of your business

Me: baby let's just leave him

We got up and musa held my waist

Michael winked at me and we walked to my office

Musa : pack your bags we going home!

Me: but I'm working

Musa: I said... !!!!!(shouting)

My heart was broken musa was shouting at me and that made me remember the things nkosi did to me

Musa: why are you crying Emihle ? Wipe those silly tears you look ridiculous

I cried more

He came closer to me and grabbed my face roughly

Musa:listen to me ...wipe those tears before I mess up your pretty face (calmly

Me:musa ..(crying )

Musa :just wipe off

I wiped of my teares and followed him to his car

Musa:from today you are staying with me

I didn't reply I just looked outside the window tears streaming down my cheeks

.

.

.

LUHLE

.

.

Ndlovu:Arabisha here in the evil world we eat raw meat and have our own animals

Me:fine by me

Mimishola:arabisha do you remember when you ate your sacrifice you made a sound like a baboon /gorilla ?

Me:yes

Mimishola:my girl Baraba Lucifer was giving you a sign that when you change form you will be a gorilla

.

Me:am I going to change form ?

Mimishola:yes ..don't worry you will learn more as the time goes by

Me:okay

Ndlovu :Shananians (evil group) we have to work fast before the chosen one knows how to use her powers .

We all nodded

My phone rang



Me:I've got to take this

I went outside

Me:mama?

Mom:luhle ....my children are gone I've looked for them everywhere (crying )

Me:what happened

Ma:I don't ...I don't ....(crying )

Me:I'll call you later mama I'm busy with something .

Ma:Luhle ..

I hung up and went back to the house

Ndlovu :is everything okay ?

Me:yes

Ndlovu:you. Should go to your mom for 2 days just to ..

Me:I'll pack later

Ndlovu:okay,here wear this

He gave me a bracelet

Ndlovu:prophets and pastors won't be able to see you worship Baraba Lucifer as long as you wear that bracelet

Me:thank you .

We were served with raw meat and I must say I enjoyed it

I'm getting a hang of this now

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

The whole family was gathered in the lounge including my mom for some sort of a meeting .well a meeting I called.

Me:fristly my king and queen you love you son ane?

The nodded

Me:then why can't you let snawo be himself why can't you let him be with woman he loves and wants to share his life with

Snawo loves sibahle with all his being so is SIBAHLE .the love each other like hell

Why do you want to ruin young love ?

Yes sibahle is a commoner but that doesnt mean she can't fall in love with a royal

My king and queen I don't know if you realise that you always push your children away for the name of money .not so long ago mihle was being treated like trash by her husband that you sold her to

Mihle called you almost every night telling you my Queen she wants out of the marriage but y'all cared about the money and said she must hang in there

What was going to happen if she hung in there a little longer ?

She would've been long dead by now ,y'all would be blaming yourselves

Is that what you would do to your little girl Buhle

who's clueless about life?

My king and Queen don't you realise how much snawo and sibahle are in love with each other ,sibahle even tried to kill herself luckily her mom found her early

Them: huh !(in shock )

Me:yes that's how much sibahle loves snawo so please reconsider

King:I get your point Liyana but these are our traditions made by our forefathers

Me:well my king its time to change the rules a little bc I'm the chosen one and I get to make the rules

So from now on a Royal can be with a commoner if y'all agree of course

Because remember you will loose your children ...

Queen:Liyana ..

I interrupted .

Me:don't my Queen just think about it

King :the chosen one has a point

Mom was looking at me smiling so was Njabulo .

Me: may my husband and I please be excused we have to go to the seer

King :you may go my child ...

.

We went out Njabulo hugged me

Him: you were good there like a true Queen

You will be the best Ruler my love

Me: with you on my side nothing shall overcome us

He held my tiny face in his big hand and kissed me

Him:I love you my chosen one .

Me:I love you too baby .

Him:I wish you could show me your love by us going to fuck right now

Me:ha.ah Njabulo we have to go to the seer

He laughed .

Him:mxm you annoying

Me:you love me like that mos .

We both laughed and went to the seer

[11/16, 18:36] : Insert 64

.

.

.

.

MIHLE

.

.

we arrived at musa's apartment he was more calmer now ,to be honest I'm scared he might turn out like nkosinathi because his abusive ways started like this ,I thought he was stressed about work but things escalated to ....I don't even want to say .

I walk inside the house as musa opens the door for me ,I say nothing .I just went to our room and changed my work clothes and wore one of my

traksuit I once left there well I have a couple of clothes there .

I also took off my wig and wiped my makeup ,I was goofy because I was stressing I was even trying to figure out how I'm going to leave this man clearly he is a woman abuser !(bendi gowa bethunana)

After all the changing I went to the lounge and watched a movie ,musa was at the kitchen I'm really mad at him I'm even scared to ask him what happened out there and I'm scared to remind him I come from an abusive relationship .I don't even wanna lie one hand on me I won't even hesitate I'll catch the first flight back to the kingdom to live with my parents they are rich mos .

.

"Babe ?"

I turned and looked ,there was musa standing by the door holding a tray wearing grey shorts white socks and a apron with nothing under he looked sexy .

Me:oh hi

He came forward and kneeled before me .

I was covered with a fleece legs on the couch so yeah there he was ...

Him:emihle angel mathebula ,the Zulu princess. The pretties princess I have ever met a girl that made my legs go weak the very first time I met her the one who is has the purest heart u madlamini ,izizikazi elihle (clan names)

Please forgive me my love ,I was frustrated with my brother ,well my brother and I don't see eye to eye

I'm sorry for shouting you madlamini I promise I would never lay a hand on you knowing your past relationship

(I was now crying looking at the tv not at him!)

Him:baby listen (he held my face and made me look at him .he wiped my tears and kissed my forehead )

I'm sorry baby it will never happen again I promise ,I've never been a man of violence anyone from my family actually if my father ever years about this he might even kill me



Please forgive me

Me:musa . .nkos....(crying )

I had a lump on my throat ,my heart was shattered into a million pieces

Him:ssshhhhh(he took my little face and rested it into his chest )

I'm truly sorry ,listen my love the day but I'm not saying it will ever come

The minute I lay my hands on you say nothing pack your bags and leave me

Believe me when I say I love you ...

Me:its fine I'll recover

He kissed my teary eyes

Him:I'm sorry baby ..

He hugged me tightly

Me:let go now you squashing me

We laughed

Him:mxm ,I made you a cake last night

Me:I wonder how it tastes

Him:it tastes like you

We laughed

Me:and how do I taste ?

I frowned my eyebrows

Him:sweet

He kissed my lips

Sweeter

He kissed my neck

Sweetest

He sucked my breast

And sweetest

He touched my cookie

Me:no (I hit his hand )

Him:come on baby

Me:I'm starving you for a month for shouting me

Him:but baby you know I can't survive on planet

earth without eating up your cookie

One thing y'all shall know about Musa and I is that we have sex everyday

Mos Musa takes me home when I knockoff so we have sex after work and before work when he fetches me

And sometimes when its lunch time he never gets tired

.

Me:I'll show you musawenkosi no pussy for a month

I folded my arms and looked at the tv

Him:I guess that's the price I gotta pay phofu its better than you breaking up with me (kissed my cheek)

Me:yeah right ,you can go now you disturbing me I'm enjoying this movie

Him:what movie is this

He took the remote and checked the name of the

movie

Him:Hannah ?

Me:yup best action movie I've ever watched

Him:please lay on top of my dick and tell me about this movie ,sucking it ofcourse

Me:I'll only lay on top of that dick for today only just because I'm yearning for it

After that I'm starving you for 4 weeks

Him:you still talking ?suck your babies dick

I smiled as he lowered his shorts and started stroking it up and down

Me:where shall I start

Him: from the beginning babe from the beginning babe

He said resting on the couch

I layed my head on his thighs and started telling him about the movie while stroking and sucking him the whole time

.

.

SIBAHLE

.

.

I woke up with a throbbing headache

As soon as I woke up I saw my mom on my bedside

Me:mama(whispering)

Her:sibahle ka mamakhe

Me:I'm sorry mama ...I ...(crying )

Her :it's okay baby I'm glad I found you earlier

Me:thank you for saving my life

Her:its my job as a mother

Me:mama can I tell you something ?

Her:okay baby

Me:mama I ..I didn't know i an pregnant ...the baby  
...(crying )

Her:sibahle (shocked)

Me:I'm pregnant mama its all my fault mama ..I didn't know please don't tell him ,I told the doctors not to tell him bc the baby might be disabled

Her :baby snawo seems like a good guy ,he might accept the baby

Me:please mama don't tell him,I'll terminate the pregnancy

Her :you will do no such sibahle !I'll hide you in our house till you give birth I'll take the baby when you go to university !!

Me:mama ..what if ...what if ...(crying)

Her :what if nothing ,sibahle I'm accepting that child I don't care even if he or she is crazy

Me:thank you mama I love you

Her :I love you too mama ka ozayo

We both laughed

Me:I hope everything works out mama ..I can't hurt snawo like that its worse that the baby is royal

I'll rather hide the child till eternity I'll just say you adopted

Her: fine !

Me:thanks mama

She kissed my cheek

Her:I'll have to go

Me:bring me KFC

Her :I'll do that

I watched her walk out until she disappeared

Me:I'm sorry baby (brushing my stomach )

I didn't know I had you ,if I had I would've never did something that might hurt you ...

I wiped my tears and faced at the window and watched rain drops from the window

.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

.

Nono and I were at the seers rondavel sitting at the woven mat

Seer :the chosen ones

Us :makhosi

Seer :its good to see you in union

I looked at nono and she blushed looking down

Me:what can I say makhosi ?this one here can't resist my charm

Her:awa njabulo

Seer:I love what I'm seeing here I hope you shall be together till eternity you make a great couple

Us:thank you

I held her hand and squeezed it ,she looked at me and smiled

Seer :but trouble is coming my ancestors showed me that someone close to you is dating one of the



Shannians

Nono:Shana...nton nton ?

Seer :yes Themba 's girlfriend Vuyoluhle is worshipping Baraba Lucifer now

Nono:wait is this the same luhle that wanted to sleep with my baby ?

Seer :yes but themba is not aware of this although his plan was to poison you

Me:wow I was beginning to trust themba again ,I can't believe I was a fool AGAIN snawo warned me

Nono geld my hand

Nono: its okay babe you didn't know..makhosi tell us more

Seer:I don't know much but all I know is war is approaching a very dangerous war

You must go to the eastern cape in your mother's kingdom where you will get all your powers ,but the most important thing of all is your love with njabulo

With the power of love and both your powers

combined you shall conquer them

And you Njabulo tell your father to take you to your forefathers cave to fetch your lion mvikeli

Me:mvikeli?

Seer:yes mvikeli is your lion and nonjabulo 's

Mvikeli which means protector will always be with you he will be your strength although it will only be you and nono who will be able to see him

Me:I'm confused

Nono:me too

Seer:your father will explain everything to you ,Liyana my child pack your bags your mom and you have to leave for eastern cape in the early hours

There you will receive all your powers and be able to fight the worshipers of Baraba Lucifer

Nono:okay makhosi

Seer:you may leave

We stood up

Seer:Nonjabulo you stronger than you think

Nono: I hope so

We went out ,I could see nono doesnt trust herself

Me:baby why don't you go back to the house I want to talk to the seer real quick

Nono:okay my love don't stay long I need someone to talk to

I kissed her cheeks

She had tears in her eyes

Me:baby I promise you from tonight the only tears you will cry are the tears of joy

I looked at her cute face (if you know Nontle from generations ..she somehow looks like her)

Nono:Gift ...

Me:ssshhh

I kissed her lips

Me:I've got you

Nono:and I love you

I kissed her hands and watched her as she went

.

Me:makhosi

Seer:you back so fast

Me:I need a favour ,I need you to take all of Nonos suffering and put them in my heart and shoulders ,I shall carry all her sufferings

Seer:njabulo what you want is very dangerous and tiring do you know how much ....

Me: I don't care makhosi ..I can't stand to see Nono hurt or being sad

Just please make me feel her hurt and sufferings till the day we die

I want to help carry her burden

Seer looked at me like he was studying me

Seer:if you say so ,I admire the love you have for Nonjabulo

Me:you have no idea how much I love her

I wish I could always be at her side and hear her voice

I love her so much ,no words can describe the love I have for her. ..

The seer smiled

.

To be honest I don't know what I was thinking taking someone suffering well she is not someone she is the love of my life she is my chosen one

I want to hurt ,cry and laugh with her .

.

.

[Almost didn't post tonight ,my boyfriend broke up with me I'm not okay guys ]

[11/16, 18:36] : Insert 65 .

.

.

.

.

SIBAHLE

.

.

Late at night I was fast asleep until I felt someone shaking me

Me:mm?

I turned at looked .I got the shock of my life

Me:kwanele ?

Kwa:in the flesh

Me:what what you doing here ?

Kwa:I came to see my wife

Me:I'm not with you kwanele ,I'm not in love with you

He laughed

Kwa:well that's too bad since I'm in love with you and you carrying my baby

I sat up straight

Me:who told you?(breathing heavy)

Kwa:chill baby ,we going to raise our son together  
happily married

Me:you are crazy this is not your baby

Kwa:what do you mean ,I'm the one who broke your  
virginity

I laughed !

Me:wow so am I that tight that you thought you  
broke my virginity !

Kwa:but....

Me:I thought you were smart yaz kwanele ,bhuti I'm  
never going to be with you because I'm in love with  
sinawo and we are going to have a baby

Kwa:you seem to forget I nudded inside of you  
(smiling)

I smiled also

Me:I drank after pills

Kwa:you what ?

Me:yup ,and by the time we had sex I was already pregnant

Kwa:yho

Me:yes so please get out I don't want to see your ugly face !

Kwa:listen here you little hoe this won't be the last you see of me

Me:just swallow your bruised ego and leave ,I don't want you !

Kwa:I'll kill you and snawo once the baby is here !

Me:you wouldn't dare !my sister is the chosen one ,she is the one who reigns supreme you will never touch her niece

Kwa:we will see about that

With that said he left

I exhaled .I was literally shaking kwanele is scary kaloku worst of all he is gangster maybe I should tell Njabulo about his friend ,he will be able to sort



him out

Oh wait no I shouldn't because kwanele will tell Njabulo about me being pregnant then Njabulo will tell snawo

So that means I'll have to fight kwanele by myself !

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

.

my father and I are on the way to the deepest caves here in the kingdom

Nono and her mom have already left ,I didn't tell her about the thing of me carrying her burden ,I dont want to I'll just keep it a secret ...

Dad:son we have arrived

And there we were entering one of the dangerous caves in kukhanya kingdom

My father said I should be scared my ancestors are there to protect us I dont know if I should trust them underground gang because I can't see them

Sometimes I'm not even sure I believe in them

Dad:let's kneel here

We knelt down in front of the cave and yeld our clan names ,actually dad is the one who was doing the clan name thingy

Dad:"DLAMINI ,SIBALUKHULU MDLOVU  
MAGADUZELA ,MAGAGA KA NSELE WENA  
OWASHISA UMUNTU NGESKHUNI ESBUI INI  
KWAZE KWASA EYOBAYOBA

MGIQWA UVIMBA OSE'SANGWEN NANSI MPI

IZWE LAFA NGATHINI NA ?

WENA OWABONELA EMPUZINI UKUTHI  
KUYABALEKWA NGOBA YONA YABALEKA  
YAZIPHONSA ECINGWENI

SIZE LANA NOMFANA WENU SIZOCELA NIMUNIKE  
ISIPHO SAKHE ,U MVIKELI

YONA INGONYAMA IYAKHUSELA BOKHULU U

BANGIZWE

SIZE LANA SIZOKUZONI BONGOZA NISIBOLEKE U  
MVIKELI AZOKHUSELA INDODANA YENU U  
NJ ANBULO KUNYE NOKHETHIWEYO YININA  
INDLOVUKAZI ULIYANA "

I clapped my hands while dad was pleading with  
our ancestors to let MVIKELI the lion out so that it  
could protect us

Moments later it began raining heavy rain then  
THUNDER !

the cave was finally open ,I saw the most amazing  
thing in my life

Although we were not allowed to go inside the cave  
we could see what's inside

There inside the cave was laying gold everywhere ,I  
could see my forefathers those who were once  
kings of khanya

They looked so serious ,next to them there was a  
Lion for each of them

Not your ordinary Lion very huge Lions about

Nono's shortness

I waved at them smiling they just bowed them

I looked at dad who was also looking at me smiling !

Dad:they give you their blessings

Them:Njabulo you were destined for this !you are the most powerful king this kingdom will ever have you and your wife will do wonders

We believe in you my son ,this is MVIKELI ,mvikeli has never had a leader before because he is the most powerful lio ever

It was predicted hundreds of years ago that a true powerful king shall be born and he would rule with gia chosen one .they will have mvikeli who would always protect them

Njabulo don't you ever doubt yourself youve got this ,goodbye till we meet again "

They all said in union with their voices echoing

After all they said the cave play loudly shut down

Me:baba

Dad hugged me

Dad:I'm pride of you son

I smiled and looked by my side and there was my  
Lion my huge Lion mvikeli beside me

He roaded loudly and leaded the way to the palace

.

.

NONO

.

I looked outside the window as we entered the huge  
gates of the Amaxhosa kingdom ,I looked at mom

She was in tears I held her hand and squeezed it

Me:its going to be okay mama

Ma:the last time I left this place ...(crying )

Me:its okay mama I'm just glad you didn't abort me

Ma:I am glad too ,look at you my little girl is the  
chosen one

You are the future of your people ,the people

depend on you

The wars shall end as soon as you set your foot down !I'm proud to call you my daughter

She wiped tears in my eyes

Me:I love you mama

Ma:I love you too baby

I removed my hands from her

Me:this village is very fruitful

Ma:it is ,we are here

I looked outside the window ,we were at the palace  
it was huge as the Zulu palace

Me:its nice

Ma:yeah

Our body gaurds opened for us

Yes we have our own body gaurds for safety

Njabulo insisted

Guards from the Xhosa kingdom:"s iyanamkela kwi  
sizwe samaxhosa "(we welcome you all to the

Xhosa nation )

They bowed down

A thick lady that was my mothers lookalike came running to us

" siphesihle mntas ekaya ".

Mom hugged her and they remains like that for a while

Lady :this must be the little one

Me:hi sisi ,I'm Liyana

Her:I'm Nonzukiso your moms big sis ,why do you have a Zulu name ?

Me:its my marital name

Mom:she's the chosen one

Nonzu:oh my God when last did the kingdoms have a chose one ?hundreds of years ago

Is she also powerful ?

Oh so that means she came for the ...you know

Mom:wait wait not so fast mntase ,yes she is the

chosen one she came for her powers

I named her Nonjabulo Linomtha

Nonzu:oh my god you used the name I named her before she was born \*nonjabulo \*although you didn't like it

Mom:I guess it was meant to be ,I mean her husband is njabulo

Nonzu:hay wena you lying so I'm ..I'm ...

A older lady came closer to us mom rolled her eyes I figured it must be her mom

Old lady :Siphesihle mntanam

Mom:mama

The old lady hugged mom and they both cried

Old lady :this must be my grandchild she is more beautiful than the visions showed me

Me:hi makhulu

She kissed me

Mom:we are not here to stay for too long we just



came to fetch Nonjabulo 's powers

Gran :Siphesihle mntanam please forgive your dad

Mom:mama let's give my child her powers

Gran:okay ,let's get your bags first

We all walked inside the house it was really beautiful shame

Gaurds everywhere !

My soul felt at peace I was indeed at home

Mom went to go and speak with my aunt privately ...

My gran came and called me

Gran :please

I walked to her

Gran:this way

Me:where are we going ?

Gran :to fetch your powers ,your mom does not have to be present actually no one is suppose to be present

I nodded

We walked deep deep in the forest until we came across a secrete door

Gran :my child please open the door ,only the chosen one is suppose to open here except the chosen one

The stone was placed here hundreds of years ago because it was predicted that the chosen one shall be born a Xhosa princess and there you are my beautiful tres sure

I smiled

.

I slowly opened the door .there was a semi hill there with a crystal ball on top of it

A wooden stick next to it

I looked at them and smiled

Gran:many have tried to steal these but they couldn't lift them up

Go for it my daughter

I stepped forward the hill

As soon as I touched the crystal ball it glowed and shined till high up in the sky

Gran ululated

I smiled as I got a hold of it

Gran:now that crystal ball you will place it on top of your stick

Me:but how its just a wooden stick

Gran :just touch it (smiling )

I exhaled and took the stick

It also glowed and stopped being a wooden stick but it became a diamond crystal stick that was almost my height

I took the crystal ball and placed it on the stick

They both glowed more !

I lifted them up and it started raining heavy rain !

Voice"NKANYEZI ,YOU HAVE A HUGE ROLE NOW  
YOU ARE THE CHOSEN ONE

YOU WERE THE CHOSEN ONE LONG BEFORE YOU

WERE IN YOUR MOMS WOMB .

YOU SUFFERED GREAT DEALS IN LIFE BUT THAT  
MY CHILD WAS MEANT TO BE IT WAS MADE TO  
MAKE YOU STRONGER

YOU ARE STRONGER THAN YOU THINK MY CHILD  
THAT IS YOUR STICK IT MUST ALWAYS BE WITH  
YOU IN ALL TIMES BECAUSE IT SHALL PROTECT  
YOU FROM DANGER

YOU ARE THE QUEEN THAT SHALL BRING PEACE  
IN ALL THE KINGDOMS THAT ARE ON WAR

YOU ARE SPECIAL TOGETHER WITH YOUR  
HUSBAND NOTHING CAN DEFEAT YOU AS LONG  
AS YOU ARE TOGETHER

FAREWELL MY CHILD WE TILL WE MEET "

The voices echoed till they disappeared

I was crying and soaking wet while holding my  
stick up high

Me:granma

She came to me and hugged me

Gran :all shall be well my child the ancestors are always with you

I lowered the stick down and it turned to its usual form

It also stopped raining

Gran :come one I'll tell you more about your powers inside the house with a cup of tea

Me:okay gran ma

We walked hand by hand to the house

[11/16, 18:36] : Insert 66.

.

.

.

.

SBAHLE

.

.

the next morning it was the day I was going to be

discharged finally I was going to sleep in my fresh sheets and eat decent food .

Mom came earlier and helped me take a bath ,we were now packing my bags getting ready to go .

I was wearing my grey traksuits with no wig on ,I looked good regardless

I'm just worried about my stomach that is beginning to show .

I touched it and smiled

I think I was falling in love with my unborn baby day by day .

Ma:I love what I'm seeing

I smiled

Me:I think we have a connection with the baby now

Ma:I'm glad baby. Come on the cab is waiting outside

I slowly carried my bag over my shoulders and walked out of the hospital wearing slippers by the way ,slippers that snawo bought for me on the week

of the new year celebration

.

We arrived at my moms house. Yes my moms house it was fixed now and everything was okay it was even better

She also got back her old job and she is a church gower

Me:home sweet home

I threw the bags on the couch and went to my room

I heard mom shouting

"Sibahle you leaving these bags behind but you going to your room..."

I closed and locked at the door

I exhaled as I took off my clothes and looked myself at the mirror

My stomach was visible when I was naked .

I quickly wore my night dress and got undercovers

My phone rang

Me:hello

Voice :my love

Me:s nawo ?

Him:yep ,how are you ?

I sat up pushing a cushion under my back

Me:I'm okay baby and you ?

I felt the urge to tell him about the baby

Him:I'm fine baby I was just worried about you

His voice was sleepy and deep guys. It was sexy

Me:worry not my love I'm okay ,I'll never hurt myself again

Him:good ,listen sibahle are you listening

Me: uhuh

Him: baby I dont wanna loose you I love you so much especially now as my parents approved of our relationship....

Me:wait wait wait ,say what ?

He chuckled



Him:yes my love and they are inviting you for lunch this weekend

Me:oh my God I'm so so scared

Him:dont be my love you'll be okay

Me:but how ...

Him:nonjabulo made it all possible

I smiled

We talked a little longer catching up until I fell asleep during the call

Maybe it was the pregnancy thing

.

.

NONO

.

.

Days later after my ritual and njabulo 's ritual I went back to marital home .

The journey to the Xhosa kingdom was not invain

,finally I got my powers mom and his father made peace everything has been going perfectly

And oh njabulo 's parents have allowed snawo and mihle to date commoners and I must say I'm proud

And me I'm okay I feel strong ,I feel everything murn

I've not been sad for days now ,I haven't heard from the Baraba Lucifer worshipers

Yeey I've also met Njabulo and I 's lion

Mvikeli he is so big almost my height

Only me and njabulo can see him ,he is always by njabulo 's side and I am always carrying my glowing stick but it doesn't glow and shine brightly it shines a little because once it brightens up high it will attract peoples attention .

I'm also always wearing my crown actually I'm the only one in the royal house always wearing a crown the seer said its because I'm the chosen one blah blah blah

Although it isn't huge as my actual crown ,the crown I will be wearing when my husband and I rule

atleast I dont wear the crown out of kukhanya  
kingdom

I don't want people knowing I'm the chosen one or  
im a princess of that matter

I hate attention I hate press !!

.

Anyways its the day before the matric results come  
out ,I'm sitting with my whole family watching a  
movie

I was so uncomfortable because it was hot

Me:can I please be excused

They all agreed njabulo was glued into the tv not  
minding me

I took my royal stick and went out mvikeli was  
sitting on the door watching over us

I walked out and he sat where he could clearly see  
my outside room

I'm used to him watching over him

Sometimes I talk to him although he doesnt reply

back its like I can hear what he wants to say by soul  
if you get what I mean

.

I soon arrived in our room and took of my crown  
and put my stick by the door with it leaning by the  
couch

I stripped off and went to take a long warm shower  
Finally I was fresh .

I lotioned myself and wore my panty and bra.

I heard njabulo from the other room mumbling

I stood by our rooms door facing the lounge

Me "yhini manje baby ?"

-whats the matter baby ?

Him: what took you so long

He looked up

Him:ow sorry I didn't know you were bathing

Me:well now you know

I walked back into the room and stood by the closet

looking for something to wear

.

I felt njabulo 's hands touching my waist

Breathing heavily near my ear and neck

He slowly turned me to look at him

And we stared in each others eyes for a while

He held me closer by the waist and slowly kissed  
my lips

His hands ran inside my panties and the he groaned  
slowly touching my smoothly shaved pussy  
slipping his fingers between my pussy lips and felt  
my wetness

I gasped moaning softly

"Fuck I missed this "

He said as he pulled out his t shirt and unhooking  
his belt

I held my breath as my pussy throbbed just by  
looking at him .I was ready for him with my heart  
and soul

He kissed my neck ,I closed my eyes running my hands down his hard body

Njabulo pulled me gently unclipping my bra with one hand as the other one cupped my breasts squeezing my flesh

He planted wet kisses all over till he pulled down my panties

He looked at my pussy and smirked

He picked me up and layed me on our bed

He got on top and leaned forward and slied his midfle finger inside me

"Ah fuck " I moaned like a bitch

He continuously tapped my upper plates while kissing my clit

"Ah njabulo ...y ..ye..yes..baby "

I closed my eyes tightly grabbing the sheets while my orgasm swept me away

He then raised his head kissing me taking out his dick

He rubbed his head on my clit looking deep in my eyes while I moaned softly

He looked deep in my eyes pressing his huge heavy dick in my entrance .I held my breath as he stretched his way inside .I flinched gasping moving back

"Nja..b..u..ulo"

Njabulo held my waist and circled his dick on my clit .I relaxed and he smirked

He pushed his hard heavy hard dick inside my entrance sliding it all in .I started biting his shoulders and arms lifting my head

"Aw njabulo " I screamed .

Held my mouth

I squirmed uncomfortable

He lost his control forcing his full length in forcing it deeper and deeper filling my pussy completely

"Yho hay J esu " I screamed holding his head tightly and biting

"Fuck " he groaned

My pussy grabbed on to him

"Fuck I missed you baby "

"Njabulo please ..its ...its too big "

He smiled and kissed my nose

"Take it like a Queen baby "

He unexpectedly pumbed into me. Hammering hard and deep into me as I whimpered at the pain I was feeling

I tearfully looked at him while he moved his waist pounding into me with a deep hard thrust .he put my legs on his shoulder and fucked me hard

I bit my lower lip as he slid out his dick out dragging me at the corner of the bed

I was enjoying this rough sex he was giving me

He rammed inside my pussy thrusting into me wildly .I could feel every inch of my baby's dick inside me ,it felt so so so so so so so good

He tapped in my weak spot while I moaned like a



bitch

He fucked into me hard and deeper as my juices coated his dick and him groaning

I grabbed them sheets as he dug into me deeper

"Ouch ...yes baby"

I moaned slipping into a unexplainable feeling as Njabulo tore my pussy apart

He grunted in my ears as he pumped his cum inside me

He flipped me over and I arched my back

He was kneeling before my sad

I rocked my hips forward and back clamping hard on his dick

He ram his hands on my waist attempting to hold me

I pushed him roughly forcing him him to lay on his back

I slowly sat on his hard thick long dick and started moving my flexible waist grinding on him

He again tried to hold me

I stopped him

"Njabulo dont touch me ,hands at the back of your head now !"

He smiled and I continued grinding on his dick vastly and deeply cursing

I was getting tired

"Fuck Nono let me finish "

He moved underneath making my whole body bounce up and down while I rolled my eyes .he thruster deep and hard from underneath

"Fuck nono"

He picked me up by my legs and stood up making me touch my toes

I just couldn't hold on the pleasure I was feeling was out of this world and not easy to handle

I let go of my feet my lowerbody fell down ,he held me by my waist picking me up

My legs were over his shoulder as my uper body

yanked looking down

He didn't care he just rammed into me hard

He then threw me on top of our bed .

I just layed the helplessly on my stomach as he parted my legs and butt cheeks pushing his huge self in

I can't get over how big he is

"aahhhh ..aaahhhh " I was out of breath

With a couple of hard deep strokes he froze inside filling me up with his thick cum

"You so good baby " he said as he got off and turned me so that I can lay on my back

He wiped the sweat on my face

,I was so so tired njabulo has never fucked as rough as today

I was really tired my legs were shaking

Him: why do you taste good day by day or is it because of the powers you got ?

I'm not complaining tho

Let's do it one more time

Me:hay hay hay no njabulo i want to sleep

I layed on my stomach and rested my head gently  
on the pillow

Him:let me touch it baby

I said nothing ,my mouth was even sore

He parted my one leg and rubbed my swollen pussy  
with his finger

I couldn't help but moan

"aaaaaah "

Is this ever gonna end ....

[11/16, 18:37] : Insert 67

.

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

The next morning I woke not wanting to ,beli believe it or not Njabulo and I were up the whole night .yes I was tired and all but I just couldn't resist him and his deep unapologetic strokes .

I felt him kissing my cheeks

Him:morning my love

Me:hey baby. I'm so tired

Him:xolo mntuwam umnandi nawe kaloku

-I'm so sorry baby the thing is you so good

Me:mxm unditya too much wena you want me to be paralyzed

-you fuck me too much

He laughed and made me sit on top of him

Him:aws etyebe mntuwam ,what if you umithi ?

-you so thick baby what if your pregnant .

Me:ha.ah no Njabulo rhaaaa

He laughed and kissed me

Him:today is the day of your results ,believe it or not the family is awake we are all waiting for the email stating your results

Me:I'm so scared sana

Him:don't be baby ,you studied hard mos ne ?

Me:I tried but it was so hard ,matric is was alot of work

Him:something tells me you passed very well

Me:mas thembe

-let's hope

Him:I know baby. Let's take a shower

Me:baby unditye kamhlungu ,I can't walk

-you fucked me hard

He laughed hysterically

I sulked

He then played with my thick cheeks

Him:yho baby uzdlele ngathi ligwinya

-your cheeks are like fatkoeks

Me:mxmu

He laughed and picked me up ,mind you we were both naked

We went to take a innocent shower with kisses here and there

.

.

After the amazing shower we took Njabulo got dressed and there I was standing there naked now knowing what to wear

Him: mntuwam awkanxibi

-my person you not dresses yet

Me:I'm not sure what to wear

Him:nxibi jean baby ubanyise

-wear a jean

Me:uthetha ukunye ,wes ba uyayaz I'm a queen

-you talking crap

Him:hmm hay lantso she's a Queen (he imitated my voice)

Me:you not helping baby murn

Him:sorry baby ,khathi ndikukhuphele impahle

-move I'll get you something to wear

Just like that he moved me aside and invaded my closet

He then took out one of my favourite mini skirts ,its been a while since I wore them bc of this chosen one thing

Me:won't they talk ?

Him:just wear baby

Me:okay

I wore my mini skirt,a white vest and denim jacket

Him:let me see ...

He said looking at my shoe closet I just let him be because my man has a choice shame



I was sitting at the edge of the bed scrolling on my Facebook timeline ,all matriculants were stressing about the results ,30 minutes left till the results come out

I'm also scared a bit although I worked hard I'm wishing and praying for 6 distinctions atleast

Njabulo disturbed my thoughts

Him:wear these

He gave me clear colour block heels with a lime lining (I'll share them on the WhatsApp group )

Me:hay baby you know my legs from utyiwa izolo  
-from the fucking

Him:gawnxibe Liyana

-just wear Liyana

Me :okay ,sapha

-give

I wore my heels they matched shame

Me:oh they match

Him:you underestimate me wena

I kissed his lips tip toeing

Me:xolo ke mntuwam

-sorry my person

Him:impundu zizandixolis a

-ass will make me forgive

Me:inoba ubatyawe

-you horny

Him:kakade

-yes

Me:yho Njabulo khange unditye ngokwaneleyo izolo

-didn't you fuck me enough yesterday ?

Him:umnandi gqith nawe kaloku

-you too good morn

I laughed and hit him playfully

Me:let's go

Him:don't forget your crown and your royal stick

Me:mxm give them to me

Njabulo has never touched my stuff before

I remembered my gran said no one will be able to lift the stick except me

Me:Njabulo yeka

-leave it Njabulo

He was already at the door holding them

I smiled because the stick and crown were glowing

him:yho sorry

Me:its fine baby ,please crown me

He smiled and came to me

He first gave me my stick then he crowned me

After that he looked deep into my eyes

I held my breath because this man is handsome hay indaba yodlala

Me:nja...

He shut me with a kiss

Him:I love you ,you are beautiful

Me:thank you

We shared a warm hug .

Guys in his arms is where I belong

We walked out and there was mvikeli at the door

Me:morning my protector

The lion groaned a little

Njabs :uya sylona wena ,why are you speaking to the lion

-you crazy

Me:we understand each other

He laughed

Him:yho ninoyolo ,mas ambe sendlin

-let's go to the house

He held my hand and mvikeli followed us to the house .

.

.

Me:good morning family

Them :hey matric result girl

Me:yho I'm stressed

Mom:don't worry and why unxibe lento

-why you wearing this

The queen intervened

Queen :its okay sphe

Mom:yho ,you are a Queen Nono you shouldn't be wearing mini skirts ..blah blah blah

I looked at Njabulo and he lifted his shoulders

Me:xolo

-sorry

Mom:haywethu ,sit and eat your breakfast

I rolled my eyes as Njabulo opened at chair for me

And mom was talking the whole time ,trust me my mom is a talker

Njabulo and I ate listening to moms complains about the way I'm dressing

This thing of me being a queen bores me now ..sometimes I do wish I was a normal girl

Queen :and wena Njabulo ,who ate your skin

Shit !Njabulo was wearing a short sleeved shirt

I bites him yesterday all over his arms

King :hay nkoskaz(wife) leave Njabulo

Queen :khame ,talk Njabulo

Njabs:uhm ..er ...its ..the ..mosquitos yah  
mosquitoes

Me:ya ya

Queen :you lying ,nono my son must me giving it hard

King laughed

Me:no its the mosquito's

Queen :we know the truth

Mom:Nono doesn't have sex she's not ready .she

last had sex the day of the wedding ane?

Me:yes mama

Njabulo was busy touching my thighs under the table

Njabulo blurted and laughed

Mom:njabulo ?you not sexing my baby ?

Njabs:ya no ma

Mom:good I don't want gran children yet

We all laughed ,shame if only she knew how much I loved dick I even eat it

Poor mama

We spoke for a while

.

.

A notification came thru it was the results

Mom:chill baby

Me:I'm scared

I buried my self at my baby's chest as he rubbed my back

King:its fine if you don't pass

Mom:I'm opening keh

I just cried in njabulos chest ,what if I did not pass bc a lot was going on in my life ,the abuse ...

Mom:congratss baby ,4 distinctions

They all cheered mvikeli also roared

Njabulo spun me around

Me:uhm 4 distinctions ?

King :yes we are proud of you

Queen :not just a beauty I see. Beauty with the brains

We all laughed

Me:thank you

They all hugged me

Njabulo whispered in my ear

Njabs: nzakutya unye kakhulu wena ebsuku



-I'm going to fuck you hard tonight

Me:is that all you got

He whispered back

Njabs: uzandimela ?

-will you be able to handle me ?

Me:mxm

We laughed ,to be honest njabulo keeps his word

So meaning we not sleeping again tonight

I'm not complaining tho

.

.

Ave ,sbahle ,zintle añd mihle called to congratulate me

Mihle promised me something nice next week

My friends all passed

Sbahle 2 distinctions

I was surprised because she doesnt like school

Zintle 3

And Ave none maybe its because of the pregnancy  
or his father raping her

But at least she passed

I hope she is okay ..she deserves to be happy as me

.

King :so where to from now chosen one

Me:I'm going to do medicine at wits

Njabulo didn't like the idea of us relocating but I told  
him wits is the best medical school

And after all the pleading he saw the light

Mom:I'm not keen

She said typing on her phone

I don't know what's wrong with my mom these days  
maybe its the pregnancy

Me:better be keen ke sisi bc I'm going mna

Njabs :respect baby

He whispered

Mom:you forgetting I'm your mom

Me:Yho khawume s phes ihle !!

I shouted

Everyone looked at me

Me :sorry mama ,just let me be please

This is too much for me let me go study at wits I  
want a break from everything

You think its easy being the chosen one ?

Everyone expects so much from you and I don't  
wanna dissapoint anyone

So please give me a break

I was now crying

With that said I left trying to control my anger

I heard them calling me but I chose to ignored them  
and went to my room and locked

Njabs :nono please open baby. Your mom is sorry

Me:just leave me alone !!

Njabs :please don't shut me out Nono I love you

Me:Go! Go !

I also don't know why all of the sudden I became emotional and mad at one thing

Njabulo begged until he gave up ,I needed to be alone

.

.

.

.

SBAHLE

.

.Today is the day of the braai. I'm at the kingdom

Everyone was nice to me ,Nono was glowing and getting thicker day by day

She is really happy and she deserves it

We were all at the garden now sitting at the table enjoying our meal

I must say the Royals are nice people when they

accept you I think

We were all communicating and laughing it felt good to be part of my baby's family

We finished eating and the weather was starting to change

King:I think we have to go inside now ,the weather is changing .Liyana do you have anything to do with this

We all laughed

Nono:fortunately my king no ,but it is believed when the skies turn grey all of the sudden something bad will happen

Queen :let's go inside before anything happens

We laughed and walked inside the house

I was walking behind with my future mother in law

.

.

We arrived at the house and sat down as we began eating desert

Queen:yaz I saw something

We all looked at her

Queen :Sibahle is pregnant

Nono:what !

Everyone :what

Snawo looked at me

Snawo:is this true

I just couldn't deny ,his face was unreadable

Me: ye..yes

Everyone cheered

Snawo gave me a disgusted look

King:snawo what is wrong now ?

Snawo:tata that baby is not mine

My heart dropped to my stomach as I began crying

Me:snawo its your baby

Snawo:No its not I'm not ready to be a father

King:stop being a coward snawo !you fucked the

girl and now you denying your child

Me:snawo please (crying)

I held his arm

Snawo:leave me ,that child is not mine and that's final !!

Queen :Snawo !!!

Nono:snawo why you acting like a bitch

Snawo:The baby is not mine just leave me the fuck alone

My heart was shattered into a million pieces I never expected his respond to be like that

I thought he was going be happy

I cried hysterically holding my almost viable stomach

Everyone now was shouting at snawo

Me:baby don't do this to our child

Snawo:fuck you

He got up and walked to the door

I ran following him

Me:baby !snawo !!

Before I could walk out the door tripped and fell  
causing me to collapse

- 
- 
- 
- 
- 

[If I don't get enough comments ,I'm not posting  
tonight ,I'm not satisfied of the response I'm getting  
from you all ]

[11/16, 18:37] : Insert 68

- 
- 
- 
- 

NONO



.

.

I rushed to sibahle as soon as she collapsed

Me:sibahle

I started crying worse she fell on her stomach

Me:mama ,call the ambulance

I turned her over ,she had blood running down from her thighs

Me:sibahle please stay strong for the baby

Njabs :baby move away ,baba let's carry her to the car

King and njabulo carried sbahle to the car

I walked behind them crying hysterically

Queen :I'm going after sinawo my child

Me:thank you mama

I sat on the passenger seat before Njabulo drove off

.

.

When we arrived at the hospital we were quickly attended

I watched as they drove her away with the stretcher

Me:Njabulo give me your phone I need to call maka sibahle

Njabs :here

I took it ,it had no pattern or whats oever

I dialed Nombuso's number ...I knew it by name remember she was once my care taker

Me:maka sibahle its me u Nono

Her :Nono you don't sound fine

I cried

Me:mama sibahle collapsed she is now at the hospital here in Durban

I heard her voice breaking

Her :is the baby fine

Me:I don't know mama ...they took her in now

Her:I'm taking the first bus to Durban

Me:no mama I'll ask my husband to transfer you money to fly

Her :thank you nono please take care of my baby

Me:I will mama bye

I hung up and started pacing up and down

Njabs :please calm down baby

Me:how could I possibly calm down Njabulo when your brother denied my sisters baby

King:Liyana please don't let your anger overcome you

Me:I'm sorry my king

I did them breathing exercises

Njabs :Nono where is your stick and crown ?

Me:do you honestly think I care about those things ?

I have important things to stress about not some stupid crowns and fucked up sticks

King :Liyana don't disrespect our ancestors they

gave you this gift for a purpose

I kept quite

Njabs :let's talk outside

Me:hay khawume ,I need to be alone

I stormed out and went to the car to take my stick

I took a walk

.

.

To be brutally honest my relationship with Njabulo has not been well I don't know why ..we no longer have that connection or so

Ever since that day of the matric results

He's been trying to reach out to me but I keep shutting him out

There was this other night he planned a romantic dinner for us indoors and there I was just sitting there not feeling a thing

I just pretended to be happy but Njabulo saw thru

me and suggested we go home

We got home and he tried to be intimate with me I just didnt get turned on

This thing is bothering me I just dont know

.

I sat there by the bench that was outside until I saw snawo 's car park

I ran to him and started beating his arms and chest

Me:fuck you ..what ..

What...fuck you ...(,crying )

Snawo:I'm sorry sbahle

Me:why ???.....

Snawo :let's get inside

He took my hand and we sat there by the waiting area

The room became tense as everyone shut their mouths and drowned in their very own thoughts

.

.

Doc:Mathebula family

We all stood up the same time

Me:she's my sister. Sibahle doc

Doc :we did everything we could ..unfortunately she miscarried

Snawo hit the wall cursing

Me:can I see her ?

Doc:unfortunately not ..she is sedated

I sat on the couch and watched snawo as he cried

I stood up an went to him

I stood in front of him

Me:ukhalelanton ?

-why you crying ?

Snawo :I regret it Nono ...I wish..

Me:IM ASKING YOU WHY ARE YOU CRYING ?

Snawo :please sit

I sat next to him

Snawo: mom forced me to go the seer and ....

Me: AND ???????

snawo :it was mine

I slapped him

Njabulo held me before I could give him another slap

Me: I HATE YOU ,I HATE YOU ALL YOU RUINED MY SISTERS LIFE !!!I NEVER EVER WANT TO SEE YOU AGAIN !!

I ran to the car and sat there crying

I felt for my sister I just could not imagine the pain she is feeling

.

.

Njabulo knocked at the car window

I calmed down and opened for him

He came in and gave me the tightest hug ever

I've said this countless times that Njabulos arms is where I belong just by him holding me made me feel everything is going to be alright

Just by him holding me not saying a word made me realise my wrongs

.

.

I soon removed myself from the hug

Me:uxolo mntuwam

-sorry my person

Him:for what ?

Me:for ubaligqwira and for being a bitch

-for being a witch

Him:its okay

Me:no its not okay I swore at your brother in front of everyone

Him:he understands how you feel

Me:baby ..I dont think sibahle will survive from this



...(crying )

Him:s he will baby she will

He said pulling me in for a hug

.

.

He slowly removed me from his arms

Him:now let's talk about us

Me :mhh

Njabs:Liyana what's wrong with you these days you keep pushing me away

Me :Njabulo you are imagining things

Njabs:you know that's not true

Nono:what do you want me to do Njabulo ?baby you while my sister is in hospital ?

Njabs :nono this thing started long before this sibahle saga ,tell me what's bothering you baby

Me:I'm tired Njabulo okay ?I'm tired

Njabs : of what ?

Me:just leave me alone my sister needs me

Njabs :keep pushing me away Nonjabulo you will loose me

Me:then so be it

Njabulo looked up trying to hold up his tears

But they failed him

Njabs :i don't belong with anyone but you Nono please remember that if you trying to leave me

Me :I have to go to my sister

I left him at the car instead of going back to the hospital I took a cab back home

I was not feeling well

.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

.

.

For the past few days Nono has not being herself I also dont know why

I tried talking to her and being romantic I even tried to get intimate with her she was just cold and showed me no interest

We no longer have that connection or whats oever

We no longer talk to each other ..its just hi ..hi bye  
..please pass me that ,where is my phone ,car keys  
,please buy me ice cream ..etc

.

.

One thing Nono doesn't know is that her shutting me out is draining me

If you all remember I went to the seer so that I could carry Nono's burden

Yes the ritual went successful but the problem is I can feel Nono is not alright

Something is bothering her but she doesnt want to

talk about it hence forth I can't find the source of  
the of problem so that we can figure it out together

Her mom also on the other side has not being  
making things easy for her she's strict and  
pressurises Nono to be perfect ..

I just wish Nono could open up to me you know

.

.

After she left the car I wiped my tears and drove to  
the nearest bar just to grab a beer

I arrived and sat on the bar stool and ordered my  
beer and starting drinking it drowning on my  
thoughts

Lady:trouble in Paradise

I turned and there was a young lady looking sexy  
and all

Me:where do you enter ?

Her:easy tiger

She touched my shoulders

Me:ncela undeke ..lamagxa ngawaka Nono  
-dont touch my shoulders these are Nono 's  
shoulders

Her:I know you want this

Me:please let me drink inpeace and stop  
embarrassing yourself

She shamefully walked away

I clicked my tongue and drank my beer .

.

.

The sharp pain in my heart so I decided to drive  
back home ,I could feel Nono is not alright

.

.

I opened our bedroom door and there she was  
sitting at the corner crying

I was now wondering if she has depression ..

I sat next to her and held her tightly to my chest

Me:Baby what's wrong

Her: I want to die Njabulo ..everyone wants me to be perfect ...

I have to give up my dreams for...

Me:sssshhhh baby ...

Her: Njabulo you don't understand

She stood up

Me:make me nonjabulo Linomtha Liyana Liyana Mathebula

Her :please dont Njabulo

Me:Nonjabulo I'm not leaving you until you tell me what's wrong !

Her :what if ...what if...

Me:you know how much I love you Nono please tell me how you feel let me in baby

Her :no ..I can't tell you

I held her hand tightly

Her:ouch you hurting me

Me:talk

Her :leave me njabulo or do you want me to create a storm ?

I let her go

Her:I'm coming

I sat on the bed ..

.

.

She unexpectedly threw me with a pregnancy test

Her:what's this njabulo ..why did you make me pregnant

I went blind for a while

Her :IM PREGNANT NJ ABULO WHHY ?

Deep deep down in my heart I was happy my heart was dancing

Me:iza kumntuwakho

-come to your person

She came and sat next to me

Me:is this why you were off ?

Her :yes Njabulo how am I going to explain this to my mother do you know this baby will be the reason I don't go wits anyomore ?

Most off all the problem is the Baraba Lucifer worships

I'm still learning about myself and powers

Now tell me how am I going to deal with this fucking thing !!(crying)

She stood up and paced up and down

I walked to her and held her

Me:baby I dont know how but we going to figure this out

She kept on shaking her head as disapproval

Her:baby let's abort this baby ..no one will know

Me:Unxilile

-you drunk

Her :Njabulo how will I be able to handle all this



?now our enemies will know our weak link which is our baby (crying )

Me:they will never defeat us baby as long as we stick together

Her:Tell me how njabulo how am I going to tell my mom this she expects me to be perfect ?huh

Her :njabulo please dont leave me like snawo did .

Njabulo what if our baby dies

Njabulo what if I mis carry

.

I just held her closely to my chest and let her cry out all the pain

She kept on kicking crying and yelling until she fell asleep in my arms

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

[I will see you guys on Tuesday ,goodnight ]

[11/16, 18:37] : Insert 69 .[i thought i should just post a little something since I'm not busy ]

.

.

.

.

.

SIBAHLE

.

.

Loosing a baby is something I wouldn't wish on even on my worst enemy .I'm beyond broken ,I feel empty ,I feel half of my soul has been taken away from me .no word can ever describe the way I'm

feeling to make things worst I've bonded so much with my baby for the past few days ,I was getting used to the idea that I'm going to have a baby ,I loved my baby so much and I just didnt care even if he was born disabled or not .I just can't help not to blame myself for my babies death because if I hadn't tried to kill myself or if I was aware that I'm having a baby I would've never tried to kill myself ,I just can't help not to blame myself for my babies death because I'm the one who ran after snawo ,I'm the one who slipped and fell ..if only I didnt chase snawo my baby would've been alive and healthy in my womb .I had planned so much for my unborn baby ,from the first word I hoped it would be my name ,to his (I'm saying his because I had a feeling it was going to be a boy)first baby steps ,to him attending school ,him graduating I thought about how wonderful our life will be but I guess that won't happen .

I don't think I'll ever recover from this .

.

.

My mother walked into the ward ,I quickly wiped off my tears .she hugged me as I layed in that hopeless bed .

Me:mama

I couldn't help but cry in her arms ,we shared a hug for the longest time with me crying on my moms chest .

Ma:baby Nonjabulo told me what happened

Me:andaz mama kuske kwathini ,everything happened so fast I failed my baby mama

Ma :its not your fault baby,Its God ...

I interrupted her

Me:mama please I need to be alone ,rather please call snawo I need to have a word with him

Ma:you choose that boy that killed and denied your baby ?

Me:mama I just want to talk

Ma:mh ,I'll call him but I'm going nowhere I'll wait outside

I just kept quite and watched mom walk out of the room

.

.

I was having a light nap when I heard someone open the door ,i slowly turned

I saw snawo I glanced at him and sat up

Him:wait I'll help ...

He said adjusting my pillow

I looked at his hand with a disgusted face

Me:don't touch anything of mine please

Him: baby let's talk about this I'm sorry

I chuckled

I calmly said ...

"Snawo is sorry going to bring back my baby"

He kept quite as he sat on the chair next to the hospital bed

Me :firstly I called you here to end things with you

without drama or fighting .clearly you and I were never ...

Him:baby don't do this

Me:let me finish sinawo mathebula

He nodded

Me :as I said I called you here to end our relationship or what ever we had in a peaceful and civilized manner .

I exhaled

Me :snawo truth be told you and I were never meant to be ,we have tried and tried working on our relationship whenever we are happy something bad happens that causes us to separate but this ..what happened yesterday is beyond repair .snawo you broke my heart for the 100000th time but this ..you denying my baby was the worst .snawo I lost my baby because of you practically if you didn't act fuckn ' childish and take responsibility for your actions I wouldn't be here and my baby would still be in my stomach .but wena what did you do ?huh snawo ?

You became a coward and ran away from your problems if you didn't run away I would've chased after you and my baby would still be here .

I've thought about this long and hard to the point I didn't sleep a wink ..I'm ending whatever we had snawo for good now

Forever and ever me and you could never be

We are not meant for each other because if you truly loved me you wouldn't hurt me a countless times and what's worst is that you a coward snawo igwala ! You can't stand up for yourself even from your parents and you denied your own child

Now tell me snawo why would I lie and say the baby is yours if I knew it wasn't yours ?did you really think I'm that kind of bitch ?

See now I'm calm because I've got no energy to fight so please just leave ..its over

From today you are my sisters brother in law ,I'll move on you will move on simple .

.

I was about to turn and face the other side when he held my arm in a gentle manner

I looked at him his eyes were red from the crying

Me:ncela undeke

-please leave me

Him:(sniffing )its not that baby i didn't want the baby ....

I interrupted him

Me :I don't need any explanation sinawo

Him:please hear me out ,I'll leave when I'm done

I nodded

Him:look sibahle you know how much I love and I will always love you ...I was stupid yes to deny my baby but please do understand that something like this has happened before ,I had a girlfriend Loraine she told me she's pregnant months later I discovered ...

Me:I don't care sinawo ,I don't care

Him:Sibahle from the day I met you at the mall I've



fallen in love with you ever since ,the way you were treating yourself and the way you spoke made me weak .trust me when I say you are one of the best things that has ever happened in my life .sibahle jonga mamela marhadebe (listen )

I turned and looked at him as he chewed his bubble gum in a slow and sexy manner .he was sexy no lies

Him:I love you baby ,yes I've been a coward but now ..loosing my baby made me realise I need to man up and ....

I interrupted him

Me:s nawo its no use now ,I don't want to be with you anymore I'm good sinawo im good please leave me alone

Delete my number ,pictures videos everything

Him:sibahle don't do this

He looked up trying to hold his tears ,it was the first time seeing a man cry

Me:s nawo please leave our relationship will never

work its beyond repair you killed my baby (crying)

I threw a pillow at him

He stood up

Him:Sib...

Me:no please leave from now on we are in-laws  
nothing more or less

I said wiping tears

He nodded and stood by the door ,he blew me a kiss  
and walked out

.

.

As much as I love sinawo I have to let him go ,at  
this point our relationship is beyond repair and I  
don't think I'll ever forgive him for this .from now on  
I'll be seeing a phycologist to help me deal with my  
grievance after my process of healing I'll be flying  
to Laygos to study there .I've always wanted to go  
to Nigeria and this is my chance I'll also heal  
properly not seeing sinawo .

The love chapter of snawo and I is finally closed and there is no turning back .

.

.

.

SBAHLE AND SNAWO 'S LOVE J OURNEY HAS ENDED ,THEIR LOVE CHAPTER HAS BEEN CLOSED

.

.

NOW BEGINS THE J OURNEY OF SIBAHLE'S HEALING .

.

.

.

-please sponso r I'm out of data might not be posting tomorrow due to data struggles

Goodnight.

[11/16, 18:38] : Insert 70

- sponsored by Anastacia Rathebe and Thulisiwe Gaelejwe .

this insert is for you ,thank you for the airtime .

.

.

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

I woke up in my husbands arms ,he was holding me tight like a baby .my head on his chest and his head was supported by the closet .we fell asleep in each others arms right where he found me broken last night ,right where I was crying ,right where threw him with our pregnancy test .The way Njabulo

handled my anger and mood swings was unbelievable. I found out I was pregnant the day before the matric results, well I had the symptoms but I chose to disclose it till I was sure. Later I bought pregnancy tests and they all came positive. I was a bit shocked but happy because I'm going to have a baby with the man I love, my soul mate and a person I want to be with for the rest of my life. I made a decision that I will tell everyone on the day of the matric results, but things didn't happen as planned because mom started acting weird and all of the sudden wanting me to be miss perfect. I decided not to tell hoping she will stop what she was doing. But no she just became worse hence I had anger and mood swings towards everyone. Snawo made it worse by denying his baby. That drove me over the edge. I was scared Njabulo might deny my baby. Last night he proved me wrong. He was so excited to have a baby. I ended up regretting not telling him from the get go, well I am just happy my husband and I are in good terms. I just love the support he gives me, I couldn't have asked for a better soul mate.

.

.

I slowly loosened myself from his tight grip ,he woke up

Him:morning baby mama

Me:hey baby

I kissed his lips

I got up and stretched my muscles .they were tight from sleeping at the floor in one position the whole night.my husband also stretched .I checked the time it was still 5am .I got the bed ready and got in under the blankets

Njabs :khathi mntuwam ,I'm also tired

-please move my person

I moved a bit ,he got in and held me from behind .it felt so so good .we were both topless that made our skin collide against each other .it felt like heaven.

Him:thank you mntuwam for my unborn child .

He said breathing in my neck

I turned and looked at him .I kissed his forehead

Me: pleasure my love

Him:I'm sorry I wasn't there when you found out .

Me:its okay mntuwam ,I m just stressed about how mom will react to this

Him:even if she is mad. She will come around .

Me:I dong understand why mom is like this .isn't it enough I sacrificed so much for The Crown

Him:maybe its the hormones baby.

Me:she's very extra baby .I'm tired murn nxa

Njabulo sat up and adjusted the pillow at his back

Him:hlala phez'komntuwakho

-sit on your person

I blushed and sat on him .

Him:hm aws a blushi

Me:eshe

.

.

He held my hands and helped me lean toward for a kiss. we made out for a while

Him: I love you

He squinted his eyes

Me: I love you more than you love me

He kissed me again .

Him: baby I want us to have a serious talk .

Me: ow-kay

Him: I have noticed evrd since we have been together ,we lack communication .our relationship is good and all but we dont tell each other how we feel

.Nono I need you to communicate now you feel .tell me when you feel low ,I've got you .,when you vulnerable I've got you babe. baby communication is a core basic neccesity for a relationship

Me: I have also noticed ,thing is I have always been that bottles up how I feel .I have never opened up to



anyone

Him :but now you have me ,we are one .please promise me mntuwam you will do better .

I kissed his hand

Me:I promise sthandwa

.

.

Him:now let's take a shower and go face the elders to tell them about our baby .

Me:okay

I reluctantly stood up and went to run water for us .

I stood by the door as I was about to call him but I got lost in my baby's handsomeness .I smiled watching him busy on his phone chewing his gum in a cool sexy manner ,his hair cut roughed up he is the most beautiful mab I have ever seen. I walked to him folding my arms .he slowly raised his head and looked at me biting his lower lip

Him: have I ever told you how beautiful you are

I blushed

Him:come here my Queen and let me appreciate you a bit .

He said patting his side I sat on the spot blushing as always .he put his phone down and looked at me chewing his bubble gum while making seductive eyes

.

.

Me :I thank my ancestors for choosing me a beautiful Queen

I blushed

Him:I'm serious baby from the first time I laid my eyes on you .I thought you were the most beautiful person I have ever seen .and I still think that every time I see you from the moment we started talking .I knew that I wanted you around forever I love you so much and always know through good and bad times in our lives .I promise to love you today ,tomorrow and forever -up to the day I die .

I love you more than there are stars in the sky and fish in the sea .

I cried hysterically ,I wasn't aware this guy adores me so much

Me:Njabulo...

Him:no baby listen ,you will be the best mon ever and I know you will give birth to tthe prettiest baby in the whole wide world .and she will look just like you my beautiful Queen .

He huggedd tightly and whispered in my ear .

Him:I've got you ...

.

.

We were done showering we headed back to the house .the whole family was there ,except buhle ,snawo and liya

We both greeted and ate breakfast

Njabs :uhm we have good news

They looked at us demanding answers

Njabs:we are having a baby

Queen ululated ,king was praising the. Underground gang gang !

Queen :you will make the best mom

King:congrats chosen one

Me:mama ?

Ma:mh ?

She was busy on her phone

Ma :Ive got nothing to say Nono ,you are an adult mos

I cried

Me: mama

Queen :let her be she will be okay she will come around .

.

.

I managed to calm to ,I continued eating

Queen :what are your plans since you preggie ?e

Me:I'll study in NMU in summer strand

King :okay my child

Me:but my mom...

Queen: dont worry she will come around

King :you are family ,we will help you raise your child

Me:thank you thank you so much

I stood up and hugged them

Njabulo hugged me longer

He kissed me for a while ,we stayed in each others arms longer

I've said more in his arms is where I belong

King: I love the love you have for each other

Queen:its a rare kindda love

I smiled and looked at njabulo

Njabulo :its the kindda love that will never end but remain forever .

I looked at him and smiled ..

- .
- .
- .
- .

Thank you once again Anastacia and Thulisile for the airtime .this insert is for you guys .

[11/16, 18:38] : Insert 71

- .
- .
- .
- .

LUHLE

- .
- .

my crew and I have been busy for the past few weeks ,we have been planning for the chosen one and I think its safe to say everything is going according to plan .I went to my mom last week she

is not okay with the fact that my siblings are missing .immediately when I got to her I played the "worried big sis "card and I must say it worked ,I convinced ma that maybe God did in on purpose since we are struggling .my poor old woman bought the story she believes that Lele and Sam are in a better place like an orphanage or something .I just don't care what she thinks as long as I don't get caught .

I owe a huge thanks to Baraba Lucifer's bracelet that protected me when the pastor came for a prayer at my house .and oh while we still on our Baraba Lucifer .ever since I joined the evil church everything has been working out well for me .pure lucks all the way if I must say .firstly I got a job as an office administrator ,then I bagged myself a promotion on the very same week as a manager .imagine being a qualified business woman without any qualifications ,no degree .I'm not regretting joining the evil church because at least things have been working out well for me ever since I joined .

.

.

I was in my bedroom reading a magazine ,yes I've got my own room now .we all live in the same house as the Baraba Lucifer worshipers since we were planning .

Ndlovu walks in and sits next to me .

Another thing about this old creepy man bab' ndlovu has been looking at me in a creepy way lately .I suspect he wants me ,how dare he knowing very well I want prince Njabulo .

.

Ndlovu :mambhele

Thant's my clan name by the way ,I love it when someone calls me by my clan name but I just don't like it when Ndlovu calls me by it .

I faked a smile

Me:Ndlovu

I said still focusing on my magazine .

He came closer to me and I moved back



Ndlovu :mambhele don't deny our connection from the day we met I knew that we were meant to be .you caught my eye please accept is celo sam .

I laughed sarcastically

Me:Ndlovu tell me you joking ,kaloku wena you are old enough to be my father .

He exhaled

Ndlovu:yes I know that mambhele but what if Baraba Lucifer made it on purpose ..you know

Me:bab ' ndlovu I don't think I'm comfortable having this chat with you

Ndlovu:okay ,please think about it .

I kept quite

Ndlovu :are you all set for the plan ,the others are excited .I'm just hoping that you won't change your mind .

I put my magazine aside

Me:Ndlovu I'll never change my mind ,you know how much this thing means to me .for far too long

I've been waiting for my moment to be acknowledged and respected .I want people to respect me to the point of them worshipping the grounds I walk in .so don't worry about me .my loyalty stays with you my team .

Ndlovu flashed a smile .

Ndlovu:I'm glad because ,our grandparents have trained us at a young to be witches so that we can be able to defeat the chosen one 's .they knew very well they will be dead by the time the chosen one is born but they made it our mission to hunt for the chosen one's blood and here we are making our forefathers and grandparents proud .you have made our job easier thank you mambhele .

I smiled

Me:pleasure .I've got to prepare my work clothes for tomorrow moning .

Ndlovu :very well .goodnight don't forget to praise Baraba Lucifer .

Me:I would never .

He chuckled and left .

I rolled my eyes before I got up preparing my work clothes .

In just a few days our plan will be on set and I will finally rule .

.

.

.

MIHLE

.

.

I'm at the office ,it was almost knockoff time .I'm biting my pen .my body was at work but my mind was somewhere far away .I've been under a lot of stress lately ,well it was not stress but my relationship with musa has been dull its like we are trying hard .you know what they say "relationships shouldn't be forced it must just flow ,just flow " but in my case ,in my relationship we have been forcing things no lies .this all started the day musa 's

mother met me ,she didn't like me at all .that's when we drifted apart slowly and slwoly .I think I love musa but im not sure because I love the way he treats me .thing is no man has ever loved me as much as he does but I just don't feel him .yes my baby tries but its no use .what if its my mother in law who is responsible for all this?I keep asking myself that .

On the brighter side I have bagged myself a friend Michael ,musa's brother .we are just friends nothing more or less .to my surprising musa has accepted our friendship and he isnt even worried he keeps on sayin' "I trust you baby " not saying he should not but ...I dont know murn .they still not in speaking terms tho .

.

.

Mands disturbs me from my thoughts

Mands:babe what's wrong ?you've been off for the past few days

Me:its nothing I can't handle mands

Mands:talk to me friend

I exhaled wiping my tears

Me:everything is falling apart ,I love him but I just don't know ...

Mands just attacked me with a hug ,no questions asked .I love people who are like that ,ask questions less you know ,I vibe with those kinda people .

A knock interrupts us

Musa walks in looking sexy as ever ,I'm never getting over how sexy he is .and on top of it all he was wearing "Izaza "

.

.

Must:I'm sorry ,am I interrupting something here ?

Mands:uhm ..er no I was just leaving .see you toms baby.

She blew me a kiss ,I waved at her before she walked out .

I stood up from my chair and packed my things

Musa held my arm in a gentle manner

Musa:what's wrong babe ?

Me:its that enkosi thing ..I

Musa:ssshhhhhh

He pulled me to him and gave me the most tightest and warmest hug ever .

After a while .he let go

Me :thank you I needed that

He smiled

Musa:I'm glad I was here ,I'm always here for you babe .

Me:I'm aware sthandwa

Musa:just wanted to make sure and oh my mom invited us for dinner toms .

I was at the edge of cursing but I kept to myself and smiled at musa

Me:okay ,I'll be there

Musa:finally you going to work things out with my

mother ,I know she can be a handful sometimes

He said taking my computer bag

Me :yeah .

He kept on talking about his family thru out the whole drive till we got to my apartment .

He said he wanted to stay but I told him I was tired and needed to sleep .

After he left I called my friend Michael

Me:hey friend

Michael :the most beautiful emihle

That's what he calls me

Me:that's me nigga

He laughed

Me:come over ,I'll cook

Michael :I'll never say no to good food .

I laughed

Me:see you soon ,chaio chao

I hung up ,I took a quick shower and prepared dinner .

.

.

.

SBAHLE

.

.

I have not been taking my breakup with snawo well .I was the one who broke things off but it felt like I was the one being dumped .

A day later when snawo and I broke up I was discharged .since then I have isolated myself from everyone .I'm not returning text messages and calls .my sister Nono has been calling me all the time .but I just need to regroup myself ..I need time for me and get to know me first and they have to respect that .

In two weeks I'm leaving for Lagos Nigeria ,I wonder how mom will take it .but she has to accept



because I need fresh air ,I need to be else where than here where I'll keep on seeing snawo. I need to go somewhere far so that I can get rid of all these feelings .

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

I woke up at the middle of the night and checked my phone for the time .it was past 12 midnight ,i looked at Njabulo who was sleeping like a baby .I dont blame him shame because I gave him good. I smiled and took a picture of him .

I wore my robe and went to the main house ,I needed to speak to my mother she is the reason I can't get enough sleep .

I walked to the house the guards let me in ,I went up stairs to my moms room .

.

.

I knocked once and slowly opened the door .

She was sitting up busy on her phone .the room was semi dark because she only had her bedside lamp be the light .

She looked up and saw me then she looked at her phone again .

Me :mama ka nono

-nono's mom

Mom:uyandiphazamis a ,im speaking to my husband .you have your own mos wena .

-you disturbing me ...

Me:mama xolo

-I'm sorry mom

Mom: for what exactly nono ?

Me:for disappointing you mama .we didn't plan this .I fell pregnant the day of our wedding

Mom:yeah right

Me:im sorry mama ,I don't like what's going on between us .I've recently found you and I don't want to loose you .please accept my apology .from the bottom of my heart I'm sorry for being pregnant .

Mom exhaled

Mom:no need to apologize baby ,I'm sorry for being hard on you .its just that I don't want you to make the same mistakes I made .

Me:I wont mama ,you know why ?

Mom shaked her head

Me:because I want to make my first lady proud and I want to lead by example to my people .I'm a Queen mama .I'm aware of that but sometimes I need to have a little bit of fun .I won't overdo it because I know what I am.

Mom:nono that's the thing baby .I don't want you to be mixed up in the wrong crowds like I did

Me:mama please accept the fact that im not you and I'm wiser because I know what I am .everyone

has their trust in me .please let's be okay mama I can't live like this .

Mom:I'm sorry for being hard baby

Me:truce ?

Mom:truce

We shared a hug

Mom: I can't believe we pregnant at the same time

I laughed

Me:me too mama yaz .

Mom:sleep with me tonight ,I'm leaving tomorrow

Me:mama Njabulo ...

Mom:hay hay ,mom first

I laughed

Me:hay mama my husband

Mom:just get in undercover nono and sleep with your mom .

Me:okay .

Mom:good ..now lay on top of me ,your head on my chest

I did as I was told ,I kept on moving till I got comfortable

Me:goodnight mama

Mom:goodnight my baby ..

She kissed my forehead just like she used to do when I was younger before I went to stay with my father .

I texted Njabulo ,this guy was online

Me:"baby I'm with mama ke va "

Him:"you worked things out ?"

Me:"yes I'm so happy "

Him:"me too but I'm sad too "

Me:"what's wrong mntuwam ?"

Him:"I thought I was getting another 4 rounds "

I sent laughing emojis

Me:"good night baby "

He laughed too and sent me romantic stickers and gif's

I smiled to myself .everything is well my life is perfect I've got no worries .

I'm finally at peace and I hope it stays this way because I sure do enjoy this .

[11/16, 18:38] : Insert 72

.

.

.

.

MIHLE

.

.

the next day I woke up at around 8 am since I was not going to work ,I asked for a day off from my boss because I wanted to prepare myself for the Mkhize family 's dinner .Michael left last night at 9 pm ,he wanted to spend the night but I refused it

wasnt appropriate for me to spend the night with my partners brother ,it just isn't right .he was a little bit dis appointed but I told him the reasons and he finally saw the light .I still feel guilty though for rejecting musa for his brother ,but hey I needed space ,a chance to breathe and his brother was just the distraction I needed .don't get me wrong I love musa with all my heart but I don't feel him these days and we are slowly drifting away from each other ,but I will try for the last time to bring our spark back .if it doesnt work then I will be forced to let go of him .

.

I woke up and checked my phone .musa sent me thousands of messages saying I'm beautiful and good morning well that's what he does everyday .he really does know how to make my day .

I smiled to myself .I got up and cleaned the whole house before eating breakfast .

I took a shower right after eating breakfast .

I set a alarm for 3pm ,the dinner was at 7 so I

needed enough time to prepare for the dinner .I set my alarm and took a nap

.

.

The alarm woke me up at exactly 3pm .I checked my phone I saw missed calls from musa ,I called him .

Me :babe

Musa :are you okay my love ?I've been calling you the whole day .

I laughed getting out of bed

Me:I'm okay baby .I took a nap

He sighed

Musa :I thought you got cold feet and fled to your kingdom

Me:(laughing )needing to prove myself to your mom ,you think I would mess up for myself ?ha.ah I don't think so

Musa:I'm happy to hear that my love ,I'll send you



something to wear for tonight

Me:you dont have to ,I have something .

Musa:let me spoil you baby ,I know you got money and all just let me ...

I exhaled

Me:okay ,I need to bake muffins for my mother in-law

Musa:she likes chocolate muffins .

Me:thanks fot the tip baby ,chao chao

He laughed and hung up .

.

I starting making the muffins ,I did my make up while baking .

An hour later a delivery man came and gave me the present musa bought for me .

I excitedly opened the box .it was a black shiny dress with a slit and a open back .

He also bought me a "clear slip on stiletto" .

My man has a choice shame ,I called him .

Musa :you like them ?

Me : a lot baby ,thank you so so much

Musa:ey I won't take all the credit ,my sister helped me.

Me:you sneaky man of mines (laughing )

Musa :I love you too

Me:mxm ,I need to prepare .come and pick me up

Musa:wish babe mom insisted we send you her driver

I rolled my eyes

Me :owkay ,see you in an hour .

Musa:love you

Me:way more my love .

I hung up.

After the phone call I packed the muffins I baked for u Mam mkhize into a big bowl of Tupperware .

I then wore the things my baby bought for me ,they

fitted me perfectly .my ass and hips were all out .I felt good about myself .

I wore my 32 inch curly weave ,I wanted to show the mkhize family I'm the shit !!

Minutes later the driver came and drove me to the mkhize resident .

.  
.

30 minutes later we were parked at a huge gate written "THE MKHIZE RESIDENT " it looked nice shame .the gate opened and the car drove about 10 minutes before by the door .

I exhaled as the driver opened the car door for me.

The house was breathtaking ,it was so huge ,so was the yard .these people are filthy rich !

One Lady that looked like a maid welcomed me in

Lady: welcome to the mkhize residence

I smiled and walked in .

The sound of my heels at the floor was hard to

ignore .these were not your usual kind of tiles ..I myself was not used to them ,first time seeing them actually .they were glass -like .

The Lady lead me to the dinning area and the whole mkhize family was there even Michael ,he smiled at me .musa met me half way and held my hand .

He whispered

Musa :you look breathtaking

I smiled

The boss smiled

My boss :miss mathebula

Me:good evening

I sat down across musa 's sister ,she looked at me like she was studying me .

Musa 's mom:hello girl (smiling )

Me :good evening ma

She faked a smile .

The dinner was served .we were eating

Musa's mom: so girl where are you from ?

Me :uhm ..I'm from Durban ma

I dared not to tell them I'm a princess .

Musa's mom: where did you study

Me :I went to boarding school in the eastern cape at  
"Victoria girls high " after that I studied in  
Stellenbosch

My boss :wow ..no wonder you so intelligent

Me :I'll take that as a compliment

Musa's mom :I see you come from a wealthy family .

Me :yes ma .

Musa 's sister :yaz you look familiar

I choked on my beef .musa gave me water

Me:people look alike

Musa came and rescued me

Musa:desert ?

Musa 's sister :yes please bro

He got up ,michael winked at me.

.

Soon the desert was served .

Musa 's mom kept on asking me.questions that woman was not fond of me.no lies .

We finished eating ,the table was cleared .

We spoke over wine

Musa' sister :wait murn ,let me go get my phone

My boss :Azile no phones .

Azile :I've got to show yall something

She came back

Azile :Mihle isn't this you ?

I cursed under my breath

Mrs mkhize :what is it ?

Azile :mihle is the zulu princess ,are you ?

I swallowed looking at musa

Musa :uhm ...eh

Me :I am

They all held their mouths in shock

My boss :I'm sorry ..i didn't know ..why didnt you say

Mrs mkhize :Gertrude give me the muffins mihle baked for me.I know they will taste good

Michael :I'm sorry ..your highness

He bowed down

Musa rolled his eyes

Me :no need for you all to bow down

Mrs mkhize:you will make a good wife

All of the sudden evil mother in-law became nice .

My boss :why didnt you say ?everyone should be bowing down to you .

Me:I didnt want people to know .see ,many evil witches seek for our bloods because it is believed our bloods make people powerful .that's why I kept it a secrete

Mrs mkhize :ow shame my baby ,should we organise body gaurds for you ?

Me :no need mama ,I've got about 8 body gaurds my parents sent them .

My boss :why 8 ?

Me :they protect from different angles but I can't see them so as you all .

Azile:smart

Me:yeah in some type of way I guess ,my brother Njabulo organised them for everyone in my family

Azile :oh my god the Prince charming Njabulo ?he is so so cute oh my word

I laughed

Me:he is married ke with the most powerful Queen that will ever rule

Azile :oh yeah ,I saw their wedding .his wife is so beautiful

Mrs mkhize :we should go shopping tomorrow .mother and daughter in-law bonding session



I looked at musa and Michael

They smiled

Me :yes ma ..

.

They kept on asking questions about how us royals live .I was surprised at musa's mother reaction all of the sudden she is nice to me just because I'm a princess but I'm not complaining.I'm just glad she will be nice to me and maybe my relationship with his son will be perfect .just like the old times

.

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

.

I woke up next to my mom who was busy on her phone as always

Me :morning mama

She kissed me

Mom:hey baby ,how did you sleep ?

Me.:good ,I just miss being in my husbands arms

She smacked my arm

Mom:hay nono can't you spend a couple of nights with me ...

Me :no mama I miss my bae

She laughed

Me :so good bye

I wore my robe and ran to my husbands room .

.

.

I went in he faked a cough .I know when he is sick he usually looks pale but this time I could see that he was faking it .I decided to play along .

Me:baby what's wrong

Njabs:(faking a cough )y...you ...didnt sleep in my

arms

Me :aw baby

I hugged him and kissed him

Me :what do you need ?

Njabs :(faking a cough )ncela u suck.e dick yam  
,I'll.be okay

-suck my ...

I laughed

Me :I knew it ..

Njabs :please mntuwam .

Me:hah I don't know about that (laughing ).

I loosened myself from the hug and sat next to him  
on the bed

He just took out his huge dick and started stroking  
it up and down as it grew bigger and bigger

I bit my lower lip squeezing my thighs together

Njabs :take what's yours mntuwam

I attacked him with a kiss .I sat on top of him

kissing him passionately grinding on him with my  
panties .he lifted my night dress and tore my lace  
panty sliding his dick in

Me:baby my ..panties

He ignored me ,he kept on pushing himself in till he  
was in .I was still shocked that he tore my panties I  
just couldn't ride him .

Njabs :nonjabulo uzondi ride.a okanye ?

-Nonjabulo are you going to ride me or what ?

Me :eh ..er

Njabs :Sandi sokolisi ,nzakutya unye kakhulu for  
lonto.

-you making this hard for me ,I'm going to fuck you  
hard because if that

He didnt even wait for me to reply ,he thrusted from  
underneath .giving me deep.thrusts

I whirmpred .

Njabs :mxm rhaaa Kathi

Like that he turned me around and fucked me

missionary style .he gave me deep fast strokes

Me :xolo keh mntuwam ,nzalala nawe qho

-sorry my pers on I'll spend the night all the time...ah  
ah

Njabs :andikutyi ngenxayalonto

-I'm not fucking you because of that

He fastened his pace

Me :w...why ..why

He stopped and looked at me

Njabs :because undipha kamnandi mntuwam and  
ingaske ndikutye qho

-....you give me good and I wish I could fuck you all  
the time

Me :baby ubotsho kaloku ,this ass is yours

-you should say so

He chuckled before he lifted my legs over his  
shoulders and started drilling into me

I screamed out loud at the pleasure I was receiving

.he groaned loudly too .

.

At the middle of our session we heard someone knocking

Me :sssh

He nodded as he penetrated slowly into me

I moaned softly

We heard the knock again

Me :yes ?

Queen :I've been knocking in here forever

..Stop.whatever you are doing the council is here they want to speak with Nono .

Njabulo stopped

Njabs :why mama ?

Queen :get ready njabulo you will.find out .you can finish your your session later

We laughed

Me :we were doing nothing ma

Queen :yeah right ,just hurry

.

Me :let's stop baby

Njabs :no we are going to finish our rounds ,wes anakacithi

-I haven't cummed

Me :soba late baby

- we going to be late ...

He just flipped me over and fucked me dogy style position .I just let him be because I was also enjoying .

The elders can wait

To be continued .

[11/16, 18:38] : Insert 73

.

.

.

LUHLE .

.

.

I was at work doing what I was paid for ..Ndlovu called .

I rolled my eyes before I answered

Me :bab'ndlovu

Ndlovu :mambhele please make a way to come home as soon as possible

Me:why what happened ?

Ndlovu:discoveries have been made

Me:discoveries ?what are those discoveries ?

Ndlovu :Arabisha just come home ..those discoveries will work on our benefit

Me :okay ..I'll be there in 30

Ndlovu :hurry ...you will be thrilled to hear this

I chuckled before I hung up .

.



I went to my boss's office after my call, I knocked before I entered .

Me :boss

He turned his chair and looked at me with lustful eyes ,my boss has some sort of a crush on me .he admitted a few days ago and asked to take me out but I refused .

My boss :miss Luhle

Me :boss ,its an emergency ...I need to go home

I said as I sat down .he got up and stood over my shoulder

My boss :but you working ..

Me:please boss ...

My boss :okay you can go ..if you agree to go out with me

Me :okay no problem

My boss :you can leave

Me :thank you boss ,see you toms

I said before rushing to the parking lot .I drove to Ndlovu 's house

.

.

Soon I arrived ,it looked like everyone was there ..I was the one short

Me :sorry I'm late

Mimishola :hurry and wear your clothes

I rushed to the bedroom and wore my black Baraba Lucifer attire .

.

Me :sorry I ...

Ndlovu:its okay ..

Mimishola :thank you all for coming in short notice but I just had to call you all today due to the discovery we encountered last night

We all nodded

Mimishola :one of ours ..mam 'Brenda has found a

link that could help us get the chosen one easy

Me :that's great news

Mam'Brenda :yes it is Arabisha but the girl is not stupid ...

Me :then why can't you use herbs just to lure her easily to us

Mam'Brenda :that could work

Ndlovu:did the other herbs I gave you a few days ago ?

Mam'Breanda :yeah it did work perfectly ..she was slowly and slowly drifting away from my son but slowly falling in love with one of ours

Me:who your first born ?

Mam'Brenda :yes..but he is not here unfortunately

Mimis hola :we just happy with this information

Me :then we will have to change our plan just a bit

Mimis hola :yes ..Arabisha ,what do you suggest ?

Me :first we will .....

I told them my idea and they agreed with me .a few days and our plan will be on set .

.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

.

My wife and I were still busy with our session

Nono: hay Njabulo just finish already

Me:a few more strokes baby I'll be done

I fastened my pace and finally I came

I quickly nuted on her breasts and I kissed her

Me :thank you baby ,I love you

She just layed there catching her breath ,I really love

Nono she really makes me happy .being with her

evey single day and seeing her happy brings joy in

m heart .for the past few days we have been happy

and content .I'm just happy she told me about the pregnancy since she wanted to abort .I'm glad she didnt ,I can't wait to have our little one running around .

I smiled to myself as I thought about our baby

.

Nono:uncuma nto wena ?let's take a quick shower

-why are you smiling

Me:ndicinga ngomntanethu

-I'm thinking about our baby

Nono:akuse early nje ...let's shower baby

We took a shower and wore our clothes

.

Soon we were done and getting ready to leave

Me :baby don't forget your crown and stick

Nono:I won't thank you baby

She kissed my cheeks .I blushed

We locked at walked to the house ,mvikeli the lion

was by my side .he is so huge almost Nono's height  
,well he is not an ordinary Lion

Nono:baby

Me:mh?

I put my arm around her s shoulder

Nono:do you think mvikeli watches us when we  
fuck or our ancestors

I laughed hysterically

Me :what the fuck babe ...

Nono:I'm just wondering

Me:(laughing )I don't think so

Nono:oh ..babe ?

Me :yes my love ?

Nono:mos wena when we fuck you put your full  
inside dick in my pussy ?

Me:nah its just half of it (laughing )

She stopped and looked at me ..the look on her face  
was priceless

Nono:for reals ?

Me :yeah

Nono:oh my god ...

Me :you want the full size

Nono laughed

Nono:I'm not comfortable talking about this wearing my crown and with mvikeli here ..but don't you think maybe your dick touches our baby ?

I laughed

Me:baby are you OK?

Nono:I'm just wondering babe

Me :sucinga gqith mntuwam ,uzophambana

-dont think too much my pers on,you will go crazy

Nono:mxm fine

I kissed her cheek before we entered the house .

The whole council was there .

.

Nono sat on her Throne which is in the middle of Mom and dad's throne ..then all of us sat a bit further from them in the normal chairs .

Me:sorry we were late .

King :what took you so long

Me :nono was not feeling well

I looked at her and winked

Queen :mmmmmm

Uncle 1 :may the council meeting begin

Uncle 2:as you all know that the Royal decisions are first ran thru by the council ...although Royalty rules this kingdom and decisions are made by them ,but we can't help ignore the rules our forefathers made about discussing with the kingdom's council before making any decision

King:bangumzi where are you going with this

Bangumzi:we heard that the Chosen one made a very big decision without talking to us

The uncles nodded ,I looked at Nono who was



chilled looking serious and unbothered

Me :with all ...

Bangumzi cut me off

Bangumzi:I know.you going to defend your wife but we can't ignore the disrespect she brought ..

Me :what are these disrespectful things did she do ?

Uncle 3:The Chosen one changed our rules ..rules that were set by our forefathers decades ago .they were set for us future generations to abide in them .

Bangumzi :The chosen one changed our rules and allowed the Royals to be inlove with comonors ..Chosen one what do you have to say for yourself ?

Nono exhaled and stood up ,I couldn't help but look at her amazing body and almost visible baby bump .she was 2 months pregnant after all .her tight dress just tightened her in all the right places

Me :babe ...

Nono:I can handle this

I nodded ,my father smiled ...

NONO: firstly I would like to apologize for being late .my husband and I had a very important matter to attend to .

I smirked ,I was already picturing her in a dogy style position .chest down ass up !

Nono:And I would like to apologize for the drastic decision I made without talking to the council .however I don't regret making them.

Uncle 3 :hay ngumhlola !

Bangumzi :what ? You are disrespectful wena

Nono: can I please finish ..

We all nodded

My wife has confidence lately and I'm happy I had a hand on helping her have self confidence

Nono :My king and Queen and our very great council ...things have changed .yes our forefathers set the rules .but the ancestors of this kingdom ..together with the ancestors of my mom's kingdom chose me for a reason ..the ancestors from all over the African kingdoms chose me for a reason .it was

predicted many decades ago that the chosen one that shall change everything and bring peace will be born in the 21st century and will be from the Xhosa kingdom and she shall lead with her husband beside her .

She smiled looking at me

I relaxed at my chair

Nono:do I have to remind you all ?well I will do just that ...It was said she will be a Xhosa princess hence they placed the Chosen one Powerful royal stick and crown at my mothers kingdom .which I have them now

She said showing them

Nono :and here I am .I stand before you as the chosen one and I would like to say our ancestors chose me for a purpose and to change things .I believe that I can change the rules if I want to because at the end of the day this is my kingdom ,its life depends on me ..so as the other kingdoms

I want to say this while its still early .my king and Queen and my fellow councilers .I will change the

rules .this is the 21st century and we will bend them a bit .I want to ...

Bangumzi :Hay hay hay who do you think you are ?coming here and making demands and disrespecting our forefathers rules

Nono:I'm the chosen one and I can destroyed this kingdom with just a blink of an eye ...

Uncle 3 :don't believe you

Nono smiled ,I shook my head as disapproval knowing what she was about to do

She smiled and held her stick up

Nono:I NONJ ABULO THE CHOSEN ONE SAY "LET THE BE RAIN !WIND AND THUNDER !"

Me :Nonjabulo stop what you doing !

Bangumzi laughed

Bangumzi :why isn't there anything happening ?

Uncle3 :this girl thinks that is a toy ..

Nono smiled

Nono:AND NOW !!!IMMEDIATELY .

Not even a second later ..

Thunder striked and began to rain

The uncles looked at each other ..I didn't know

Nono was capable of this

Nono:AND WIND !NOW

huge wind started ,all windows and doors brokeed

Me.:NONJ ABULO stop what you are doing murn

,you will des troy your kingdom

It was freezing all the sudden ..I was also scared  
and Nono's eyes were different

Nono:I won't till the uncles approve of the rules I will  
be making ..

Me:NONJ ABULO !!!

Nono:uncles what do you say ?you want fire now ?

King:LIYANA !!!

Bangumzi :okay okay ..you will have anything you  
want !!

Nono :okay ...

She lowered the stick

Nono:STOP !NOW IMMEDIATELY

The havoc stopped and everything calmed down  
,although there was a mess all over

Nono :I hope you will all see now that I am the  
chosen one and I have all my powers ,don't you  
dare under estimate me ever again .

Her eyes went back to normal

Nono:can I please be excused I need to recollect  
myself before I create another havoc

The uncles nodded out of breath

Nono:thank you ..all shall be well

She said before she walked out ..

.

.

.

MIHLE

.

.

I woke up the next morning in a good mood .last night was perfect and everything went well .my mother in law became nice all of the sudden ..well she heard I'm a Royal all of the sudden she is nice to me .I wonder why because she is rich ..she doesn't need money from my family ..

A phone call disturbed my thoughts

Me :hello

Musa :it's be babe

Me :baby how are you ?

Musa :I'm doing good baby ,mom told me you postponed your date .

I canceled the date my mother in-law ..I just didnt feel like going .I lied and said I'm not feeling well

Me:I have fever baby ..

Musa: ow ..

Me:yeah ..your brother said he will bring me

medicine

Musa:no no Emihle ,I will bring you medicine myself

.

Me :what your problem with Michael

Musa :Emihle Michael is not to be trusted !!

Me :why ?

Musa:you don't need to know ...cancel the medicine  
..or don't drink them

Me :owkay ..

Musa:don't drink any medicine coming from him

Me :okay

Musa:I'll be there in20,I love you

Me :bring blue berry muffins baby

Musa:okay my love

I hung

I bitted my lower lip thinking what could be the  
reason Musa doent trust his brother .

.



.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

.

Later on the day of the council meeting ,everything was back to normal .the reason I created the havoc is because I wanted the uncles to take me serious .

And they sure did

.

I was laying on Njabulo 's chest while he played with my hair ,right after we had sex .Njabulo doesn't get tired shame .he loves sex ..he is such a sex freak .well so am I

Njabs:what are you thinking about

Njabulo is weird sometimes. Its like he can read my mind

Me :just thinking about sibahle

Njabs :ow ...

Me :yeah ,next week she is leaving she is going to study out of the country .she didnt say .she says she wants to be far away from sinawo

Njabs :snawo left for Lagos Nigeria 2 days ago .he also wants to further his studies

Me :why Lagos tho ?

Njabs :he has always wanted to study there ...

Me :okay .I wwonder where sbahle is going ,maybe Botswana or Malawi

Njabs :maybe baby .they s should just work things out ,maybe the death of their baby was on purpose you know .to strengthen their relations hip

Me :maybe ,but I dont like snawo.for my sister

Njabs :if they are meant to be they will be baby

Me :okay .

Silence

Silence

Me :baby .what about Lumka ?

Njabulo choked and shifted uncomfortable

Njabs :why are you talking about her ?

Me:I'm just wondering what would you do if you see her .

Njabs :uhm babe I've got to make a quick phone call to sandile

He removed me from his chest and got up wearing his clothes .

Me :siyamthemba ?

Njabs :mh ?

Me :do you still have feeling for her ?

Njabs :I dont know what you talking about ..

Me:Njabulo do you still love her .

My heart was beating off my chest already

Me :Njabulo ?you still love her don't you ?

He just wore his clothes and ignored me

Me :siyamthemba ?

Njabs :I dont have time for this ..you know I love you Linomtha

Me :Njabulo do you love her ?

Njabs :I've got to go ..

Me :siyamthemba !!!!

He ignored me and I watched him walking out ..

Tears streamed down my cheeks ,my heart was aching

I couldnt help but cry hysterically ,I held my stomach and cried silently as I covered myself with a blanket .

[11/16, 18:38] : Insert 74

.

.

.

.SIBAHLE

.

.

Ever since I came back from the hospital ,I have been quite distant to everyone even my mom

.however a few days ago I decided to come out of isolation reason being I'm leaving for Laygos in a few days .I haven't told anyone one about my trip ,I

told Nono but I didnt tell her about where I'm going

.I can't risk Sinawo knowing where I am .I decided to tell my mom while its early .wose part I've already been accepted .

.

I went to my mom who was watching tv ,I sat next to her .

Me :mama

Mom:yes ?

Me :uhm ....I'm studying out of the country

Mom looked at me

Mom:that's not going to happen sibahle ...you are young what if they kidnap you ?

Me :mama please I've always wanted to go there

Mom;No Sibahle ,there is Nmu in sumer strand ,go

and study there .

Me :mama please !

Mom:that's final !sibahle you not going anywhere !

She stood up ,I held her arm as she was attempting to leave

Me :mama I need to clear my mind ..I need this .I lost my siblings ,grand ma and my first born can I please go mama

She kept quite

Me :please mama ...I need to be far away from snawo so that these feelings can fade away

Mom chuckled and sat next to me again .

Mom:you love him?

Me:yes but we are not meant to be

Mom:who said so ?stop running away from your feelings my baby .no matter where you go even at the end of the world the feelings wont change ..but follow your heart my baby but always know Sinawo loves you .so do you

She smiled and left me drowning in my thoughts

.

.

.

MUSA

.

.

I went back home after I went to mihle ,I really needed a serious talk with mom and Michael .

I stormed into the house ,mom was drinking tea watching "keeping up with the Kardashians "

Me :mama !

Mom:uyangxola mnqundu

-you are loud !

Me :why do you always destroy my love life ?dont you want me your son to be happy ?

Mom:s till don't know what you talking about boy .

Me :mama are you and Michael back to your old

dirty triks ?

Mom:haybo Musawenkosi why ....

Me :mama !!!

Mom:what makes you think about that .

Me :because you became nice all of the sudden to Emihle ..just because she has the Royal blood

Mom:ow ..that ...

Me :mama I love Mihle

Michael came in and sat next to mom

me :mom please don't hurt her

Michael :musa ..let us do this for you ..

Me :I'll tell dad

Musa :you wouldn't dare

Me :try me

Mom:snawo baby ,we will not do anything to your girlfriend .you know mos baby I'm a church Gower and I've changed

Me :let's hope so ,of I'll tell dad you are evil witch



Michael :what .....

I didnt wait for him to finish I just stormed to my room .

.

.

.

Meanwhile

.

Luhle answers a call

Luhle :yes ?

Caller:every thing is on set

Luhls :oh thank Lucifer Baraba

Caller :I've also tracked her movements

Luhle :okay thank you so much .the whole crew will fly to P.E in a few days

Caller:okay ..my son and I 's plan worked perfectly .

Luhle :I'm glad ,thanks ago mama

Caller :okay arabis ha

Luhle smiled and started packing

The caller on the other side high fived his right hand man .the plan is woking perrfectly .

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

.

After njabulo left without answering my question ,I huddled my self into a ball of sadness as I cried silently under the blankets .I tried to remain calm and cry silently ..what I was feeling in my heart was unexplainable .I thought I was the only one .

I felt mvikile lick up my tears under mg blankets and

groaned in pain .I ignored him and closer my eyes  
.mvikeli hoped out of the bed and sat by the door .

.

Not even 5 minutes later ,I heard taking off his  
clothes .

Njabs :mntuwam

-my person

I kept quite

Njabs :ncela uxolo baby .thing is I haven't healed  
properly from the Lumka thing

Njabs :I'm sorry Nono please baby forgive me and  
please dont be upset ,I dont want to loose our baby .

What he said brought joy in my heart .at least he  
was considering his child .

Njabs :iza mntuwam nzokuthengela ice cream ..

-come my person I will by you ice cream ..

He removed the blanket slowly ,I let him .

He kissed my wet cheeks .

Njabs :I love you Nono and I dont like seeing you sad.when you are heart broken I'm also heart broken .please forgive me .

He kept on kissing my entire face ,till I blushed

Njabs :Lumka went away with his baby ,even if she comes back .I won't get back with her because I love you ,you are my chosen one and my heart chose you .I will choose you forever and forever .

I smiled

Me :then why did it take you so long to answer NY question ?

He exhaled

Njabs :the baby thing destroyed me .for a second I thought Lumka changed and was going to give me an heir but she was lying .that's why I took so long to answer ,you mentioned Lumka 's name ..I couldn't help but think about the baby .

He looked up holding back his tears ,I rubbed his back

Njabs :Nonjabulo please always know. .I will always

choose you with a doubt .

Me :i love you

Njabs :ndakuthanda nam mntuwam

-I love you too my person

Me :baby ?

He faced me .his eyes were red

Me :ikuku ingakwenza ube better ?

-will pussy make you feel better

He smiled widely

Njabs :baby uthin'apha kum ?

-babe ?what are you saying to me

Me :nditye mntuwam kakhulu ,ezimpundu zezakho .

-fuck me my person hard ,this ass is yours .

Without hesitation he took off his boxers as I  
kneeled down ,chest down ass up !

I held my butt checks giving him a full exposure of  
my pussy .

He slowly pushed his thick hard dick inside my throbbing wet pussy .and finally he was in .

I gasped as he entered while he groaned .

He started moving slowly moving his waist .soon he fastened his pace holding my waist pushing forward and back causing clamping sounds that filled the room so was the moans and groans .

He gave me a couple of deep hard thrusts and strokes till we both came .

We both caught our breaths

Me :I've heard make up sex is the best .

I said smiling biting my lower lip

Njabs :uyivile ke mntuwam ..let's take a shower I'm taking you out for ice cream

Me :okay baby ..you know the rules mos

Njabs :mxm come on

Njabulo always carries me to the bedroom whenever we taking a shower or bath .

.

He ran the bathroom water and started washing my back .his touch was electrifying it made my pussy throb and I felt a need of his dick .

I turned and faced him .we started kissing

He lifted my leg up on top of his shoulder and started pumping into me hard and fast while groaning and me moaning like a bitch

Me:ah ..ah ..ayes baby ...oh J esus ..yes ..

Or maybe I am bitch ?

.

We did a 2 rounds in the shower soon we were done

.

Njabulo sat on the bed lotioning himself .I took my body lotion and went up to him .

Me :baby ncela nje uhlala phez'kwayo

-babe can I at least sit on it

I made a sad face

Njabulo laughed

Njabs :baby why are you so freaky ?

I bit my lower lip .

Me :please baby

I squeezed my thighs together

Njabs :hay mthathe mntuwam lomthondo  
ngowakho .

-take it my person ,this dick is yours

I smirked and sat on his dick .i sat uncomfortable  
till my walls expanded and getting used to it but it  
was too sore

Me :baby ndazisola ngok imhlungu lento

-baby I regret wanting this ,its sore

Njabs :hlala mntuwam uzayqhela

-sit my person you will get used to it

Me :baby ..

Njabs :ha.ah mntuwam kaloku ufike ndizihlele apha  
wathi wena ufuna umthondo wam ,ndathi mthathe  
,gqibezela lento uyqalileyo sthandwa sam .



-babe you came to me as I was relaxing ,you demanded dick and I said take it .now finish what you started .

Me :yho hay no babe

Njabs :get used to it mntuwam its yours only

I laughed .

He held my waist and helped me sit on him ,I couldnt so I chose to ride half of the dick .atleast my man was satisfied .

After the sex and all we wore our jean and white clothes and went to the park just to chill .

We made a live video for instagram , I hid myface with his cap since I dont want people to know me and its dangerous for me.people out there are seeking for my blood .mxm its so nice being SPECIAL .

.

After all the fun activities we headed back home .

Me :thank you for making my day mntuwam

Njabs :its my job to keep you happy all the time

I smiled before we went inside the house .we greeted the family and sat down

Me: I'm sorry my king for wearing a jean ,my husband took me out

King:hay its fine Liyana ,I dont want you creating anymore Havocs

We all laughed

Me :I just wanted to show them the real me .

Queen: I love what you did there Liyana .you are a true Queen

I smiled

King :which is why we bought you guys a apartment in Cabegga

Me :no you didnt

Njabs :for reals dad ?

Queen :yes my babies .

Njabulo and I hugged each other

Us :thank you thank you

We hugged them.

Njabs :Nono baby uyeva kwuthwani ?nzakuty  
mntuwam all over the house.

-are you hearing what they are saying?I'll fuvk you  
all over the house

I smacked his arm .

The queen held his mouth

Me :I'm sorry my king and queen njabulo tends to  
be over whelmed sometimes

King chuckled

King:ey Njabulo

Njabs :nono mntuwam akho need ufihle ba  
uyatyiwa ,nantsi proof es uswini ..ndiyakutya Liyana

-there is no need for you to hide that you fucking,the  
proof is your pregnancy .

I covered my face with both my hands

Queen :hay ndoyisiwe

The Queen clapped once and left us laughing .

King :I'm proud of you guys .you deserve your own apartment

Me :thank you my king .

He smiled and left

I looked at Njabulo who was busy being live on Instagram flexing bc he is having his apartment .

Me :ungandivezi

-dont reveal me

I whispered ,he nodded .

Me :yaz uyamjongisa umntu wena rhaaa !

Njabs :baby its the truth mos ,I fuck you all the time and you enjoy it

I playful hit his arm

Me :mxm ..I'm shy I dont do those things

He switched of his phone .

Njabs :but you were the one asking for it

He winked ,I blushed .

Me :I need to go and change

Njabs :want me to help ?

Me :yes baby .

I gave him a naughty smile ...

He put his arm over my shoulder as we walked to our room .

.as always njabulo kept his promise of helping me change my clothes by giving me amazing dick game .as always ,not bragging tho.

Most of y'all won't relate because y'all are single.

.

.

.

[See y'all Tuesday .spread love and light . ]

[11/16, 18:39] : Insert 75 .

.

.

.  
.  
\*DAYS LATERT \*©

.  
.  
SIBHAHLE

.  
.  
On the day of my departure to Laygos Nigeria .I  
woke up with a heavy heart ,all those things that  
have happened between me and sinawo came back  
.I don't know why tho .I kept on asking myself this  
question for the past few days "why can't I let him  
go ,why does my heart keep on betraying me "  
.mom warned me about this ,you know she told me  
that no matter what I can't deny the heart what it  
wants ,I can never let go is what she wanted to say  
.to be honest mom was right ,but in my case with  
sinawo I doubt we can ever rebuild our relationship  
its too broken to fix .I just hope God can help me get

over him SOON !

.

.

My mom accompanied me to the airport .we were standing by the terminal .

Mom:sibahle mntanam are you sure about this ?

Me :yes mama ,I need this .

Mom:sibahle I told you .you can't deny the heart what it wants

Me :well mama what it wants I can't give. It must heal because snawo and I will never work

Mom:okay mntanam .remember to work hard .don't drool over Nigerian men .I know they are sexy

I laughed

Me :haybo mama !chill .I still need to heal

Mom:good girl

Me :thank you .don't forget to go to Nono's house warming party

Mom:I wouldn't miss it for the world .goodbye baby  
.I love you .

We hugged and shared a kiss

Me :I love you too mama ...

.

I said rolling my suitcases and waving .

A few minutes later I was on my flight to Nigeria in  
a few hours I will be landing .

A new chapter in my life will begin ,I wonder what  
does it have in store for me .we will just have to  
wait and find out .

.

.

.

MIHLE

.

.

I stood at the door of my flat waiting for Michael



.well Michael and I are going out for dinner ,he said he wants to take me out as friends since we have been distant for the past few days .I didnt tell Mus a about this because I know very well that he will over react and want to stop me .I really want to go out with Michael ,he is a nice guy and his sense of humor is 100%,he's hilarious as fuck !he always puts me in a good mood .

.

.

Nonjabulo called me ,I answerd since Michael was running late

Me :molokazana

-in law

Nono:hey sisi ,how are you ?

Me :I'm good babe ,wena ?

Nono:I'm good

Me :how's the baby ?

She laughed .her laugh is very contagious and cute

just like her .

Nono:the baby is okay but the father is too much  
.its like the baby is already here

Me :ncoo ,that's my brother .I know he over reacts

Nono:yeah .that's not the reason I called tho

Me :okay ?

I said getting iin and sat down .

Nono:uhm you know about my powers and stuff  
ane ?

Me :yeah I know .

Nono:sisi I had a vision about you .about tonight  
.please do one thing for me .

I don't even believe in these things Nono is talking  
about

Me :I'm listening ?

Nono:please don't leave the house tonight .its for  
your own Good !please sisi !

Me :but its -

Nono:sisi if you value your life you won't go out ,just don't !I know why !

Me :okay than ,thank you .

Nono:pleas ure .I've got to go my husband needs me

.

Me :bye ,unbulis ile

-pass my regards

She giggled and hung up .

I was still confused about the whole thing but i m gonna listen .the girl is the chosen one after all .

I took off my high heels and rested my legs on the couch as I took a sip from my glass of white wine .ah peace .

.

.

An hour later ,michael was at my door step and I was a little bit tipsy .

Me :Micahel ,you decided to come .

Mich :I'm sorry I got held up ,wear your shoes and let's leave

Me :no ..my sister in law said I'm in danger

Mich:don't tell me you believe that mihle

Me :but -

Mich:no mihle ,let's go .you only live once you know .

Me :okay then ,wait a sec .

Somehow Michael convinced me and it was the worst decision I have ever made in my whole life ,apart from marrying Nkosinathi .

.

Soon I was done .he held my hand and helped me get in his car .

He offered me a glass of wine .I just couldnt say no .your girl loves unxile notywala tsi .

-getting drunk and alcohol .

.

.

.  
BRENDA .

.  
.  
we were all at our head quarters .as the Baraba  
Lucifer worships .our plan was on set and was  
working very well .

Luhle :mam 'brenda are you sure this will work  
?knowing your son Musa loves to intervene.

Me :relax arabisha its all on set

Mimishola :Brenda there is only one way to find out .

Ndlovu:Arabisha bring the white stones and a  
bucket of the evil river water

She nodded and went to take them .

Me :in whatever happens my husband can never  
know about this .

Ndlovu:Lucifer is with you

I smiled

Us:OH HAIL BARABA LUCIFER !!!!!

.

Soon arabisha (Luhle )brought them.white stones and water .

Mishola :give them to me .

We all kneeled around Mimishola as she asked for a vision

Mimishola :there it is ...

Me :its worked .

I smiled .

Us :OH HAIL BARABA LUCIFER

Luhle :we gonna kill her ?I'm thirsty for her blood .

Ndlovu :nope ,we will use her as bait .

Me :great idea

Ndlovu:Luhle you know what to do .second faze of our plan .

Luhle :sure thing .

She nodded and went out .

Ndlovu: good job ,our evil leader must be so proud  
.never thought we will get them this easy !!

Me :in BARABA LUCIFER's name .we can get  
whatever we want !

We let out a evil laugh .

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

Njabulo and I moved to our apartment a few days  
ago .it is a very modern sleek apartment .it is not  
upstairs its a 9room apartment consisting 3  
bedroom's excluding the master bedroom .I love it  
so so much .Njabulo loves it too ,I think the part he  
loves the most is us having sex everywhere .in the  
kitchen ,passage ,lounge ,dinner table .everywhere !!!

I'm not complaning tho ,I'm in love with him and his

dick more .your mogul is a dick lover .

.

.

I was resting my head on top of Njabulo's thighs  
.we were watching a movie ,his fave movie "the  
kissing booth "he kept on playing with my hair,with  
the other he was eating pop corn .I was busy on my  
phone playing games .

.

Me.:mntuwam iyabhora le film .

-my person this movie is boring

Njabs :mntuwam uxokela ntoni ?ubusy ne phone  
kaloku

-my person why are you lying ?you busy with your  
phone .

Me :oks alayo

-the fact remains

Njabs :I'm not saying anything .baby please bring  
me more pop corn .



Me :ndonqena baby

-I'm lazy

Njabs :hay Liyana ,udinwe yintoni?

-what are you tired from ?

Me:ndidinwe ngi dick yakho .unditya okoko .but  
andikhalazi baby .le kuku ngeyakho .

-its bc of your dick .not complaining tho .this pussy  
is yours

I looked at him raising my head

Njabs:yho wena ?mxm ngaske ndikutye unye .

-I want to fuck you

Me: babe your pop corn ?(laughing)

Njabs:ya iza nazo baby!

-bring them baby

Me:mh .

I removed the fleece and walked slowly to the  
kitchen. I was wearing my thongs I did it on purpose  
.I wanted Njabulo to get aroused.

Njabulo followed me to the kitchen

Njabs :yabo undenze nto ?

-see what you did

Me :what did I do mntuwam ?

He showed me his boner .

MVIKELi our Lion was standing by our kitchen door  
.I don't know what's wrong with him these days he  
is always with us .ALL THE TIME

Me:babe we can't our protector is here .

Njabs :Fuck !!!

He said brushing its hair .

I walked to the lounge and changed the movie to a  
romcom

Njabulo came back a few minutes later .I figured he  
went to get rid of his aroused dick

Njabs :bhekela baby

-move baby

Me :ha.a Njabulo azinzi indawo !

-there is space in other places

Njabs :anzongahlali nentombi yam mna .

-I'll sit with my girl .

Me :mmmm

Njabs :babe those pop corns are half empty

I made a cute face

Me :mvikeli wanted them .

Njabs :uyaxoka .he does not eat food

-you lying

Me :k ke sorry I ate them .

He laughed

Njabs :can I lay on my pussy

Me :ndandikuxelele nje ba le kuku ngeyakho  
.uboythatha nanini na

-I once told you this pussy is yours .take it  
whenever you want

He smirked and slipt his finger in my pussy. I  
spreaded my legs a bit .just to feel his fingers more .

He rubbed me continuously .I wanted to moan bit I couldn't mvikeli was at the door .I tightly closed my lips and looked at the ceiling .the pleasure I was receiving was out of this world

.

.

Soon we were done .

Me :I forgot to tell you something baby .

I said wiping cum stains on the couch .he was resting with his back on the couch .

Njabs :uhuh?

Me :I called mihle about that silly vision of mine and told her not to go out

Njabs :I hope she listend baby and stop saying your dreams are silly take them serious .

Me:okay

Njabs:did you call makhosi and told him ?

Me:I forgot

He sat up

Njabs:Liyana mntuwam uzohlala phez'kwam

-come sit on top of me .

I sat on his lap .he kissed my cheeks

Njabs:Nonjabulo you have an important role. Our people depend on you .we depend on you .

So you can't keep on forgetting important things

Me:I'm sorry baby .

Njabs:no stress my love .

We kissed .

I'm so lucky to have Njabulo as my husband ,he understands me and he is the best .

.

.

Njabs: I want to take a shower .are you joining me ?

Me :nope babe .

Njabs :mxm

He hit me playfully and went to the bathroom .

I smiled and brushed mvikeli's back who was groaning in pain since last night .

Me:what's wrong ?what are you feeling .

I kissed him before carrying on wiping the cum stains on the couch .

.  
.

My phone beeped .Njabulo called me from the bathroom

Njabs :Baby yiza ne shower gel yam ndakcela .

-please bring me my shower gel .

I glanced at the direction Njabulo was calling me and took my phone and looked took it .

It was a message from a private number .Njabulo.on the other side was calling me .

I chose to ignore him for a bit just to see this message .

I pressed the button \*READ\*

the message : "surrender by tonight .we got your husband's sister .we want you not her or else we killing the whole family .BARABA LUCIFER never give threats ,he delivers promises and this is a promise .

I told you I would get you someday .

\_LUHLE "

I literally went blind and became deff .I heard njabulo calling from afar .

I glanced at my phone for the last time before I collapsed and fell on Mvikeli 's back .

The last words i heard were "baby stay with me "

[11/16, 18:39] : Insert 76 .

- 
- 
- 
-

NJ ABULO .©

.

.

Me :baby stay with me .

I tapped Nono's cheeks as she lay on top of our lion  
.she was half asleep and half awake .she was  
breathing heavily and sweating .

Me:Nono please breath baby .our baby must survive

.

I was afraid of loosing both Nono and our  
unbornbaby .

In a split of a second. nono woke up breathing  
heavily

Nono:Njabulo they are coming

Her eyes were blood shot .

Me :who is coming baby ?

Nono:they are coming. They are coming for me  
!.(crying )



I was confused .nono was crying hysterically .

I helped her get up and sat on the couch .she was shaking .I got her a glass of water .

Me :Nono I need you to drink this and relax .please for our babies sake !

She nodded and gulped the whole glass of water .

Me :tell me my queen what's going on ?

Nono:its her ...she's back ..she wants me (crying )what am I going to do ?my baby !

Me :who is back ?

She gave me her phone ..her hands were shaking.

I took the phone and read the message .I cursed from the inside .I didnt want to freak and panic in front of Nono .I wanted to be strong for her and our baby .my blood was boiling .I knew mihle would never listen I just gave her the benefit of the doubt .

I exhaled and held Nono close to my bare chest .

Me :its going to be okay .

Nono:why are bad things always following me .can't

I just have a normal life .

When she always says these words ,my heart aches immediately .but I do try by all means to keep her happy .but I could never replace her youth .

Me :baby you are special that's why .

Nono:but I don't want to be special .I want to have a normal life without living in fear and sleeping with one eye open .Njabulo you don't understand ,I want to go to clubs ,get drunk .I want everything

Me :baby when this is all over .things will get back to normal and we will go to clubs and get drunk .okay ?

Nono: owkay .I guess s

I wanted to keep her calm because she could think of hurting herself and the baby .I seemed chilled about the whole situation but inside I was boiling !I was at the Rage of anger .

Me :let's pack a weekend bag baby .let's go home to kukhanya and tell the seer this .

She nodded and went to our room and packed for

us .I could hear her cries all the way from where I was sitting .at the lounge .

.

I dialed Dad's number .it went straight to voicemail .

Me :tata .we have a problem .we will be there in 2 hours !

I switched off my phone and helped to carry the bags to our car .

I opened the door for her .I then ran to my drivers seat before I drove off .

.

On our way to Kukhanya Nono was silent. She only answered questioned nothing more !

We were at the m17 ,there was a road block .

Me :uhm ..babe road block its going to take a while till we arrive at kukhanya .

Nono started crying

Nono:Njabulo did you see the time ?(crying)

I just didnt know what to do

Me :you have nothing to worry about .

She just cried silently ,wiping her tears .

I could feel she was scared and doubting herself .

Me :don't worry baby nothing will happen to you while I'm here ..

She nodded and continued crying silently.

.

Our car was finally stopped by the traffic officers

Officer :sir .please take of your "Zaza"

I took them off .

Me :how may I help you ?

Officer :s okhele nangu lommuntu

-there is this person .

I was confused

Me :what u talking about .

Officer 2:sir ,please get out of the car .

Me :why ?

Officer 1:we have been looking for you the whole day .You are under areast for the murder of Lumka

Me;what the fuck ?Lumka is dead ?

Officer 1:everything you say or do will be used against you at the court of law .

I glanced at Nono who was crying in pain .i could feel her pain .I became weak and gave the officers my hands.

Nono::Njabulo don't leave me .they will kill me .I can't fight this battle without you please (crying )

Me :Nono I -

Officer :ey ey asambe !

-let's go

Nono:Njabulo don't leave me please (crying )I cant do this with out you .

Nono cried in a painful manner .her cries were the last thing I heard before the police officer took me to the police station .

.

.

.

BRENDA .

.

.

Me :my husband aren't you going to work today.

Sandile:I will my love ,right after I'm done with this .

Where is musa .I didnt see him since yesterday morning .

Me :uhm ...he went on a weekend away with his girlfriend .

Sandile :he didnt even say !

Me :leave the kids babe. They are OK .

Sandile :mhh .yaz sthandwa I'm worried about this feud between Mus a and Mich .

Me :uhm ..they promised to fix things

Sandile :I'm confused why musa hates his older

brother .

Me :its what siblings go thru.

Sandile :I think its much more than that -

I went behind his chair and rubbed his shoulders .

Me :stop stressing over the boys baby .they will be fine ,I'll talk to them .

Sandile :please do .especially now that I want to give them my company

Me :i will .

Sandile :I've got to leave my love .see you later .I'm taking you out for dinner tonight .

I smiled and watched him leave .

Me :mxm !

I rolled my eyes and grabbed my bag .I drove to the Baraba Lucifer's worshipers place.

Me :my family

Them :oh hail baraba Lucifer. Hello Brenda .

I smiled .

Me :I see we are all in good spirits today .Luhle ?

Luhle :mam brenda our plan worked

Me :what !

Luhle :yes .

Me :that's good .oh hail baraba Lucifer

Them :oh hail .

Mimishola :and I got her husband arrested .

Me :how ?

Mimishola :I did some digging of his past and I figured his ex girlfriend was killed but he was not aware .i used my herbs and got the police to make it look like he did it .

Me :don't we need his blood too?what's his arrest going to help our situation .we need their blood mimishola !

Luhle :mam Brenda is right .

Mimishola :we don't actually need his blood because its not that powerful. And his presence with the chosen one was going to make that



Nonjabulo girl powerful but without Njabulo there is no way she could ever survive .she is weak at this instance .and this is our chance to take her.

Luhle :and Saturday midnight the Royal throne will be mine .

Me :and we will all be the most powerful witches ever. We will take over the whole Africa .get rid of churches and God believers .

We all laughed

Us :Oh hail baraba Lucifer !!!

Me :tonight Luhle .the final stage of our plan .

Luhle :I'm on it Mama .

She smiled and left the room .

me :is my son okay ?please don't hurt him

Ndlovu :we won't .we just sedated him

Me :okay .

.

.

NONO .

.

.

30 minutes later my mom came to fetch me at the police station .I was not even allowed to see Njabulo .I was beyond broken .I was a walking zombie .

Mom:let's go baby .

I kept quite

She opened the door for me and drove back to kukhanya kingdom .I was quite the whole time .

Mom:Nonjabulo did you eat ?

I shook my head

Mom:take this.

It was a tomato and cheese sandwich .I was really not in the mood for food .

Me :I'm full .

Mom:eat nonjabulo .for the baby .

I knew mom was not going to let this go .I ate my sandwich .

.

.

Soon we arrived at the kingdom .the seer was there.  
The whole family was there .

The queen. Attacked me with a hug .

Queen: I'm so sorry about what happened .the king  
went to take care of everything .he will be out soon .

I just kept quite .

The seer :dong worry Nono you will be fine .just  
stay strong .

Mom:Nono ...

She shook me and I zoned out of my thoughts

Me :yeah .

We all went to seat at the lounge .

The seer burnt essence and spoke to our ancestors .

Seer:Nonjabulo the ancestors are asking you to be strong just for your husband .this is just the start so stay strong .you can do this

Me:jonga .you and the ancestors are starting to bore me now .just take my husband out of jail .I will.loose this fight without him .please just please (crying)

Seer :nonjabulo don't let the evil spirits overcome you .they are the ones making you weak !stay strong you can do this !!

Me :YOU ARE LYING !YOU ARE ALL LYING !THE ANCESTORS ARE LYING!I CANT DO THIS WITHOUT NJ ABULO !!!(crying )

Please bring back Njabulo I cant do this .I'm not strong enough .

Mom:Nonjabulo calm down .its not good for the baby .

Me :I don't care about this fuckin baby .I need my husband !it can die for all I care !!

Mom:don't be disrespectful wena !!

Me :I'm going to give myself to them .clearly I'm loosing this battle already .without Njabulo I could never defeat them .

I took my sling bag and walked out .

[11/16, 18:39] : Insert 77 .

.

.

.

.

BRENDA .

.

.

after the meeting with the baraba Lucifer worshipers I drove back home to prepare for dinner .I was a little bit late ,well I was 30+minutes late .

Soon I arrived .sandile was at the lounge drinking his whisky

Me :sorry I'm late .

Sandile :where you come from Brenda ?you don't work more .

Me :yes I don't work baba .

Sandile :then where do you come from ?.

He stood up .

Me:ehm ..I come from the church ladies .

He chuckled .before he threw a fist at my face .

I held my face crying .

Sandile :Brenda are you fuckin'cheating on me ?

Me :no ..no ..I would never taka musa

Sandile :explain where do you come from

Sandile was furious .he is much of an abuser if things don't go his way .he has always made sure the kids don't see him being violent ,hence he thought them not to be abusive nor violent .

.

He held me by the neck and pinned me against the wall .

Me :I'm sorry sandile .I come from Grace .

Sandile :first you said the chur church ladies now you changing your story

Me :kaloku ..eh ..Grace and I went to church .

Sandile :I don't have time for this .Listen here  
.I.want my children all here tomorrow afternoon ,I don't even understand why you let them go !its in the middle of the fuckn' week !I want Mus a here tomorrow !how you do it .I don't care !!!!!

He stormed out .

I sat on the cold floor and hugged my legs together and cried .does he know who I am ,I've been patient for far too long. But I can't let him go I need the money .

.

I stood up and rushed to my bedroom .I called Luhle

.

Me :Luhle

Luhle:mam'brenda

Me :we've got a problem ,where are you ?

Luhle :on my way to Kukhanya

I cursed under my breath

Me :please turn ,I need you

Luhle :mam'Brenda are hearing yourself

Me:Luhle please !its a matter of life and death .

Luhle :k

Me :see you just now .

I took my car keys and sped to Ndlovu's house .

.

.

Soon I arrived at our meeting place .the whole crew was there .

Ndlovu:what is wrong now and why are you red  
?did that husband of yours beat you up again ?

Mich:dad did this ?

Me :yes ,but don't tell musa



Mimi:tell us why you called us

Me:let's wait for Luhle

They mumbled and I couldn't care less .I can't lose my husband over this stupid thing .

.

Luhle arrived and took a seat.

Me :thank you all for coming ,Luhle I'm sorry for delaying your plans but my husband comes first .

Mimi:why don't you kill that abusive husband of yours once and for all !

Me:wena why don't you kill yours ?

Them :yho / whuu / haaa

Me:so please don't you dare tell me about killing my husband. I love him ,so do I !

Luhle :if he loved you he wouldn't hit you and-

Me:Arabis ha stay out of my business .

Mich:it is ours mama .You can't live like this

Me:I'll be okayy .I called you all here bc I need your

help

Them :okay ?

Me :my husbands demands his children tomorrow and with musa at that stake -

Mimi:what do you need help in ?the chosen one can wait .baraba Lucifer worshiper comes first .

I smiled

Me :I just need in mixing the herbs to revive Musa and make him not tell his father what happened .

Luhle :what about the girl ?let's kill her and show them we mean business .

Me:that's too easy .find your ex boyfriend. Kill him and bring his heart ,livers etc .we gonna eat them .then we will send his dead body at their doorstep .

Ndlovu:good idea

Luhle :okay now but I need help. Michael can you help me?

Mich :sure.

Me :please hurry ,we will be doing the herbs so long .

They nodded and left .

We did the herbs and fed them to musa .

Mimi:in a couple of hours he will be okay

Me:thank you

I smiled

Mimi: oh hail baraba Lucifer

.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

.

HELL is where I am .not only these dirty smelly walls are suffocating me ,I'm shocked about Lumka 's death and most of all I'm worried about my wife ,how can she ever cope .I've been her strength since day 1 ,we always faced challenges together .she is heavily pregnant but she has to face this all

alone .I feel like I've failed my wife .

I also can't ignore my ex 's death ,I'm even more confused why they suspect me as the killer .yes Lumka and I fought but ...no murn I would've never .I wonder who pinned her death on me .

The warder disturbed my thoughts

.

Warder :Mr mathebula !

I stood up ,hands tighed together .I was officially a prisinor .

I followed the warder to some office .

I saw dad .I looked down ,his eyes were red from crying .I wanted to hug him tightly but we were not allowed .

.

Me :tata

-dad

Dad:what happened Njabulo

Me :I don't know tata ,how's my wife .

He looked down and shook his head

Dad: I'm not going to lie to you ,its a mess down there .Liyana is not okay she is always crying ,breaking things ,shuts people out and doesn't want to eat

Me:ey Nono

I brushed my head with frustration

Dad:she doesn't believe in herself .I'm afraid we going to lose this battle if she doesn't gather herself together .

Me:I know how Nono is ,she is pig headed !stubborn. She won't listen to anyone except me .

Dad :I just wish there was a way for you to make contact with her .but the warders said no

Me:dad get me a lawyer as soon as possible !

Dad :your lawyer will be here first thing in the morning

Me:okay ,how's the family

Dad:your mom is not coping also ,but at least snawo will be here in a few days

Me:what about school

Dad:he's going next month ,he says his family needs him

Me :uhm -.

Warder :ey ey time is up !

Dad:be strong son.

Me :please tell Nonjabulo I love her ,she must be strong and not loose hope .

Dad:I will ,goodbye .

I waved at him as the warder took me back to my cell .

.

.

.

NONJ ABULO

.

.

mama held my hand as I was about to walk out

Mom:jonga wena mntanandin odelelaya. Asova ngawe uyeva ?it doesn't matter if you the chosen one .we are your elders

-listen here you disrespectful child -

Me :if you are elders ,act like them !!get my husband out of prison!

Queen :Liyana my child please calm down ,you will harm the baby (crying ).

Me :can't you see !I don't care about no baby .I care about my husband Njabulo !as long as he is in prison I will never be okay !the baby can die for all I care ! I want my husband .

Mom:Nono ndokuqwaba wena !

-Nono I'm going to smack you

I kept quite and cried.

Seer :Nonjabulo use that strength and powers you used at the uncles that day .

.

I calmed down and sat on the floor

Me :I can't ...you don't understand.

Mom:mntanam talk to us , why can't you fight them yourself ?you have the powers not Njabulo .

Queen :Liyana -

Me :you won't understand. You don't understand

Seer :I need you to be strong Liyana

Me :I can't...I can't...I can't ..not without Njabulo

Mom:hayini lomntana uyamthanda mos lo Njabulo ,she can't even live without him

-this child is really inlove with Njabulo

Queen :they are in love with each other .you should see them at a daily basis .they do everything together ,they are always together and always love dovey

Mom:iyho ...

Seer :please stand up and prepare for war.



Me :you don't understand. You all don't understand  
(calm voice ,with cries in between)

Yes I have all the powers but without Njabulo I can't  
,I wouldn't be able to conquer them because  
Njabulo was always my number 1 strength ,he gave  
me the confidence I needed ,he always made sure I  
believe in myself and made me have that self  
confidence .that day with the uncles ,he was there  
sitting in that very same chair my mom is seating  
smiling and hyping me ,that made me feel powerful  
and made me believe in myself .Now tell me how  
am I going to defeat them without my husbands  
support .I tried to ...I tried to call upon my powers ,I  
tried to summon them but I couldnt because i don't  
have faith .

How can I fight without my husband's support ,he  
was strength ?I can't do it .

So brace yourselves ,the baraba Lucifer worshipers  
are coming for this kingdom and there is nothing I  
can do .unfortunately .

[11/16, 18:39] : Insert 78 .

.

.

.

.

SIPHESIHLA (Nono's mom )

.

.

It was late in the evening when Nonjabulo told us the reason why she thought she could ever be able to fight the evil club on her own .After all she said she stood up and left .

I was left with the Queen ,I could see she was not okay .

I stood up and went to get a glass of water for the Queen .

Me :Here you go my Queen .

I bowed as I gave her the glass of water .

Queen :thank you .

She took a sip ,I smiled .

Queen :but then you also a queen there is no need to bow down to me

Me :hahaha .I'm not a Queen yet.anyways I'll always bow down to you because this is your kingdom .

She smiled .

We kept quite for a while .

Queen :how are you holding up sisi ?

I exhaled

Me :being 7 months pregnant ,having to take care of your husband and two kids is not easy .atleast mpendulo is at his gran ,my husband is also understanding surprisingly and Nono ...but I have to .

Queen :why do you say surprisingly ?

Me :my husband was once the abuse type but ever since Nonjabulo came he has been sweet as ever .

Queen :that girls presence makes everything okay .

Me :but not at this situation ,yho this child is

stressing me out .I don't know if its the hormones or what Nono is very stubborn !eish.

Queen :stop stressing Sphe ..think about the baby .

Me :yeah I'm trying but its not easy. I thought this pregnancy will be the best but ke I have to be here for my daughter .she needs me more than ever .

Queen :you are a good mother .

Me :I try my Queen. Nono really loves njabulo

Queen :yho they love each other dearly ..you should see how happy they get whenever they together .

I smile faintly.

Me :mmmmm .do you think Njabulo is going to get out soon ?

Queen :let's wait for Ntsika (husband )

Me:i really hope he gets out soon because my baby is not coping without him .

I'm going to lay down a bit. Goodnight .

Queen :goodnight .

I stood up and went to bed .

.

.

.

QUEEN .

.

.

.

after Siphesihle went to sleep ntsika came back looking deafeted .

Me:ntsika ?where is my son

Ntsika :lantwana is still waiting for his lawyer  
-that boy .

Me:when is the lawyer coming ntsika huh ?imagine what my child is going thru .the smelly blankets and food that's fit for the dogs. I want him out!

Ntsika :relàx sthandwa .

Ntsika held both my shoulders and massaged me

slowly .

I calmed down .

Ntsika :how did the meeting with Liyana go ?

I exhaled

Me :it was a disaster !Liyana claims he can't fight the evil worshipers without Njabulo because Njabulo is her strength .

Ntsika :Njabulo mentioned something like this will happen .what did the seer say about this ?

Me :he said his hands are tighed ,there is nothing he can do if Liyana doesn't believe in herself .

Ntsika :I've been thinking my wife .

Me :about ?

Ntsika :more the people that want our kingdom are the devil worshipers ane ?.

Me :yes

Ntsika :let's fight them with prayer !

Me :I honetly didnt think about that .

Ntsika :in that way we will be able to help Liyana fight with the evil worshipers .she can't do this alone ,we are with her always .

I smiled and hugged him .

Me :you are such a good man with integrity .I'm glad my ancestors chose me as your wife .

Ntsika :another thing that made you fall for me more were my looks .

I laughed .

Me :you wish taKa Njabulo .

He laughed and gave me kisses on the face .

Ntsika :let's hope the lawyer will be able to get Njabulo out of jail .

Me:I hope so my love .let's pray for God's intervention.

Ntsika :let's kneel .

He held my hand as we kneeled and prayed for God's guidance .

.

.  
.BRENDA .

.  
.  
The next morning Musa was okay but we used herbs to brainwash him to forget temporary about the things that were done to him and Mihle .Mihle by the way is locked at the dungeon at the underground room in the evil worshipers house .at least she is alive .

.  
At the afternoon we were at the lunch table eating lunch in silence ,I've been giving my husband a cold shoulder since morning .I would love to leave him but I need the Money .

Me :please pass me the sugar musa's dad .

He gave it to me .

Azile :mom why are you quite today ?

Me.:headache my child .



Azile :ow ..I need to go and take a shower so that I can prepare for my night shift .

Me:okay .

She kissed her dad and left.

Sandile :what's wrong with musa ?he's not himself .

Mich :he's not feeling well .

Sandile :mhh .I have a meeting I've got to attend to

Me:xap .

I watched him as he took his briefcase and left .

I called our maid to take musa away .she took him to his room to rest .

.

It was Michael and I drinking wine in the table .

Mich :mom didn't you feel like you were getting burnt last night.

Me:I got that .it was so so painful .

Mich :I wonder .

I didn't reply because I knew someone was praying

against us .but I didn't want to freak Mich out .he's knew to this.

Mich :mama what's going to happen when you get the chosen one .

I got closer to him and whispered in his ear .

Me:I'm currently planning on getting her first so that we can drink her blood by ourselves so that we can be powerful witches and take over kukhanya ourselves.

Michael smiled.

Mich :smart mama .

I kissed his cheek.

Me:I know mama's favourite boy .

We hugged and spoke more about my plan .

.  
. .  
. .

NDLOVU .

.

.

mimishola and I were at my bedroom after a hot session .mimishola and I have been together for a while now but our relationship is a secrete to other members .

Me :that was good .

Mimi :we always the best .

I kissed her forehead .

Me :so how we gon get rid of other members ?

Mimi :I've got a plan boo .we going to get the chosen first .drink all her blood together and be powerful and not forgetting taking over the kingdom

.

Me:we will get rid of that wanna be witch girl Arabisba and the others .we will be together forever .

Mimi:imagine us having our own kingdom .

I kissed her passionately .

Me :it will happen baby but all in due time ..let's not

raise suspicions to the others .

Mimi:never .

We locked hands

Me :I love you my evil queen

Mimi:I love you too my evil king. .

We kissed and had another hot session .

.

.

.

NJ ABULO .

.

.

my lawyer and I were at the interrogation room ,he was defending my name and I had a strong chance at getting out .

My lawyer :do you have evidence against my client ?

Officer :no but -

My lawyer :no buts .I demand my client must be released .yes he is a suspect but he is not suppose to be here its not like he is a threat or he's going to flee the country .

Officer :but -

My lawyer :must I sue this at this very moment ?

Officer :there is no need mam .

She smiled.

My lawyer :that will be all .

He unlocked the handcuffs

Me:thank you Sammy.

Sammy :its my job ,however there are ways you can repay me .

I chuckled

Me :how ?

Sammy :soon ,I'll tell you .

She kissed my cheek .

I could see she is trying to flirt with me but I was

never falling for her tricks .I've got a wife that I love dearly .

I just can't wait to get home and hold her close to my chest .

Sammy :shall we ?

Me :yeah.

She held my hand ,I removed it and made it like I was rubbing my hands together .this lawyer of mines is weird .lmao.

.

.

.

LUHLE

.

.

I recieved a call from one of the officers we hired to deal with Njabulo 's case .

Me :sokhele ?

Sokhele :sisi we tried that lawyer is smart .she managed to take him out .

Me :fuck !

Sokhele :I'm sorry .

Me :I've got plan b .

Sokhele :yeah ?

Me :you are going to go to the royal house and plant evidence in their room so that you can get him again .

Sokhele :just tell me when .

Me :I'll get back to you .

Sokhele :sure sistaz .

I hung up and burried my face in my office desk !

my brain :there is no way I'm letting the baraba Lucifer worshipers get all the powers for themselves ,I also want to be a powerful Queen .I'll just have to get the chosen one first and kill her myself to get the powers first .

.

I took my phone and did a google search "how to kill someone without being caught".

.

.

.

NONO .

.

.

I did something last night .I prayed after all these months of not praying I reconnected with God last night in a way that I'm now feeling better and I'm trying to cope without my husband and I must say I did a good job .

I even had a dream of all the evil worshipers .

.

I woke up the next morning. Took a shower and went to the seer's rondavel .

I knocked once and entered .



Me :makhosi

I clapped once and sat on the grass mat .

Seer :chosen one .

Me :I had a dream last night .

Seer :you dong dream chosen one .you get visions.

Me :do you think I can do this by myself ?

Seer :what you did last night was the first step of being able to use your powers and control them .you did a good thing by praying .

Me :I prayed almost the whole night .I wanted God 's intervention .I shouted back to the sender by fire by force .I begged the Lord J esus to make them suffer like I did .

Seer :they will chosen one .Nonjabulo you have the powers to create life and end life .what you did yesterday was not it .disrespecting your elders was not good ,you should apologize

Me :its just that I was stressed bout Njabulo

Seer :in someway Nonjabulo you have got to learn

to be on your own and fight alone .there will come a time whereby njabulo is not with you .what you going to do ?

Me :you have a point .

Seer :yes I know .what you did last night was good ,pray to God for guidance and strength .Njabulo is not the one that makes you strong but God is the one .believe in yourself .what are you going to do when njabulo leaves you ?

Me :he will never leave me

The seer chuckled .

Me :why are you laughing ?we are soulmates

Seer :soul mates can separate nje .but I'm not saying you and njabulo .

Me :okay .thank you makhosi for the advice.

Seer :you can come here anytime of the day .don't forget to pray ,tell the rest of the family to help you not only do you need your powers to defeat the evil worshipers .you need God too because all these powers you have ,you were given by him but using

the ancestors to pass them thru .

Me :okay .thank you once again .

Seer :don't forget to ask for forgiveness .

Me :thanks bye .

I got up and waved before I walked back to the main house .

I exhaled before I entered .

.

©70 comments is our target .

[11/16, 18:40] : Insert 79 .

.

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

after my meeting with the seer I went back to the house to ask for forgiveness .

I exhaled before I entered .the whole family was in the lounge they seemed tense .

Me :uhm ..good morning .

Them :morning (low voices )

Me :uhm okay .

I sat down and played with my fingers .

Me :firstly I would like to apologize for recent behavior ,especially you my Queen and King .I was very disrespectful and I won't lie and say my hormones got the better of me because I knew what I was doing and saying .for that I'm truly sorry .

King :I acknowledged the fact that you humble yourself to us and ask for forgiveness without blaming anyone but yourself .that's a true leaderships skill .a true queen .

Queen:true baba .I forgive you Nono my child .

Mom:but wena Nono you must know your place  
.don't you ever do that ever again and talk to us like  
we are your friends .this thing of yours is stressing  
me out .wes I'm 7 months pregnant ,I should be with  
my husband now but I choose you no matter what  
situatio I'm in ..

Me :for that mama I'm truly sorry .it won't happen  
ever again.

Mom:kakade ayphinde Linomtha.

-of course it won't Linomtha .

She was a little bit angry .

Me :king how is njabulo ?

King :he is doing fine ..his lawyer was going to him  
today .

Me :ow ...im going to rest now .

Queen :okay sisi .

Mom:okay baby .

She was busy on her phone as always .

I went straight to my room and took a nap .

.

.

.

SIBAHLE .

.

.

I arrived in Lagos Nigeria last night .my roommate woke me up early in the morning .she is Nigerian she is very very pretty .she's dark skinned with long hair .

Tanya :wake up sibs

Me :so early T

Tanya :we should pack our bags because tomorrow classes are starting and I hate staying in untidy places .

I rolled my eyes before I went to wash my face and brush my teeth .

Me :so are you also a first year student ?

Tanya :yes.

Me :ow ,which high school.

Tanya :I went to a private school ,a girls school to be more specific .I passed with full 7 distinctions

Me:wow you so clever ,I only got one .

Tanya :that's good mos ,some didnt get .its not that I'm clever babe its just that I work hard. If I can do it ,so can you .but don't worry we will work together,soon you'll be smart as me .

I smiled and gave her a hug .

Me :thank you so much

Tanya :no problem babes ,which course are you taking ?

Me :business management .

Tanya :owkay .

We cleaned our room till it was spotless ,we finished cleaning at about 7pm ,we took a shower before we slept.

.

.

The next morning Tanya woke me up bright and early .I think I'm lucky to have a friend like her here in university because some mix with wrong crowds when they get to university but I got a very smart and kind roommate .thanks god .

.

Tanya :are you ready to go ?

Me :yeah

I fixed my weave before i took my mini bag .

I was wearing blue ripped jeans ,long white sleeved shirt with a black biker jacket and knee high boots .I finished my look with my curly weave .

Tanya was wearing a long tight dress with sandals and tied her long hair .

Me :you so pretty.

Tanya :thank s babe .

I smiled .

We locked our room and went our separate ways .it



took me a while till I found my class .

.

I got in everyone was looking at me

Me :sorry I'm late sir.

Sir :understandable .

Me:where should. I take a seat .

Sir :4th last row ,in our classes we put you into groups unfortunately your partner is not here ,he will arrive next week due to family problems .his name is snawo

Me :ow Kay .thanks .

I rolled my eyes and sat on my seat .just when I was about to forget about sinawo ,my school partner is sinawo .mxm .

Maybe this sinawo will make me forget about that one .hopefully .

Sir :okay students turn to page 5 if your textbooks we will be discussing about the business functions today .

I took out my textbook and prepared for my lesson .

.

.

.

NDLOVU .

.

.

I called the whole crew for a meeting to delay the plan of the chosen one because mimishola and I need to plan about capturing the chosen one ourselves .

Me :thank you all for coming .

Them :oh hail baraba Lucifer .

Me :I would like for us to delay the plans of the chosen one

Luhle :what do you mean delay ?

This luhle girl annoys me ,she can't even see we used her.

Me :I mean postpone just to make sure our plan works perfectly .

Brenda :fine by me

Others:its fine / OK / fine

Me :thanks. That will be all ,don't forget to praise the evil spirit .

Them :oh hail baraba Lucifer .

After the meeting they all went out ,I pulled mimishola aside .

.

Me :our plan is working perfectly

Mimi:I knew I could trust you .

I kissed her cheek

Mimi :that Luhle girl annoys me can't she see we used her to get the chosen one .

Me :let's forget about her and discuss our plan more

Mimi :what ever you say my evil king

I smiled and kissed her hand .

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

AS I was sleeping I felt someone holding me from behind ,this person felt like Njabulo ,the touch ,the smell .everything .

Oh lord make me forget about him .

I opened my eyes slowly .I turned slowly by accident our lips met .

Me :Njabulo ?am I dreaming ?

I sat up straight .

Njabs :ndim lo mntuwam .in the flesh

-this is me my person

I screamed and jumped at him ,i kissed him multiple

times .

Njabs :you gonna hurt the baby .

Me :baby ?but how ?...(crying )

He wiped my tears and kissed my eyes .

Me :ow my gosh mvikeli

I got up and hugged the lion

Njabs :we missed you ava .

I was crying I couldn't even speak .

Njabulo held me close to his chest .

Njabs :I'm here now baby ,dont worry

Me :nja...you ..don't understand (crying hysterically )

Njabs :sss hhhh,I'll never leave you OK ?

Me :promise ?(sniffing )

Njabs :I promise .I've got you till we die .

I hugged him tightly .

He let go .

Njabs :we have been called for a family meeting

.you should wash your face so we can go

Me :yho hay sana wes bes encimba nzatyiwa .I missed your dick

-I thought we were gonna fuck

Njabs :(laughing )nonjabulo it was just a day .

Me :whatever ,I want my dick when I want it .

We both laughed before I freshened up .

.

I wore my long white tight dress with high heels ,I like heels guys .I tied my braids up ,wore my crown and took my stick .

Njabs :this is what I missed the most .I got hallucinations because of you in that cell .

I laughed while hitting him playfully in the arm .

He kissed my cheek and put his arm around my neck before we walked to the house .

.

.

we entered at the house ,sinawo was there .

I sat on my rightful place ,Njabulo next to me .

King :thank you all for joining us .

We nodded.

King :first sinawo has something to say .

I rolled my eyes .

Sinawo :Nono I would like to apologize about what happened 2 weeks back .I'm truly sorry I don't like our vibe lately

I gave him a bored look

Me :aren't you suppose to be at school .

Snawo :I will go next week .

Me :mmm ,apology accepted but I don't want you anywhere near my sister .

Snawo :consider it done ,bahle and I are done

I gave him a faint smile .

.

.

King :we came here to discuss a matter than can change our lives for the worst .

As you all know the baraba Lucifer workers are planing against the chosen one therefore we need you to be protected 24/7 Nonjabulo

Me :okay .

King :the baraba Lucifer worshipers are devil worshipers and workers .

We need to fight them with prayer.

Mom put her phone down .

Mom:with what ?those people must be killed Nono kill them baby .wwes Njabulo is here .

Njabs :wait here with what ?Nono is the one that has powers .I need her not the other way around

Queen :Njabulo your wife was crying here and shouting saying she can't do anything without you .

Njabulo looked at me and smiled .

Njabs :ncoo my baby .but mama that's understable .Nono has always had me as her supporte but my



love ....

He looked at me

Njabs :but my love you don't need me and you do not need me to be able to fight ,I'm not the one that has your powers .I am just always there for you ..no what happens .in what ever you do always remember this "you s stronger than this ,you can do this "

He kissed me .he wiped my tears .

Njabs :I love you (whispering )

Me:I love you too

Queen :this is so romantic

Everyone bursted out and laughed .

King: I love the love you share

Njabs :mna I love her.

I blushed .

We discussed about the importance of prayer and we all agreed to fight with prayer and use my powers of course .

Mom said my grandmom is coming here in a few days .

Me:family ,Njabulo and I going back to our house in 2 days

Mom:why ?

Me:next week I'm going to school ,I have to prepare .

Mom:there is no space for medicine in Nmu for you ,besides its safe

Me :I'll be doing psychology

Njabs :thanks good babe .

Queen :but then its not safe.

Me :I will have body gaurds besides no one knows me as the chosen one

King :she has a point ,let them be

Mom:okay .but I want nonjabulo to have 14 bodyguards .

King :consider it done .

I laughed because I knew I was only going to have 8

bodyguards .

We stayed for a while. Njabulo and I went back to our room .

We arrived and took a innocent shower .we got in undercover

.

.

It was about 10 pm I was laying on njabulo's chest when he received a call from a lady .

Me:who is it

Njabs:Sammy .my lawyer

Me:your lawyer is a women ?

Njabs :yeah. Can I take the video call

Me :sure .

.

Sammy :hey Bulo

This girl was changing her voice towards my husband .

Njabulo :Sammy ?

He had a serious face .

Sammy :uhm I wanted to ..I wanted us to -

I disturbed her by revealing myself at the video call  
.the bitch had her cleavage out .

Sammy :oh high mrs ,I didn't know you were there .

I faked a smile

Me :what do you want ?

Njabs :don't be rude (whispering )

Sammy :uhmm..eh iwanted to discuss work (bitchy  
voice )

Me :can't you see the time ?Njabulo is busy with the  
love of his life his SOUL MATE the mother of his  
children

I emphasized the word "soul mate " the bitch gotta  
know this is my baby

Sammy:ow I'm sorry mam ,sorry sir

Me :now fix your voice !Bitch

I closed the laptop .

.

Me :nxx bitches wanna steal my man (mumbling)

Njabs :was that necessary ?(laughing )

Me :how dare she ..at the middle of the night

Njabs :you so dramatic

Me :uyakufuna baby lamntana

-that girl wants you .

I stood up and wentt to get a bottle of water from our mini fridge.

Njabs :she wants me ?(laughing )

Me :awumboni wena ?unless you want her

-can't you see ?

Njabs :relax babe .I'm yours .

He came to me and held me from behind .

Me :yaz the bitch was making sweet sexy voices for my baby .

Njabulo laughed

Njabs :sulinda baby .you know I've got you .

I laughed .

Me :I know.

He carried me to our bed ,I layed on his chest.

We spoke about our future life till we fell asleep .

It feels so good to be in the arms of your soul mate  
.most of y'all won't relate because y'all don't have  
boyfriends .

.

.

©75 comments is our target .

[11/16, 18:40] : Insert 80

SEMI FINALE

.

.

.

.

LUHLE

.

.

.

It was almost knockoff time when I sent Themba my ex boyfriend a text about meeting details .two days ago I was suppose to kill Themba and sent his dead body at his parents house but I thought what if I work with him ,that will increase my chances of getting the chosen one since he knows everything about the Royals .at first he wasn't exactly keen about meeting me so I had to lie about my absence and he believed me .

.

Finally It was after work .I was at my office preparing to go before my boss walked in .

Me :boss can I help you ?

My boss :can I take you on another date ?

Me :sir it was only lunch .it wasn't a date .

I said packing my stuff .

My boss :oh but when can I take you out ?

Me :I don't want to move .

I pushed him aside before I walked to the parking lot and drove to the café where I will be meeting Themba .

.

Soon I arrived at the café and there he was sitting there ugly as ever !I could see that he is hungry .I ordered 4 large muffins and a cappuccino just for him before I sat down .

Me :hi

Them a :hey .

Silence .

Me :uhmn..I'm sorry ..

Them a :its okay .

Me :what happened to you ?



Themba :the family found out my plan so I ran away

...

The waiter served us .

Me :thank you .

I waited for the waiter to leave .

Me :wow .

Themba :now tell me why did you call me here  
?mos we were done you and I .

You drive expensive cars and probably have an  
apartment .what do you want from me ?

Me :uhm ..eh (cleared throat )

Themba raised his one brow

Me :I did something that has helped have this life  
I'm having now .

Themba :okay ?...

Me :I joined the devil workers

Themba :what the fuck Luhle !!!(blurted out )

Me :please keep it down .

He calmed down but his hand was in his mouth due to shock .

Me :its the truth .

Themba :then why are you telling me this ?

Me :I need help

Themba :that's never gonna happen .

He attempted to leave but I grabbed his arm

Me :don't you dare ..don't you need money .

He exhaled

Themba :sure

Me :now sit

He sat down

Me :I was suppose to kill you but I think you could be happy to help me to get me the routine of the royal family .

Themba:yho luhle

Me.:come on themba don't you want money ?

Themba :owkay...what should I do ?

I smiled and briefed him about the plan .

.

.

SIPHESIHLE (nono's mom )

.

.

the next morning I woke up bright and early because I was planning to catch a flight at 6am .I took a shower and the drivers took me to the airport

.

I got my things checked and boarded in the plane back home .

.

.

A few hours later my husband Melumzi fetched me at the airport .

I spotted him ,I slowly walked to him .I'm heavily pregnant kaloku I can't run.

Me :baby .

We shared a warm hug.

Melumzi :sthandwa sentliziyo yam

-love of my heart .

I blushed .

He took my sports bag and put his over his shoulder as he held me by the waist .

Melumzi :baby you are due in a month you can't keep doing up and down to Durban always .

Me :melumzi nono needs me so I have to .

Melumzi :I get that my love but please compromise .for the sake of our baby .

I exhaled .

Me :okay then

Melumzi :I love you va .

He kissed my cheeks .

I smiled as he opened the car door for me .

Me :I want to sleep as soon as I get home baby

.tomorrow my mom is coming over .

Melumzi :its going to be the first time meeting your mom .I'm a little bit scared

He said as he glanced at me then looked back at the road .

Me :dont be scared about mom ,be scared of dad

Melumzi :why isn't he coming over ?

Me :he is not well plus we are not in speaking terms although I forgave him .

Melumzi :why ?

Me :we just not there yet .

Melumzi :I get you babe .

I held his hand and kissed it .

Me :let's pass at spar I need junk food .

Melumzi :anything for you babe .

I smiled

We got to spar and bought everything after buying

we drove back home .

.

.

we were chilling at the couch ,melumzi was massaging my feet .

Me :aah yes ..yho I've been so tired babe ..my feet are so swollen

He looked at me and laughed

Me :what ?

Melumzi :the way you are moaning right now turns me on

I hit his arm

Me :you nasty

Melumzi :I miss our sessions babe when last did we ?5 months ago

Me :wanna do it ?

Melumzi :but I don't want to hurt the baby .

Me :haywethu come on baby .

Melumzi came closer and started kissing me all over my face ,neck and boobs.

I was wearing a dress so it was easy for him to reach them .

He slowly got me out of my dress and started massaging my tities.

I took off his shirt and belt .I don't wanna lie it wasn't easy because of my big bump but I just wanted to give it to him .

He parted my legs and slowly made himself in to me and we made love right there on the couch !

It was hard but we did .

.

At the middle of our session we heard a knock

Me :who is it ?

Voice :sundibuza ndinguban ,yizovula

-don't ask who I am ,come and open .

Me :gosh that's my mom babe

Melumzi :hurry

He lifted me and dressed me then himself .

Me :the cum stains babe

I said laughing .

He took a tissue and wiped them off .

.

I opened the door and welcomed mom and my sister .

Me :nonzukiso .

We hugged

Nonzu :wow you is this your house ?you made good for yourself mntase .

I smiled .

Me :mama welcome to my husband and I 's palace

Mom:I like it ,where is my son in law .

Me :he's taking a shower



Mom: ohh ,nonzu ndenzele itea

-nonzu make.me tea

Nonzu rolled her eyes before she went to help herself out in the kitchen

Me :so you early

Mom:the buss departed early

Me :oh

Mom:where is linomtha ?I need to see her

Me :she's at her in-laws

Mom:call her I need to talk to her

Me :but mama -

Mom:just call her .I need to talk to her .

Me :owkay .make yourselves home I'm going upstairs

Nonzu :trust me I will sis .I love this place

I smiled before I went upstairs to callNono

- .
- .
- .

BRENDA

- .
- .

the next day my husband was at work ,I decided to take musa back to the evil worshipers place because the herbs were still in his systems .I wanted ndlovu to help me get him back to normal .

I got to the house ...I found mimishola and ndlovu naked in ndlovu 's room

Mimishola's head rested in ndlovu's chest .

Me :so they sleeping with each other

I thought to myself .

I waited a little and heard their conversation.

Ndlovu :how are we going to get rid of them ?

Mimishola :let's kill them with herbs ,I can't afford

sharing the chosen one's blood and kingdom

I held my mouth in shock .

I slowly tiptoed to my car and called Michael .

Me :son I've made discoveries .

Mich :what ?

Me :ndlovu and mimishola are on to something .I'll tell you when I get there .

Mich :see you then

I hung up .Today they will know who I am .I'm the one and only mam mkhize !

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

Njabulo and I were watching movies .well Njabulo was the one watching movies ,I was busy on my phone .lately I find movies boring I don't know why .

Njabs :umntu uyawze Abe serious ngeloxesha udlala u candy crush .

-some one is serious while playing candy crush

I folded my arms and sulked .

Me :uyandibhora

-you boring .

He kissed me.

Njabs :you love me anyways .

Me :Njabulo ncela unditye

-please fuck me

Njabs : lo mthondo ngowakho

-this dick is yours .

Me :iza baby murn.

-come baby .

I parted my legs ,I was wearing a night dress ,no panties underneath .

I spreaded wide giving him a full exposure of my pussy .

He kissed me passionately taking off his clothes .

He layed me down.I stopped him .

Me :baby I don't want to

Njabs :what do you mean Liyana ,look at this

He showed me his aroused dick.

Me :I don't want to mos .nx

I folded my arms .

Njabs :okay .

He stood up and went to the shower

.

Later he took his phone .he was wearing formal .

Me :uyaphi Njabulo ?

-where you going ?

Njabs :meeting .

Me :so Njabulo you left me just like that ?you dont want to have sex with me ?I don't satisfy you ?am I fat ?ugly ?

I started crying .

He came to me and knelt before me .

Njabs :no no baby listen its not that.

Me :but wena Njabulo you left me here worse i told you i want your dick

Njabs :come and take your dick keh .

He loosened his belt

Me :no I'm scared its big no Njabulo .

He took it back

Me:ow so you don't want to give it to me ?(crying)

He hugged Me

Njabs :babe wear your summer dress we going to mc Donald drive thru

Me :what's wrong with my night dress (crying)

Njabs :okay there is absolutely nothing wrong babe  
,let's go .

I wore my slippers and we drove to mc donals drive  
thru .

.  
. .

NJ ABULO

.

we were at the mall at almost 3 PM nono was  
wearing a night dress ,with slippers and sucking her  
thumb .she was so so cute but then people looked  
at us like we were crazy .

Maybe its the hormones making her do things but I  
have no choice but help manage them because I  
made the baby with her and she's my wife I love her

.

Me :baby awfun ' goduka ?

-don't you want to go home ?

She stopped and started tearing up

Me :babe why you crying now ?

NONO: you embarrassed about me. You don't want to be seen with me .

Me :no no no my love

Nono cried .I was so confused

I called mom she told me to do anything she wants .

Me :owkay babe what do you need ?.

Nono :I don't know

Me :let's go .

I held her hand and went to truworths just njee to buy little things .

I spotted Sammy there I tried to make Nono not to see her .

Sammy came closer to us .

Sammy :the mathebula 's



Me :hi .

Nono :are you Sammy ?(disgusted face )

Sammy :yeah.

Nono :wait I'm coming.

Sammy :why is your wife wearing that

Me :she likes it .

Sammy :you should get a woman with class .a sexy woman you know a smart and determined woman .

Me : let me guess .that woman is you

I chuckled looking at baby clothes .

Sammy :glad you noticed .

Me :ow no I didnt you just ....you know

Sammy :Njabulo you like me I like you so why don't we -

She was about to touch my beared when nono splashed a bucket of water on her !

Sammy :what the fuck you crazy woman .Njabulo !

Everyone was looking at us .

Nono:stay away from my man I'll bring the ocean to you !.

She said before she stormed out !

Me :here fix yourself .

I gave Sammy 1 tissue and went to our car .Nono was there .

I said nothing ,we drove home in silence .nono was busy playing candy crush .

I glanced at her and flashed a smile .

.

.

At the evening after dinner Nono received a call from her mom .

Me :what did she say .

Nono:my Granny is at Blue water bay .I've got to

leave tomorrow morning .

Me :ah baby

Nono:I have to .come and help me pack .

As much as I didnt want her to leave ,I helped her anyways .

Me :I'm going to miss you

She laughed .

Nono:hayboooo its only 2 days .

Me :it feels like forever .

Nono :ncoooo .

She kissed my cheeks .

.

Nono :how's the case .say sorry to the lawyer

Me :say sorry yourself .

Nono:anganya ,wes ufuna ndodam lowa

-she wants my man .

I love when she is jealous .it shows how much he loves me in some kindda way .

Me :sulinda sisi

-don't be jelous

Nono:I'm just protecting what's mines.

Me :what's yours ?

She came forward and kissed me .

Nono:this .

She kissed my nose .

Nono:this

She kissed my cheek

Nono:this

She kissed my ear

Nono:this

She kissed my forehead

Nono:this

She kissed my chin .

Nono:and this .

We shared a passionate kiss .

My phone beeped distracting our romantic moment .

Nono:what is it ?

Me :its message from themba .

Nono: what !!what does he want

Me :let's find out .

I pressed the word READ .

"I'm sorry for everything bro .now I'm genuine I want peace and I've got something that will help you and your wife .it might also show how much I'm sorry .

Yours sincerely

Big bro themba "

Nono and I looked at each other .

Me :what do you say ?

Nono:I don't know .

She said folding her clothes .

Nono:he tried to kill me for God's sake .

Me :let's give him a chance .

Nono: where are y'all meeting ?

Me :in some building .

Nono:if you feel like going go babe .

I smiled.

Me :khaze kwindodakho

-come to your man .

She blushed and came forward .she sat on my lap .

Me :if could I would buy the whole world for you .

Nono:never say never sthandwa sam .

She kissed my lips .

I made a sad face .

Nono:what's wrong now baby

Me :I'm not okay yaz .

Nono:what's wrong Njabulo ?

She gave me a worried face .

Me :its just that ...something.. I'm not okay

Nono:why are you not okay baby did something happen ?

Me :no ..yes ..you ..

Nono:what ?

Me :you not wearing a ring .

I knelt down .

Me :Nono please marry me and I will be the happiest man in the world .if you reject I will die .

I took out a diamond ring .

She screamed and jumped on top of me .

Nono: ow my gosh babe I thought you forgot we don't have a ring .please yes babe thank you I love you vaaa !!!

I smiled it in her finger .

She kissed me .

Nono:now it feels real .thank you babe .

Me :now .not even the devil himself can ever  
separate us .we are meant to be .

Nono:I love you baby .

Me :I love you too .

We kissed and had a hot session before we slept .

.

.

©70 comments is our target .

[11/16, 18:40] : Insert 81

SEMI FINALE

.



.

.

.

NJ ABULO .

.

.

The next morning I accompanied Nono to the airport .I was so sad so was she although she won't be gone for too long ,it's just that I'm used to have her around .

.

At 12:30pm I was meeting Themba at some building ,an abandoned building .I really hope my brother is telling me the truth about this ,I'm giving him a last chance .the next time he screws up we done .

On my out I bumped to snawo .

Snawo :uyaphi ?

-where you going?

Me :you not my wife.

Snawo :I just wanna know bro.

Me:I'm going to the mall for window shopping .

Snawo laughed .

Snawo :don't lie bro ,tell the truth

Me :but I am

Snawo :I know you .

I exhaled

Me : I'm meeting with Themba .

Snawo:you must be out if your fuckin ' mind.

Me :I wanna give him a chance .

Snawo :the dude tried to kill your wife.

Me:I know but what if he's really sorry .

Snawo :where you meeting ?

Me:at some building .

Snawo :Njabulo you stupid ,sometimes I feel like I'm older than you .

Me :sunqhela kwedini

-don't get familiar with me boy .

Snawo :sorry .but then do you ...why is does he want to meet in private places

Me:I don't know ..maybe ...

Snawo :give me your phone ?.

Me :tshayiwe

Snawo :tell the dude to meet you in a public space

Me :owk .

I sent themba the message he agreed .

Snawo :good .

Me :when you leaving ?

Snawo :during the weekend .I miss my girl.

Me :sbahle ?

Snawo :nope .I have moved on .

Me :so you dating who ?

Snawo :a Nigerian girl I met her at school ,she's so smart I like her .

Me :good for you .I've got to go bro .

Snawo :see you later .

I waved before I drove to the café .

.

.

I ordered while I waited for themba .few minutes later I saw him walking in ,he was petite than ever .it was visible that he was struggling .

Me :themba .

Themba :siyamthemba .

Silence

Silence .

Me:what brings me here .

Themba :firstly I would like to apologize for what I did to you and your wife ,its Luhle who -

Me :themba take responsibility for your actions  
,don't blame other people .

Themba :okay .Njabulo I'm sorry I was wrong .I was greedy but please give me another chance to make things right .I know realise family is important ...I'm sorry lil bro .

I looked at him .

Me :themba listen here and listen to me very carefully .I might be younger than you but I can kick your ass and I will with the help of my wife .I'm giving you a last chance to prove yourself otherwise .

Themba :thank you so much Njabulo .I promise I'll never ever do anything stupid ever again .

Me :good .

Themba:I need to tell you something

Me:yeah .

Themba :remember vuyoluhe?

Me:yes ,how can I ever forget a witch .

Themba :she is a real witch now.

Me :what do you mean ?

Themba :she is a real witch now ,she sacrificed her siblings to join the evil worships .

Me:how do you know this ?

Themba :she told me everything yesterday ...ive got proof .

Me :ok

He gave me his phone.

Themba :I made a recording of yesterday's convo with her .

I listened to the recorder .

Me:why is this girl doing this ?

Themba :she wants you and wants to rule the kingdom .

I laughed.

Me :Nono has to hear this. As for you brother let's go home and get you fed .

Themba :for real ?

Me :fuck yes bro ,thanks for this at least now we one step ahead of her .

Themba :as long as I have my family back .

Me :yeah bro .

We fist bumped and drove back home.

.

Soon we were at home .

Me :family. Your long lost son .

Snawo :I'm out .

He walked out .

Me :uhm

Themba: it's fine .

King :themba

Themba :dad I'm sorry

Queen :we forgave you a long time ago .

King :themba why did you do it ?didnt I give you

everything you need ?

Themba :you did .

King:then why the fuck-

Me :dad he is sorry .

King :why do you have a soft heart

Me :because I can see he is sorry and besides  
mvikeli would've roared

King:good point

Me :dad themba has got us something that could  
work on our advantage

King :which is ?

Themba :Luhle my ex wanted me to help her by  
getting close to the family so that she could get the  
chosen one and kill her

Queen :ow umntana ka Siphesihle yhini amashwa  
amangaka

-Siphesihle 's child shame ,so much bad lucks .

King :we knew things like this would happen



Queen :hay its unfair .

Themba :listen to this

He played the recorder .

King :wow

Me :thanks to themba we a step ahead of her .

Queen :I've got a plan.

Us :okay ?

Queen :themba work with Luhle ...make it look like you still at her side knowing very well you not .from then we will be able to trap her .

Me :when did you become hardcore (laughing )

Queen :mxm.

King:my wife I agree with you.

Me :I like the plan.

Themba :consider it done .

King :good .I'm glad my whole family is getting along .

Queen :mihle ..when is she coming back .

Me:soon mama

King :I'm missing her .

I didnt reply .

King:let me go and have a word with sinawo .

Us :okay my king .

He went to snawo 's room .themba ,mom and I  
caught up .I'm glad we together atleast .one thing  
I'm short of ,Nonjabulo .I miss my baby .

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

my body guards helped me get inside my mom's  
house .each one of them stood at every enterance .

Me :afternoon FAM .

Them :hey

We all hugged .

My gran :why you wearing a jean while you someone's wife .

Me :makhulu Njabulo let's me wear anything i want .

Mom:tsi. You are loved .

Nonzu :im happy for you.

I smiled before I sat down .

My gran:let me get straight to the point ,the reason I called you here

Me:okay ?

My gran :its your dad

I chuckled

Me:do I have that person in my life ? I don't have a dad njena .

Nonzu :hay nono

Me:that man is not my dad

My gran -Linomtha

Me :makhulu you don't know the things I went through (crying )

Makhulu sat next to me and hugged me .

My gran :we heard baby but now its time to forgive ,you will be having your own family soon .forgive him .

Me :I forgave him a long time ago its just that I'm hurt .

.

My phone rang .

Mom:who is it ?

I checked the caller ID

Me :its my husband .I'll take it outside.

I stood up and went to the balcony .

Me :babe ?

Njabs :utheni sthandwa sam ?why you sad ?

Me :how did you know?(sniffing)

Njabs :you are me babe .I am you

I laughed .

Me :I don't understand what you saying .

Njabs :soon you will .

Me :its my gran .it turns out my dad is alive

Njabs :wow

Me :at the time I needed him the most he was not there to comfort me as I dad .instead he ran away like the coward he is .

Njabs :babe what are you going to do ?

Me :I don't know .my gran wants me to meet his family .

Njabs :then go babe .

Me :I've never met them before .what if they dislike me

Njabs :trust me they won't you are loveable .

I giggled .

Me :thanks

Njabs :I love you va ,be strong my love .

Me :I'll try baby .

Njabs :I've got good news .

Me :owkay ?

Njabs :themba has something that can help us

He summarised the whole story to me .

Me :wow

Njabs :I know right .

Me :I want to meet with luhle yaz .I want to know  
whats her problem .

Njabs :not gonna happen

Me :but -

Njabs :nope.

Me :fine !

Njabs :I miss you .

Me :I'll see you in a few days .I don't think I'll be going to school soon due to this family crisis .

Njabs :I'll get someone to get you work so that you not behind .

Me :thank you babe .what would I be without you

Njabs :nothing ...look I've got to go .I'll call you later .

Me :okay baby .

Njabs :I love you and our baby .kiss your stomach

Me :we love you too .

We both laughed beforr I hung up .

Njabulo got me in a good mood .I'm still wondering though how did he know I'm not okay .

.

I went back in .

Mom:what was it ?

Nonzu :you like things sphe.

Me :actually he called to ask why I'm sad.

Nonzu :ncooooooooooooooooooooo .

My gran :your love is rare.

Me :and I am grateful for him .I love him so much .I want to spend the rest of my life with him .

Mom:as long as you love each other and faithful .you will .

Me :I hope so .and I've made a decision I'll be returning to the eastern cape with you guys .I need to get to know my dad's family .

Mom:who convinced you ?

Me :Njabulo .

My gran :I like him already when am I meeting him .

Me :J une holidays mama .

My gran :okay baby .make your granny tea

Me :okay mama .

I went to the kitchen and made the whole family tea .



Bhuti melumzi my mothers husband called me and took me out for shopping .he said me missed me so much .

Later on that day Njabulo kept his promise and we spoke the whole night .I'm glad things are good at his side .

If only mihle was there .me on the other hand have to meet my father I need answers.

.  
. .  
.

SIBAHLE

\*few days later\*

I was at my room studying .Tanya was at her phone.

Tanya :I love you too baby .

She hung up and looked at me .

Me :you dating ?

Tanya :I did mention this to you friend.

Me :but you ..

Tanya :yes I'm smart ,rich but I also date.

Me :what's his name ?

Tanya :J ason .

Me :okay love .

I felt the urge of crying ,I missed sinawo so much .mom was right I cant unlove him no matter where I go. My feelings for him won't change .

Tanya :what's wrong?

Me :nothing

Tanya :please

Me : I had a boyfriend ...we lost a baby .

She hugged me tightly .I was never gonna tell her everything.

Tanya :my mom is a psychologist ,she could help you out .

Me :that will be helpful thanks .

Tanya :then why aren't you with him ?

Me :I'm scared my heart will be broken again T .I love him but we can't be

Tanya :Listen Sibbs baby ..if you love the guy get back with him .give love a second chance .

Me :you don't understand .he broke me .

Tanya :what if you need him to mend your broken heart ?what if you need closure ?

Me :I hear you .

Tanya :call the guy .

I smiled and dialed his number. It went straight to voicemail .

Me :voicemail

Tanya :try again later babes .what if he is your soulmate ?

Me :.....

Tanya :stop thinking all the negatives .think about

the good things you have done together ,the joyful moments .memories babe .

Me :thank you t for always being there for me .

Tanya :we are sisters sibahle .

We shared a hug .

Tanya :we will go to my mom toms

Me :thank you .

I smiled and continued studying .I felt so much better after my conversation with Tanya.

.

.

.

.

**\*NARRATED \***

.

.

The king and Queen of kukhanya kingdom where praying to God .They were pleading to God to help

them fight their enemies ,they prayed for their enemies to fight against each other.

Their prayer worked just well .God answered their prayers within a split of a second because they prayed with so much faith and belief .They believed in God and knew very well that God never forsakes his people .

Meanwhile Michael stands by the car door .it was 11 at night .he watched his mother pour petrol at the evil worshipers house .Brenda wanted to burn the house that has herbs in them because she knew how powerful ndlovu is when he uses his herbs ,the only way she could defeat him was by burning all of the herbs .

Mich went to his mom

Mich: mom what about the girl mihle

Brenda :why do you care about her

Mich :she is innocent

Michael 's love for mihle was undeniable. It grew day by day .he started falling for her the day his mother sent him on a mission to seduce her .Mich loved mihle so much but he couldn't be with her because musa his brother was with her .it hurt his heart every time he saw them together .there was no way Mich was going to allow his mom to burn mihle alive

Mich :im coming now mama

Brenda :where you going ?

Mich :outside toilet .

Brenda :don't go near the house.

Mich nodded .

He ran and used the back door to the place where mihle was kept .

He quickly untide the unconscious mihle and pulled her out .

Brenda started fire not knowing his son was inside the house she was about to burn.

Mich struggled to get himself out after he threw mihle outside the window .as long as she was okay he was also fine .

He was about to step out when the brick wall fell on him .he was dead within a second .

Brenda smiled at herself and went to look for mich ,she called out for him but he was nowhere to be found .

She stood by the back door ,she saw mich's shoe .she got in the burning house with the hope of saving his son .unfortunately she also died the minute she entered the house .she was also hit by a brick wall .

.

The king and Queen finished their prayer feeling light weight.

King:that was good my wife .

Queen :I feel like ,something is off mg shoulder

King :that's the power of God

They hugged each other .they hoped God would answer their Prayers not knowing the Almighty God has already answered them and saved their daughter mihle .

.

.

©70 comments is our target !

Comment to get a bonus insert tonight

[11/16, 18:40] : Insert 82

SEMI FINALE

.

.

.



.

SANDILE MKHIZE (musa's dad )

.

.

It is 7am already .I didnt even sleep a wink ,I was worried well I still am .my wife and my eldest son Michael left yesterday during the afternoon they not back ever since .now I'm starting to wonder if something happened to them .

Things have not being great between my wife and I ,she has been distance and all .I love her regardless

.

.

I tried Brenda 's cell it went straight to voicemail .i reluctantly got out of bed and took a quick shower .

After taking a shower I went to check musa in his bedroom ,he has not been well for the few days .

I knocked once and got inside .for the first time in these few days he was sitting up .

Me :musa

Musa :dad .what happened to me ?

Me :what do you mean son ?

Musa :its like ...I've been dead for the past few days  
.I can't remember anything .I only remember the  
part when mom tied me up in some place.

Me :your mother did what ?

Musa :dad I've got to tell you something.

I sat next to him .

Me :what's this about ?

Musa :its about mom .

I exhaled .

Musa :remember my ex girlfriend Lisa ?.

Me :oh yeah what happened to her ?she was not  
well ever since you lost your baby .

Musa exhaled. He looked up like he was trying to hold back his tears .I was confused I thought he moved on ,I thought he loved emihle .

Me :do you still love her son?

Musa :.....

Me :musa why did you be with mihle knowing very well you are still in love with Lisa.

Musa :no no dad .I love mihle very much .

Me :then what is it ?

He used his back hand to wipe his tears.

Musa :mama and Michael

Me :what did they do ?

Musa :5 years ago I met Lisa in university .she was the love of my life at least that's what I thought .I decided to introduce her to you and mom .at first mom didnt like ...

Me :I wasn't aware of that .Lisa was a very respectful girl and she came from a very respectful family .

Musa :she was dad .fast forward to when she fell pregnant with my son .

Mom started being nice to her ,like she is now to mihle .

Me :musawenkosi what are you trying to say ?get straight to the point .

Musa :DAD MOM KILLED MY UNBORN BABY ,YOUR WIFE AND YOUR ELDEST SON KILLED MY BABY !!!!

I stood up and shook my head pacing up and down .

Me :no no no no ...why would she ..

Musa :dad I caught mom red handed sliting my son's throat .my 2 month year old son(crying )

Me :why would they do that ?

Musa:after I caught them they told me everything .mom and Mich are witches .they use dark magic .

Me:but ...no ..murn not Brenda .

Musa:they said they had to kill the baby because our wealthy life depends on him otherwise we will be poor .he used my son as a sacrifice .she forbid me from telling you ...she said you ..

.

I stopped him ,I didn't want to hear anything anymore .what musa told me broke my heart into a million pieces .my Brenda ,my own wife is a witch .but she was a church ...

I sat down and buried my face into my hands .musa on the other side was crying hysterically .this broke him .

Me:then what does have to do emihle ?

Musa :she is kidnapped by mama and Michael .

Me:do you know the place ?

Musa :yes .

Me:let's go .

Musa quickly wore his clothes before we drove to the place .

.

Soon we arrived.

Musa :dad look.

Me :what ?

Musa :can't you see its burnt to ashes

We got out of the car and walked around ,the house was burnt to the ground .

Musa :mihle ! Mihle !

He called her name while searching behind the bushes .

I walked inside the burnt house .it smelt like ..a dead rat .I held my nose and searched for clues.

I lifted a huge rock .I saw my son's jersey and a few bones .tears rolled down my cheeks .

I took out my phone and dialled for the police and the forensics .

Me :musa .

I saw him kneeling down pressing hard on mihle 's chest .

Me :what happened ?

Musa :I found her in thosd bushes. Dad help me I can't loose her(crying )

I ran to my car and took a bottle of water .

I opened her mouth and poured water into her .

Me :now press her harder .

He did as I told him .minutes later mihle coughed .

Musa :baby.

He gave mihle a thousands of kisses .I stool there thinking about what I saw ,my heart was bleeding .I didnt know my wife was capable of this what's worse is that she poisoned my son to do evil things .

What was the reason .why did she have to be evil .I gave her everything .she had everything .

I made a fist and put it over mouth as I cried silently. Brenda broke my heart .

.

Later the police and the forensic team came and mihle was taken home .I chose to go home and drink my miseries .while musa was with mihle at the hospital .

.

.

.

NDLOVU .

.

.

I was at my house with mimis hola when I received from one of my neighbours .

Me :sobandle ?



Sobandle :ndlovu where are you .I saw from a distance .your house was burnt into ashes last night .the are police here and many people here .

Me :tell me you joking.

I sat up .

Sobandle :listen here ndlovu I don't have time to play .I just called you as a concerned neighbour

Me:I'm Sorry bawo .thanks for letting me know .

Sobandle :sharp .

He hung up

Mimi gave me a look ?

Me :our meeting place was burnt to ashes

Mimi :WHAT !!!do you know what this means ndlovu

Me :fuck I know.

I paced up and down .

Mimi :ndlovu stop what you doing you are annoying me now.

Me :I m not the one who burnt the ware house so dont you dare

Mimi:I wouldn't be surpris e if you had something to do with this .

Me :are you out of your mind.

Mimi:ndlovu ...

She stood infront of me and looked deep into my eyes .

Mimi:I know how greedy you are ..what's your plan ndlovu ?are you also using me ?

Me :what the fuck no !why would I

Mimi:you are greedy.

I laughed.

Me :I can't believe this ...why would I burn the whole warehouse down knowing very well the herbs are there and its going to take weeks to make them .do you know how hard it is to find those kind 's of medicine.

Mimi: ndlovu dont play with me ..you did this .you

took the herbs out then you burnt the house down

Me :you are crazy .

Mimi:ndlovu ...

Me :when did I get a chance to do all of those things because I was always with you .maybe it was arabis ha

Mimi:don't shift the blame to someone else .wait till the whole team hears about this .I will personally make sure they kill you .without your herbs we can all defeat you .

Me:mimishola I didnt .I suspect the power of god.

She laughed .

Mimi:I'm meeting with the others. I'll tell them about your greediness .I'll tell them everything from our plan to this .you will pay !!nx .

She took her hand bag and pushed me aside .I watched her walking out of the door .

After this I'm dead !as soon as they hear about this

.they will kill me without hesitation.

.

.

.

LUHLE

.

.

Themba and I were meeting in some guesthouse just outside of kukhanya kingdom .I just had to be close to where the chosen one is .Stupid themba believes I love him .can't he see he aint my type. My type is his brother Njabulo .gosh his caramel skin those thick eyebrows ,his sexy jawline ,his body his whole body structure screams out my name .I dont know what he saw in nonjabulo .that girl is fat and I'm thinner than her .yes she is beautiful but bottom line she is fat !!!! .

A door bells disturbs my thoughts .

I rolled my eyes because I knew it was themba .

I let him in .

.

Themba :babe .

He kissed me .I felt disgusted .

Me:love how are you ?

Themba :I'm good our plan worked perfectly.

Me :did they fall for it ?

Themba :yes .I told him I got mugged and people tried to kill me because I'm from a royal family .they were so worried they let me stay there .

Me :good job baby

I kissed his cheek .

Themba and I 's plan was to trick his parents to believe he is in danger so that they can let him in .family is family otherwise .they wouldn't let him be in danger he is their son after all .

ME :I made your favourite .

He smiled and took the plate of lasagna from me.

Themba :babe let's go on a weekend away. I'll cover the expenses.

Me:with what money (laughing)

Themba :the rents gave me .

Me :did Njabulo forgive yo ?

Themba :he is still upset. His wife was also there she trusts me .

Me :that is good .good job babe.

He smiled and carried on eating .

My phone rang .

Me:I have to take this.

He nodded .I went to the balcony

Me :mimishola is there something wrong .

Mimi:get here Arabisha

Me :but .

Mimi:just .

Me:I'm coming .

I hung up

.

Me :themba there is a crisis at work .I'll be back .

Themba :safe trip .

He smiled and waved at me .something is wrong about themba but then what if he is happy to be with me .I brushed the thought off and drove to mimishola 's house in Durban

.

30 minutes later I arrived .the whole team was there except ndlovu .

Me :is there something wrong ?

Mimishola :our ware house was burnt down last night by ndlovu

Me :but why ?

Mimi: I'm sad to say ndlovu was plotting against us he wanted the power to himself .hence he took the herbs and burnt down our things in the house

Anaise :mimishola tell me you joking

Mimi :I'm not (faking a cry)I believed him .

Me:something doesn't add up here

Anaise:why you defending him ?are you also in his plan

Mimi:maybe she is

Me :hay no no no ..I was just

Mimi raised her brow

Me :okay .

Anaise :are we still here ?lets kill him and drink his blood

Mimi:let's go

Mimi smiled .I saw her .she quickly made a straight face .



Mimishola I don't trust her .just yesterday she was close with ndlovu .what changed .

I decided not to question anything because I didn't want to be dead .

All of 6 of us got into Mimi 's small car and drove to ndlovu'a house .they were busy planning how they will kill him and how they will share his body parts and feed him to their animals .when I got into this I wasn't aware they turn against each other. Wow.

I sent themba a text telling him I'll be back the next day .he texted back "enjoy ".

I shook my head and switched off my phone .

[11/16, 18:41] : Insert 83

SEMI FINALE

.

.

.

.

MUSA .

.

.

Mihle woke me up the next morning. We were at the hospital ,she was admitted yesterday .the doctors and nurses told me to go home but I refused because I was scared of loosing my baby again .I slept at her bedside ,I didnt mind as long as I was with her .

.

I felt her hands on my face .I opened my eyes slowly before I stretched my arms .

Me :baby .

Mihle :hi

She coughed .it must be from the smoke .

Me :you need something ?

Mihle :no ,I just want to go home .joburg is n't for me

.

I looked down .I felt like I'm the reason mihle is in

hospital .I should've told her to be careful of my mom .

Me :I'm sorry mihle .

She didnt reply .

I held her hand and kissed it .I noticed tears coming out of her eyes .I wiped them with my finger .

Me :I'm really sorry .

She tried to sit up

Mihle :help me sit up .

I put a huge pillow behind her so that she could sit up right .she was thin ,lips cracked ,her hair was bad ..she was beautiful regardless .

Mihle :it was n't your fault babe .

The part when she said babe brought joy into my heart .my heart beated fast ,I even had goosebumps .I was glad she was still considering me as her man

.

.

Mihle :its okay musa you didn't know .your mom and Mich was wrong .I wish I had listened to you and Nonjabulo .

Me :what has happened has happened ,we can't change the past .as long as you here with me alive and healthy .all shall be well

She smiled and held my hand tight .

Mihle :didnt the press get these news ?

Me :no .i made sure .

Mihle :thanks babe .I need to recover so that I can go home for a few months .

Me :you not staying there forever right ?

Mihle :no .I just want to be surrounded by my loved ones .

Me :fair .but I'll miss you .

Mihle :mna I miss having sex I don't want to lie.

I laughed

Me :mihle haybo at a time like this you thinking about dick .

Mihle :mos baby I'm honest .I miss your dick .

We both laughed.

Mihle :when am I getting discharged .I want dick.

Me :mihle you are nasty

Mihle :I'm your nasty hoe .

Me :let's do it here.

Mihle :come on .

I leaned over and kissed her .I was extra careful.

Mihle :haybo musa my body is not sore .touch me tyi ,feel me do everything .

I chuckled and kissed her passionately .I kept on stopping and telling her I love her and she giggled .her gigles are music to my ears .

.

We heard someone walking when I was about to take off her night dress .

Dad:nice time hey .

We stopped and looked at dad .mihle was so embarrassed .

Mihle :Mr mkhize .I'm sorry.

Dad :its okay .

Me :dad are you okay ?

Dad looked drained and he smelt like whiskey .

Dad :I had a glass or two

Me :ow .

Dad :son .the forensics gave me the results this morning .

Me :okay .

Dad exhaled .

Dad:your mom and brother passed away. They got burnt in the fire .

Mihle :what there was a fire ?where ?

Me :yes mihle ,where you were kept and dad I don't care .

Dad :me neither .I'm not even going to give them a decent funeral .they will get buried like the dogs they are .

Me :thanks dad .

Mihle was quite the whole time .

Dad:I'm not even going to tell her family. They lost contact with her years ago. I don't think they care so do I .

Yaz I can't believe I loved Brenda with all my heart ,I gave her my all .I gave her everything. Cars ,houses ,shopping vouchers and shopping spree 's and even trips to private islands .she had it all .but she just had to do this one thing .why ? Why ?what was she thinking ?why did she do all these evil things .(crying)

I brushed dad 's back without saying a word .mihle

held my other hand tightly ,she was crying silently .

Me :all shall be well dad .

It was the first time seeing my dad cry. It wasn't usual morn .but then men are allowed to cry .

.

Society has made it a norm about men not crying and woman can cry .what they don't understand is that us as men have feelings too ,we hurt ,we also get heart breaks .we are allowed to break down ,we are allowed to cry .people should stop saying men that cry are weak .we have feelings too.

.

Soon we were done crying and everything was back to normal .

Dad :emihle my child I'm very sorry for what my wife and son. I wasn't aware .

Mihle :its okay Mr mkhize ,you didnt know .I was also wrong for not listening to my brothers wife .she had a vision of all this . And baby sorry for going out with out telling you .you also warned me .im sorry .



Me :its water under the bridge.

I kissed her forehead .

Dad:when are you getting discharged ?

Mihle :tomorrow .but later on the day I'll be taking a flight to my kingdom .

Dad:we understand .

.

A part of me was sad that mihle was leaving but then .she needs the break ,she needs to be surrounded by her loved ones .her family .when she comes back ,whenever I will be right here waiting for her .

.

.

.

SBAHLE

.

.

.

It was the day of my counseling with Tanya 's mom .i ain't gonna lie .I was scared what if she judged me that I got pregnant at 19 but then Tanya told me her mom is nice as fuck .

"Next "

It was turn .I walked to the doctors office .

Doc :come in .

I walked slowly at the single couch .Doc was sitting across me .

.

Doc :good afternoon .I'm doctor peter

Me :hi .I'm sibahle .

Doc:so sibahle tell me more about yourself .

Me :I'm sibahle from south Africa eastern cape .I only have my mom and sister. My other siblings and grandmom passed away a few months ago. I recently lost a baby last month .

Doc:sorry for your loss. Baby daddy?

Me :sinawo .well ...we not in speaking terms.

Doc :tell me more about snawo where did you meet .

Me :uhm .

I looked up the ceiling and smiled .my brain took me back to memory lane .

Me :I met him at mthatha in the eastern cape at the mall. The guy was irritating .

I rejected him .we met again in port Elizabeth where I gave him my number .we started off by being friends and ya ...

Doc:this is so cute .when did things go wrong ?

Me :he didnt tell me he comes from a royal family .he was controlled by his parents and forced to take a wife .I was heart broken because I had already fallen deep in love with him that time .

Doc gave me a tissue .

Me :we kept on breaking up and being together. Our

second last breakup .I tried killing my self (sniffing)  
I didn't know I was pregnant .due to the pois on I  
was told my baby will be born disabled .I loved it  
regardless .

Doc:how did snawo feel about the baby .

.

I stood up and stood by the window .

Me :he didn't want it .

Doc also stood up and gave me a glass of water .

Me :I don't understand why he didnt want our baby  
.I was so excited. He rejected me infront of his  
family .

Doc: I'm sorry .

Me :its okay .I feel so much better now that I'm  
talking about it .

Doc :that's the whole point of therapy .

I smiled .

Doc :do you sometimes blame him for your  
miscarriage ?

Me :I don't know .yes ...

Doc :as much as he was wrong but it wasn't his fault .it was God 's will .maybe God took this child to strengthen your love .see ,after all these things snawo and you went thru .with no doubt I tell you .nothing will ever come between you two .

Firstly forgive yourself .you will find peace. The baby is no more sibahle you have to accept that ,its not coming back .now focus on the future .

Me :its not easy .

Doc:it is sibahle if you try .you can do this .come here .

I went to her .she gave me the tightest hug.

.

Me :thank you so much Mrs peter .

Doc :call me ma .

Me :okay ma m

Doc :you will be okay .

Me :thanks for listening .

She smiled .

Doc :that will be all .tomorrow we talking about your family .

Me :okay ma. Bye.

We shared a hug once again .she waved before I went out.

.

I felt so much better after talking with Mrs peter .I have decided to fix things with sinawo .I can't deny the heart what it wants after all.

.

.

.

MIMISHOLA

.

.

my plan worked .the team believed me they didn't even suspect I was part of ndlovu 's plan .Ndlovu 's

death will work into my advantage. Once ndlovu is killed I can be the group leader the others have no match at evilness .

.

Soon we arrived at ndlovu's house .

Me :we are here .remember the plan .we skin him alive .

Them :okay .

Me :oh hail baraba Lucifer .

We got into the house and started searching for him .he was nowhere to be found .

Anaise:no trace of him .

Me :what !it can't be

Luhle :clearly he ran away .

Me :fuck ndlovu .

Anaaise :I don't see the reason why we here let's leave

Them :yeah .

They all went out luhle was left behind with me .

Me :what ?

Luhle :what game are you playing mimishola ?.

Me :what does that have to do with you ?

Luhle :im watching you .

Me :mxm .

She swayed her hips and walked out .

Me :damb you ndlovu !

Anaise :you know its going to take several months to make those herbs .

Me :no need to say so let's just leave .

.

.

.

NONO



.  
. .

A day later I was at my grandmother's in the Xhosa kingdom .

My mom didn't leave with us due to her pregnancy .I would be lying if I said I was happy I missed my baby so so much .he video called all the time but I wanted him ,I wanted to kiss him ,I wanted to feel his skin against mine. His hugs. His smell. Everything .

.

Granmom:let's leave nonjabulo

We were going to my father's home .

Me :okay

Gran :don't forget your crown and stick .

Me :do I have to wear them .

She raised her brow .

Me :okay .

I wore them .

Gran :you are so beautiful .

Me :thank you mama .

Gran :let's go .

I exhaled and followed her out .we were accompanied by my body gaurds to my dad 's house .

.

Soon we were parked at some house .

Gran :its here .

Me :will they like me ?

Gran :they have to ..

.

A lady that was my dad 's female version met us half way .

Her :my Queen and princess .

Gran :yandisa .

Yandisa :welcome .hi Linomtha .

Me :hi sisi .

Yandisa :you are so pretty .

Me :thanks .

Yandisa :come on in .

We followed yandisa into the house .

The moment I walked in I saw dad sitting at a seat across the tv .

He looked so relaxed .my anger towards him grew stronger and stronger .i wished I could shout at him and hit him hard .

.

Gran :relax.

I think she saw thru me .

I exhaled. Dad saw me and came for a hug .

Dad:Linomtha my child .

He hugged me but i didnt hug him back .

Yandisa :take a seat please .

We Sat on the couchhes .the house was big not too big but big and clean too .I liked it because it was chilled .

.

Me :so this is where you were hiding .

Dad:baby girl -

He was interrupted by an old woman walking in .

She cams towards me and squeezed my cheeks.

Old woman :you are so beautiful .

I smiled .

Me :thanks gogo .

Gran :nomisile .

Nomisile :my Queen .can we please start by praying

.

We nodded and held hands .I was forced to hold my dad's hand he squeezed it hard .

Nomisile my dad's mom prayed and thanked god for bringing us together once again .

.

Nomisile :your dad is sorry .

Me :with due respect mama .dad can speak for himself .

Dad:its okay ma .

Linomtha I'm sorry for leaving you without saying anything .I'm sorry for not defending you from nombuso .thing is ,she used black magic -

Me :ha.ah .ha.ah don't you dare use the dark magic excuse !wena dad were scared of nombuso !you have nevrr ever defended me before !you let your wife treat me like shit and you did nothing about it !you ...you made me feel like an outsider !you ..you beat me up till I bled. Now tell me how can I ever forget such and how can our relationship be the same again ?(crying)

My grand mom rubbed my back as a sign of

comfort .dad was also in tears .so was nomisile and yandisa .

Dad:there are no words that can ever justify my actions .I was hoping for you to forgive me please. I need you and sibahle in my life .my life isn't complete with out you .

Me :Dad I forgave a long time ago .I forgave you that very same day you laid your hand on me .one thing you should know is my relationship with you will never be the same again .

Dad: Lino please give me chance .

Me :Dad you don't deserve a chance .you hurt me !where were you when I needed you ?when I got married ?when I was crowned the chosen one ?I faced challenges .challenges that I needed your support in but where were you ?you weren't there !you ran away from your problems .dad you are a coward !I don't need you and don't ever speak to me ever again .

You see I'm well ,I'm okay I'm happy .my husband keeps me happy and I'm about to be a mom .I don't

need you ,I dont want anything to do with you because clearly when things go hard you will run away .I just can't be your daughter .maybe sibahle will be glad that you still alive. And oh speaking about sibahle .

Do you know just lost a baby about a month ago .ya now you know .dad ..well sir you are nothing but someone I met in my past .

Dad was in tears .Granny and nomisile were in shock .

Dad:Nonjabulo

Me :yandisa and you Granny nomisile sorry for being disrespectful in your house .thank you for having me and I promise I will visit once in a while .

For now I've got to leave. Bye .granny you will meet me in the car .

.

And just like that I ran to our car .i cried hysterically .i clamed myself down because I didn't want to put

my baby 's life at risk .

I then called njabulo's cell .it went straight to voicemail .

I threw my phone outside the window and held my mouth and cried silently .

.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

.

.

Themba came back late last night from his meeting with Luhle .

Me :how did it go ?,

Themba :it worked perfectly .

We fist bumped .



Snawo walked in on us .

Snawo :what worked perfectly .

Me :our plan .themba tricked Luhle .

Snawo stared at themba .he then reached out his hand to themba .

I smiled so did themba .

They shook hands .

Snawo :well done big brother .

Themba :as long as I have my family back

Snawo :and you have regained my trust again .please dont ever break it ever again .

Themba :I promise .

Me :wow .I love this bromance .I'm happy I'm happy you are back together but I have to go now

Snawo :where you going ?,

Me :I'm meeting with my lawyer Sammy .

Snawo :the same lawyer that has a crush on you ?but why .

Me :yeah I have to .I'm going to court next week .

Snawo :okay .

Me :buy bros

Them :bye !

I drove off .

.

Soon I arrived at the hotel where I will be meeting Sammy .I didnt want to meet her there but she insisted us meeting there because she doesn't like meeting in public .I had no choice but to agree .she's my lawyer after all. I need her to win this case.

.

I knocked at her room .

Sammy :come in .

I went inside .it was semi dark because all windows and curtains

Me :why is it dark in here ?

I sat on the couch .

Sammy came to the sitting area wearing a lingerie .

Me :what are you doing Sammy ?are you crazy .

She ran to the door and locked it .

Me :Sammy are you crazy ?

Sammy :I'm not babe .

Me :listen I want to leave

I stood up and walked to Her .

Sammy :you want this key don't you ?

Me :just open this fuckin ' door .

Sammy :njabulo you want me ,your wife isn't here  
.she won't know .

Me :Sammy let me out before I kill you.

Sammy :want this key ?come and get it .

She slid it inside her panties .

Me :Sammy please be professional .do you do this to all your clients

Sammy :ofcourse not .you are sexy ,cute and all .I can see thru you that your dick game is a hundred percent .please let me ....

She walked to me ,I stepped back .

Sammy :you dont want leave ne ?

Me :I do

Sammy :then let me .

.

She pushed me to the couch and jumped on top of me .

Me :sammy my wife ....

She shut me up with a kiss .

[11/16, 18:41] : Insert 84

SEMI FINALE

.

.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

.

Sammy pushed me over to the couch and slowly kissed me .

Me :Sammy stop what you doing .I've got a wife .

Sammy :she won't know .

Me :I don't sleep with anyone except my wife .

I looked at the door there stood mvikeli ,I was the only one who could see him but I could feel he didnt like what I was doing .

I quickly grabbed Sammy 's waist and flipped her over ,I was on top of her .

Sammy :mmmmm,you like it rough ne .

Me :quite bitch .

I roughly tore her panties apart and reached for the keys ,she was playing with my dick the whole time but it just didnt get hard .its like it knew it was not Nono who was playing with it .see ,Nonjanulo is the only woman that makes me hard and she will always be the one I sleep with .I've got no time for hoes.

I reached for the key and took it .I got up from her .

Sammy :why are you doing this ?

Me :I should be the one asking you that .you are my lawyer for Christ's sake !

Sammy :I'm sorry but I find you very attractive ,I doubt I'll ever get how sexy you are .

She said as she got up and used her fingers at my face while the other hand reached for my dick .

Me:Sammy I'm married so are you .you suppose to find your own husband attractive .I don't like what

you doing !you are being unprofessional .my wife will kill you when she hears about this .

Sammy :will you tell her ?

Me :I will .

She kept on playing with my dick ,stroking it up and down .jerking it but I didnt get a erection .

Sammy :why arent you getting hard .

Me :I don't get hard for anyone except my wife .and listen here I wont report you to your boss .I'll just ask for another lawyer and yes I'm telling my father after all the trust he put into you ,you want to sleep with someone's wife .

Sammy :Njabulo please just the tip ,I'll ride it myself .

I chuckled and walked towards the door .

Me :put your clothes on you embarrassing yourself.

I unlocked the door and went out just like that .on my way back to the parking lot .my heart was feeling heavy .I suddenly became weak .I rushed to my car and sat there for a while .

Me :Nono is not okay .I can feel it .

Sometimes I regret choosing to feel everything she goes thru because it drains the hell out of me .

I reached my phone ,I saw missed calls from her. My heart beated fast ,what if it was an emergency .

I quickly called her but her phone went straight to voice mail .

Me :fuck !

I hit the car steering wheel before I drove back home .all the things Sammy did kept on replaying in my head. Is Sammy crazy or what ?

.



.

Soon I arrived home .I went to the main house ,I rushed to the kitchen and drank a bottle of water .Themba walked in and took an apple from the fridge. I was leaning by the kitchen counter ,legs crossed .

Themba :mmm I see you .

Me :see what ?

Themba :drinking water and acting all tired .you slept with Sammy didn't you ?

Oh god I can't wait to see Liyana killing you .(laughing )

Me :well I didn't .she tried seducing me .

Themba :that girl doesnt play yong .

Me :where is dad ?

Themba :at the lounge ,so is snawo and mom .

Me :just the people I need to see .

Themba :listen bro. Thank you for believing in me and thank you for making me get back to the family .I can't remember when last did I receive so much love from the FAM .

Me :no need to be thankful .I should be the one saying thank you .

We fist bumped and went to the lounge

.

Dad:and how did the meeting go ?

I exhaled .

Me :dad .Sammy seduced me .

Snawo :I knew that girl will do something like this .

Queen :please tell me you didn't fall for it .

Me :of course not mama .fortunately for me I can't get hard for any ecceof except my wife .

Dad :too much info son .

We all laughed .

Me :so yeah. I don't want to work with heer .she has some sort of a crush on me .she be telling me how sexy I am and how I look like I give the best sex .imagine .

We all laughed.

Queen :you have to find another lawyer sana.  
Before Liyana kills someone .

Dad :and she will .I'm sorry my "irresistible son "

He emphasized the "irresistible son" part which made us all laugh .

Dad :I'll call the law firm and get you another lawyer.  
I still can't believe Sammy did that though ,she seemed like a nice girl .

Themba :dad .don't judge a book by its cover .look at my ex luhle .I found her as stripper I took her in ,fed her and spoiled her. She changed after I lost my job and became evil. Look at her now killing her own brother and sister .

Queen: tell me you joking .

Snawo :I never liked the girl .

One thing about sinawo. He is a good judge of character .its like he sees thru a person .

Queen :she is so cruel and evil.

Themba :she really is .I don't know what I saw in her

.

Me :you saw her huge booty.

We laughed .

Themba :about luhle .she told me yesterday mos all her plans .she planned to set you up Njabulo imagine .she hired a police officer to plant evidence in your room so that you can get arrested .

Me :what was she going to gain in having me arrested ?

Themba :her evil group want nono to be all alone because nono is weak .

I laughed .

Me :clearly they did their research wrong .my baby doesn't need me to fight them .

Queen :I wish she could just realise that .

Me :oh yes now she does. I gave her a good ass lecture with sex in between. Good deep strokes and fucks makes her listen .

Dad:too much info again Njabulo .you like sex ne .

Me :its the best dad .especially with nono .

Queen :nono doesn't seem like the type kodwa .

Themba ,snawo ,dad and I laughed hard .

Me :you think so ne ?you should see how wild she is .she even asks for it herself.

Queen :Njabulo stop lying .Liyana is a saint .

King :Njabulo stop talking about your wife 's sex life

.

Me :dad I don't see the need to hide it dad  
.Nonjabulo your chosen one loves sex and she  
even asks for it herself hence she's pregnant.

We all laughed .

Me :the truth must be told guys .everyone see s me  
as the wild one is the quite one .nono mmm-

Snawo :ey ey bro dont give us all the details .

Queen :I think its my que to leave .ntsika don't you dare talk about me when I'm gone .

Dad :I won't baby ,come give a kiss .

They shared a kiss before my mom went out .

Me :that kiss made me miss my babe more .

Snawo :it made me miss sibahle. I haven't moved on bro .as much as I try to forget her .truth is I can never stop loving her .

Dad :then why don't you get back with her ?

Snawo :she doesnt want to see me dad .I messed up .

I brushed his shoulder .

Me :you will get better by the day bro .hang in there .

Themba :yeah bro. I say try one last time .what if

she still loves you .what if she can't let go also .try one more time bro .

Snawo :themba you are right .

Dad :I love this brotherhood here. I love you my son's .

Us :we love you too dad .

We all shared a hug .

Me :I've got to go and call my wife .something tells me she is not well .

Dad :go son. Your instincts are never wrong .

I got up and went to my room .I called Nono again it went to voicemail .now that got me worried .I tried and tried a couple of times but still no answer.

I gave up an decided I'll check up on her later on the day .



Since I was missing her touch ,lips and smell .I took her favourite blanket it smelt like her .

I took it and covered myself with it on the couch as I strolled thru Facebook and Instagram .

.

.

.

.

MIHLE .

.

.

We were at the mkhize residence .I was discharged earlier in the morning .musa fetched me and since then he has been keeping me close to him and watching me like a hawk .especially when we were at the mall .journalist and people took pictures of us because I had a bandage on my head .well that's the life of me because I was dating the most famous business taycoon that owns a multimillion company .I dont mind being famous as his

girlfriend .I'm happy that they are not aware that I'm the Zulu princess otherwise I would be dead by now .y'all know the witches kaloku .

.

I packed my last things and rolled my suitcases downstairs .Mr mkhize and his son were sitting in the lounge .

Me :and I'm ready to leave .

Mr mhize :I'll miss you miss mathebula .I hope you will be back soon .

Me :I hope so too .I need to heal first .

Musa :I'll be lonely without you .

I laughed .

Me :how did you do before you met me ?

Musa :it was different then. Now I'm used having you around.

Me :nco baby .

We hugged each other and shared a kiss.

Me :let's go before I miss my flight .Mr mkhize  
thank you for having me and I hope you heal.

Mr mkhize :thank you very much .safe trip .

Me :thank you sir .

Musa helped me with my suitcases to the car .we  
waved at Mr mkhize before he drove me to the  
airport .

We arrived at the terminal .we said our goodbyes .it  
was so sad .well I was sad I was going to miss  
musa but I just had to go home. I need to heal and  
be close to my loved ones

.

Hours later I arrived at my kingdom. As per usual my village is very busy ,well not busy busy but people are always busy walking around ,children are running around chasing each other ,some are playing at the waterfall with adult supervision of course .its very dangerous for them to play alone there because they might drown

I exhaled as I felt this refreshing air that is unpolluted . I always enjoy being back home .its so peaceful.

.

The gaurds let me in and helped me with my suitcases to the house .

As soon as I entered they all hugged me tightly without saying a word .I felt tears running down my cheeks

Now is what I mean I need to be close to my loved ones .from the minutes I entered I felt love and felt like I belonged .its good to be home .no place is better than home .

.

.

NONO

.

.

the next morning I woke up feeling all grumpy because I haven't spoke to my husband in hours .he must be worried sick.

About yesterday I went back to my dad apologized for taking to him like a kid .he humbly accepted my apology and agreed to give me space to heal and I promised to get back to him when I'm okay .

My granny and my aunt Nonzukiso were very disappointed by behavior .I apologized to them too .they also accepted my apology.

Nonzukiso called my mom and told her what happened ,mom said she doesnt blame me for what I did .its what she wouldve done if she were me .now I see I am really my mothers daughter .

She said at the cellphone part I'll buy it myself but

luckily her husband bhut melumzi promised to get me a new one as soon as I get back home .I love my step father.

.

I went to my aunts room to ask for her phone .

Me :sisi .

Nonzu :hm ?

Me.:can I please borrow your phone I need to call my babe.

Nonzu :You see your stupidity. You the your phone -

Me :yeah yeah .aunty I was wrong but please let me call Njabulo he must be worried sick.

Nonzu :you will finish my airtime

Me :I'll ask him to buy you .

Nonzu :here .

She gave it to me .I gave her thousands of kissed before I ran to my room and dialed Njabulo 's

numbers .I know them by head .its like that when you love someone .

.

Me :hello

Njabs :nono is that you ?

He sounded like he was half asleep .

Me :it is me babe .why does it sound like you were asleep .

Njabs :I was asleep babe .wait let me call you back .

He called me .

Me :there was no need .

Njabs :I want to call you using my airtime

Me :so much drama .

Njabs :anything for my wife .nono tell me what's wrong with your phone .

Me :argh .I got in a fight with my dad .I threw it out of the window.

Njabs :did you get along ?

Me :NAaaa .

Njabs :nonjabulo you going to get up and get dressed and go out for lunch with your dad .

I laughed .

Me :are you joking ?

Njabs ;I know things to joke about.

Me :but Njabulo that man hurt me ,I can't just get along with him.

Njabulo :but you get along just well with nombuso .

Me :that's different .



Njabs :how so?how so my love ?

Me :.....

Njabs :I thought so .now get up my beautiful wife and go out with your dad.

Me :but babe-

Njabs :just go baby .I'll send money to your aunts acc .

Me :dont waste money wena. The baby is almost here

Njabs :relax we will never be broke.

Me :mh hh .I love you va baby daddy.

Njabs :I love you too baby mamma. When you getting back ?

Me :Monday

Njabs :I miss you mum mna. Please hurry back home .

Me :monday njabulo .

Njabs :who is njabulo ?I'm not njabulo to you

Me :who are you ?

Njabs :I'm baby ,hubby ,honey ,mntuwam and all other sweet names .

We both laughed.

Me :mxm .

Njabs :hee yaz I've got news for you you won't believe what Sammy did to your husband.

Me :that bitch .what did she do.

Njabs :I'll tell you when you get here .

Me :but its far mos Monday .

Njabs :if you want to hear these hot news you will catch a flight back tomorrow

Me :okay ke .I'll talk to my granny.

Njabs :I love you mntuwam va

Me :I love you extraaaaaaaaaaaaaaa .but I've got to go .

Njabs :okay baby .be safe ke and respect your

father .

Me :I'll try byeeeeeeee .

I hung up .he sent R100 airtime for my aunt. Nonzu was so happy .I told them I'm going to my dad for lunch they were very happy especially my granny .

I went to my dad he was so excited to see me and go out with me. We went to chill at the park and talk about our lives .I had such a nice day .it struck me I really missed him but I was in denial .hopping soon everything will be back to normal between us .for now we taking baby steps .

.

.

.

©might not post another insert. I'm using free mode.  
I'm out of data.

-please comment .

[11/16, 18:42] : Insert 85 .

SEASON FINALE

.

.

.

.

SBAHLE

A FEW DAYS LATER .

.

Days later after my counseling with Mrs Peter and I'm feeling better already .The next day after my meeting I went to Tanya 's parents home .they are very nice human beings ,they treated me like they their own child .Tanya has also helping me to do well at school .I'm lucky to have a roommate like her .she is the best ,she motivates me to be a better person .

.

It was Monday morning ,Tanya and I were late due to watching movies all night .we slept around 1 am and our first class was at 8 .

Tanya :argh .now I regret watching that movie .

Me :me too hey .I'm always late .

Tanya :take this .eat it on your way to class .

Me :thank you baby .

She gave me a mueslie .I kissed her cheek before I went to class .Our school campus is a 15 minute walk .by the time I arrived the whole class had began .

I knocked the professor let me in .

.

Me :sorry for being late .

Prof :you always say that miss mbabo .your group

partner is here today .join him .

Me :okay sir .

I looked at my desk .the guy was looking down ,not exactly looking down. He was actually looking at his cell phone .I heard one of the girls talking about me .

Girl :she is always late .look at her clothes.

I decided not to reply .I looked at myself ,I was wearing my ripped blue jeans ,white tee and matching denim jacket .I wore my knee high black boots and my curly weave .these girls were jelous.

I walked to my seat ,I recognized the guys Cologne .he was wearing earphones so he couldn't hear me .

I patted his arm.gently .

Me :hi groupie .

He lifted his head there I saw my ex sinawo .

Snawo :sibahle ?

my heart started beating fast .

Me :snawo ..what are you doing here ?

Snawo :wena what are you doing here ?

Me :I study here for Christ's sake .did you follow me here !

Snawo :you must be crazy .are you stalking me sibahle .

I faked a laugh .

Me :why would I ?

Snawo :I dont know ,maybe you haven't moved on .listen here sibahle .you the one that broke up with me I have moved on .

That part broke my heart a bit .

Me :I dont care because I was here first .you always talking shit .listen here Mr mathebula I dont care if you moved on or what because I have also moved on .

Snawo :then why telling me that .I'm not interested in your business .

Me :but you told me first .

Snawo :no you told me first .

Me :I didnt you did

Snawo :you did .

Me :stop being childish bra .

Snawo :says the one who runs away from her problems .we could've worked things out after



loosing our baby but you chose to dump me and run off to here .but let me tell you this one thing ,I'm happy now .you should also be happy .

I fake laugh .

Me :dont you dare say I always run away from my problems because you didnt even fight for us .you are a coward you denied your own baby .I lost my baby .that part I will never ever forgive you

Snawo :so its my fault loosing your / our baby ?dont be pathetic sibahle .

I started crying but silently because I didn't want people to see we were fighting .we were fighting while whispering .

Me :so its my fault I lost the baby ?

Snawo :I didnt say so .

Me :you did .you know what I'm going to ask the professor to change my group partner .

Snawo :I don't care .please take out your text book and turn to page 20 I forgot mine .

Me :mxm .

I took out my textbook and we learned .snawo kept on stealing glances at me .but I pretended not to notice .sinawo broke my heart a couple of minutes ago .him telling me he moved on broke my heart into a million pieces ,I had hope we were going to be back together .he hates me .

After our class sinawo left without saying a word at me .instead he went to the girl that was gossiping about me when I got to class .maybe she is the one he moved on with .i can't believe sinawo .

I walked passed them without saying a word .I heard the girl saying "mxm " I held back my tears and went to my room .luckily Tanya wasn't there .I

cried myself to sleep .

.

.

.

SINAWO .

.

.

a few days later I went back to campus after dealing with a family crisis .Things are going well between themba and I ,I decided to give him a chance since he seemed sincere .I'm happy my whole family is getting along just well ,even mihle .

I was in class and I heard someone patting my arm .I didnt expect to see sibahle there .

My professor has mentioned that my groupie is going to be a girl named "sibahle " I didnt think it was going to be my ex .

When I saw her my feelings for her got stronger .I had the hope of us getting back together clearly

sibahle didnt have that in mind .she started being violent with me and that broke my heart to pieces especially when she cried .lord knows I never meant to say those things to her .its just sibahle pushed me to the edge .

.

My new girlfriend and I were seating at the benches at the park when sibahle walked past .she was pink ,her eyes were red .maybe i did break her heart .i hate making her cry .

.

Lili :mxm .

Lilian brought me back to my thoughts .

Me :whaa ?

Lili :that girl .I hate her .

She was pointing at sibahle .I couldn't help but look

at her booty .

Lili:you looking at her ass right now .

Me :no babe sorry .why you hate her ?

Lili :i just don't like her .

Me:Lilian you can't just dislike a person .

Lili :babe dont call me by my full name. I hate it.

Me:sorry .explain why you hate her ?

Lili :why do you care ?anyways I think that girl keeps herself high .first day at school she didnt even greet .all the boy 's started liking her more than me .I don't understand babe ,I mean I'm prettier than her why she like that .

I looked at this crazy girl .I regreted asking her out .she is stupid than I thought .

Me:so hate her just because she is pretty and boys

like her ?

Lili :yeah .

I faked a laugh.

Me:you are so crazy .I'll see you later .

Lili :but babe

Me:later lili

Lili :ow .

.

I ran after sibahle ,I saw which room she lives in .I stood at her doorstep and debated if I should go to her or not .but I hate seeing her like that what if she tried to kill herself again .

I knocked a couple of times .she finally opened .she looked like a mess .puffy eyes and all .

She was wearing only a white tee .nothing

underneath .

Sibs:stop drooling and tell me what you want .

I swallowed .

Me:can I get it .

Sibs:no .

Me:please .

Sibs:fine .

She moved aside .I liked her room it was very neat and tidy .

Sibs:come to my room .T doesn't feel safe around strangers .

Me :OK.

She led the way to her room .it was also neat.

Sibs :now tell me what the fuck do you want from me ?

Me :firstly I would like to apologize for the horrible things I said earlier .

Sibs :they weren't horrible. They were scary and heart breaking .

Me :yes they were .I'm sorry sibahle please forgive me .it was my fault our baby died. I was wrong ,I was a coward .I couldn't even stand up for myself to my parents .

Sibs:its okay sinawo .it wasn't your fault nor mine .it was God 's will .

Me :i hate fighting with you sibahle .let's be civil at least .

Sibs :me too .friends.



Me :eish .okay .

She extended her hand .I reached for a hug .we hugged I felt like I belong .I love holding her close to my chest .

Sibs :want something to drink ?

Me :yeah .

She stood up ,I saw her butt cheeks from what she was wearing .she was back soon .

I stood up and took the glasses from her .

Sibs :what are you doing sinawo ?

I went closer to her and kissed her bottom lip .I kept on sucking it until we kissed .I held her waist and

picked her up and pushed her to the bed .

Sibs :snawo what are you doing .

Me :sshhhh .

.

.

.

SIBAHLE .

.

.

snawo held me by the waist and pushed me slowly at my bed .his hands ran down to my panties .

He groaned as he touched my pussy lips sliding his fingers between them and felt my wetness .I

wanted to tell him to stop but my pussy was already calling for his machine .

Snawo :fuck I missed you .

I moaned .

He pulled out his shirt and unhooked his belt. He then took off his jeans and briefs at the same time .

He came back to me and kissed me slowly and passionately ,he kept on kissing me.while fingering me .he took off my panties .

I held my breath as my pussy throbbed just by looking at his dick .I was ready for this ,I was ready for him with my heart and soul. I wanted this !

He kissed my neck slowly ,I closed my eyes running my hands at his handsome face .

He pulled me slowly to him unclipping my bra with one hand the other playing with my nipples. He kissed my whole upper body .I squeezed my legs together .I wanted him at that second !not even a minute later

He leaned forward and slowly pushed his big vainy machine in me .I felt a slight of discomfort .

I moved back a little .

Snawo :sibahle relax baby .

I nodded .

He looked deep in my eyes pressing his huge dick in my entrance again.I held my breath as he pushed himself in .

I moved back again .

Snawo :please .

His eyes were red he was sweating already.

He held my waist slowly and pulled me at the corner of my bed .

He first circled his tip on my clit and my entrance .I relaxed and he smiled .

Snawo :listen baby I need you to be strong .

Me :just do it I'm not a virgin or else I'll say stop .

He chuckled .

I lifted my upper body and he pushed in once again.  
He pushed and pushed till he was in .

I opened my legs wider ,my pussy grabbed on to  
his machine .

He started moving slowly .I flinched and gasped  
moving back .

Snawo stopped

Snawo :the very same person who told me she was  
not a virgin is running away from her dick .

Me :mxm (laughing )

He unexpectedly pumped into me deep .he was

hammering hard and deeply into me .I whimperd at the slight pain I was feeling. I tearfully looked at him as he moved his flexible waist pounding into me with deep hard thrusts .he put my legs over his shoulders and fucked me harder.

Our moans and groans filled the room .I was also screaming his dick game was on 100%I missed him for this .he pounder and pounded into me until.we both released inside each other.

He didn't even wait for us to catch our breaths .he flipped me over for another position. I kneeled my ass was up and my chest was down.

My kneeled behind me .I moved my ass closer to him clamping on his dick without him putting it by hand .

Snawo :ah fuck !

He held my waist roughly and hammered into me from behind .he kept on giving me hard deep thrusts I could feel his dick at my abdomen I was enjoying .I cried tears of joy ,the amount of

pleasure I was receiving was out of this world.

I pushed him to lay down .I slowly sat on top of his dick .

I sat for a few seconds so that my pussy could adjust to him .

I started moving slowly moaning him groaning and cursing on the other side.

I did reverse cowboy style .

My back was facing him. I held his feet as I bounced at his dick moaning .

Snawo :fuck sibahle .

I kept on riding and grinding on his dick making him curse and groan .I was satisfied at what I was doing because sinawo was enjoying my moves .

He sat up and wrapped his arms around my breasts and moved from underneath .he thrust from beneath .I let him.have control again .

He then flipped me over again .he was on top of me again .I held his shoulders as he gave me deep unapologetic strokes .

I whimpered screaming silently.

He did a couple of hard and deep strokes until he frozed inside me releasing his thick cum into me .

We both catched our breaths .he took my head and rested it on his chest .

Snawo :any regrets ?

Me :no ,you ?

Snawo :best sex I have ever had .

Me:so what was this ?makeup sex ?

Snawo :yeah .babe we are meant to be .let's give our love a chance .

Me :what about your girl ?

Snawo :I'll sort her out .

Me :I dont want any drama .

Snawo :you Wont baby .you are my baby momma .

Me :we don't have a baby nje .



Snawo : I released inside you .

I laughed .

Me :I'm on prevention .nice try .

Snawo :mxm

Me :let's clean before Tanya gets back .

Snawo :I'm so tired .let's rest a bit babe .

Me :okay then.I'm so happy to be yours again .

Snawo:you have no idea .I promise I.will never leave you ever again .I love you .

Me.:I love you too baby .

He kissed my forehead before we both drifted to sleep .it feels so good to be with someone you love with your whole heart .

[11/16, 18:42] : Insert 86

SEASON FINALE

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

My trip to the Xhosa kingdom to meet my father was a success ,although at first I didnt want anything to do with him .my husband made me see the light that its better if I let go of the past and focus on the future and I did just that .A day later after my lunch date with dad I asked for us to meet again ,I made a decision that we will work on our relationship and re -create a bond between us .he also promised to get in touch with sibahle and create a bond with her too .since then my hearts been at peace .everything is going well and I decided I won't stress about anything ,I'll just focus on my unborn baby .

- .

Being 4 months pregnant is no child's play .I always

get angry ,mood swings ,eat lots of food ,gaining weight and having a black neck due to pregnancy .sometimes I dont feel pretty ,I feel like I'm a pig or somethin'.fortunately for me I got the best husband ever that always takes control over my mood swings ,gives me food when I'm hungry and tells me every time .isnt he the best ?he sure is .

.

It was the day of the scan ,we also wanted to know the gender of the baby .Njabulo woke being very excited .he has been humming joyful songs ever since.

Me :some one is in a good mood .

I said not looking at him .I was ironing my dress and his shirt .

Njabs :why wouldnt I babe ?

Me :i dont know .

Njabs :you know baby .its "scan day "

Me :oh that .

He came closer to me and held me from behind .

Njabs :whats wrong babe ?

He kissed my neck and cheeks .

Me :nothing .I'm just tired nothing more or less .

Njabs :5 more months baby .

Me :I know baby .I'm not sure about going to school heavily pregnant though .

Njabs :Liyana you will go to school and get educated .I know our parents got money and all but you have to be smart too and make your own money .

Me :you got a point there .

Njabs :I always got a point my love .

I smiled at him and gave him a kiss .

Me:let's take a quick shower or we will be late .

Njabs :iza

- come

He held my hand and we took a shower together arguing about the temperature as always but in the end we always reach an agreement .

After taking a shower we lotioned each other as usual .

Njabulo wore his blue shirt wrapped to his elbows ,denim jean and sneakers .I wore my floral long dress that is tied by the neck and sandals .

Usually I dont wear sandals I wear heels ALWAYS

but due to this pregnancy njabulo bought my a few flat shoes .

Njabs :ey babe looking so fyee .

He took a picture of me as I was busy styling my braids .

Me :you look fyee nigga .

He wrapped his arm around my neck and kissed me .

Njabs :we going to be late .

We both went to his car and he drove to the hospital .

We arrived at the hospital and waited a couple of

minutes till we were called by Dr smith .

.

Doc:Mr & Mrs mathebulo .

Me:that's us .

Doc :come on in .

We went in I sat on hospital bed .njabulo took a chair and sat beside me ,he held my hand the whole time .

Me :mntuwam akho need kodwa for lento uyenza yo

.

-my person there is no need for what you doing .

Njabs :nzonga Bambi mfaz kwam ngoku ?

-am I not allowed to hold me wife now ?

Me:anditcho

-I didnt say so .

He just shut me up with a kiss .the doctor cleared his throat and we were brought to our senses .we were getting carried away .

Doc :Mrs I will need you to lay down .

I did as I was told .Doctor Smith applied a gel on my tummy and scanned .

Doc :there is you baby ,see the feet ?

Me :baby ...

I looked at Njabulo who.was in tears .

Njabs :intle lentwana ifuze utata wayo

-this child is beautiful like his dead .

Me :mxm .doc what's the gendre ?

Doc :its a girl .congratulations .



Njabulo hugged me tightly and gave me lots of kisses .

Njabs :thank you mntuwam for the wonderful gift .

Me :no baby .i thank you for making me have this baby .

Njabulo kissed my stomach .it was a very emotional moment for him due to what Lumka did in the past .he was grateful that he was finally going to have his own child and I was more than happy to provide him many more .

Doc left us and went to print the baby scan 's

Me :are you happy babe ?

Njabs :more than happy my love .you have no idea .thank you .

Me :you welcome.

Njabs :I bet our child will be beautiful like her mom and I'm going to spoil her rotten ,she's going to go to the best school's ,wear designer clothing ,she 's going to get weaves and all .

Me :hay njabulo that's too much .

Njabs :I swear to God I'll give Queen the best life .

Me :is Queen what we going to name her ?

Njabs :yes .

Me :Queen is not a right name baby ,she is going to be a Queen after all .

Njabs :that's true sthandwa sam .

Me :how about Qhamisa or Aqhama ?

Njabs :no how about diamond .

Me :that's going to be her nickname babe .

Njabs :how about Minentle or melokuhle .

Me :no babe those are common names .

Njabs :nontle ?

Me :no she is already pretty no need to name her

pretty .

Njabs :argh .we should discuss this when we get home ,I want her to have the best name ever .after this we going shopping

Me :njabulo its still early and I can't be seen .

Njabs :there is a strawhat and shades in the car boot they won't see you .

Me :okay then .

Soon the doctor was back ,he gave us the scans .njabulo was looking at them the whole time .we said our goodbyes and went to the mall .I saw a few journalists taking stolen pictures of us luckily I was hiding they could not see my face ,the hat I was wearing was big and the shades hid me more .njabulo was so chilled as fuck he was also wearing his shades walking all sexy while holding our bags .

Me :awse phole mntuwam

-you so chilled my person .

Njabs :its like that more when you sexy and when you have the most beautiful wife in the world that is carrying the most beautiful baby in the world .

I blushed .

Me :babe you always compliment me.

Njabs :its my job my love .if I'm not the one complimenting you ,who will ?

Me :no one babe .

Njabs :that's it .where you wanna eat.

Me :I'm craving for spur ribs but We gonna eat in the car ,I hate eating in the public .you know how messy i get .

Njabs :i love you the way you are .I enjoy licking your face when you get messy .

Me :mmhhhhh this guy is being chessey .

We both laughed .we went to spur orderd ribs and chips and ate in our car .after eating we bought 1 litre ice cream each .we fed each other but I ate the most because I ate his. He kept on taking videos and pictures. He also went live on Instagram . people were asking why I dont reveal my self and that they think njabulo is hiding me .some complimented me and said I looked beautiful when I'm wearing a covering hat and shades .how much more when I take it off .

I.was like "I'm never taking it off okurrrrrr"

.

On our back home I asked njabulo for his phone

Me :babe ncela phone .

-can please have the phone .

Njabs :nono I didnt say you must break your phone on purpose .

Me :awfun kengoku ?

-so.you don't want to ?

I said playing with his beard .

Njabs :here .I'm getting you a new phone from my savings

Me:but babe I enjoy sharing a phone

Njabs :no Liyana tyini .what if when you want to be online and I also wanna be online ?

He glanced at me then back on the road .

Njabs :see ....

Me :mxm .gawqhube J oe.

-just drive .

He kissed my hand .

I logged into Facebook and strolled at my timeline .I came across sibahle and sinawo 's picture.

Me :wait wait babe look at this .

I showed him .

Njabs :oh yeah .snawo told me they got back together yesterday thru makeups ex

Me :oh my word .

Njabs :I'm happy for them baby .

Me :me too babe but heey I'm shocked .

Njabs :I was also shocked .

Me:babe you must borrow me your phone I need to call this girl when we get home .I want all the information .

Njabs :no problem baby .

We drove back Home .i threw everything on the lounge and went to take a nap .it was a long day.

.

.

.

SIBAHLE

.

.

Getting back with sinawo is the best decision I have ever made .I have been happy and content since yesterday .he called me last night and we spoke till 3am .I really missed him .

I was at the park when I got a call.from. my sister .I smiled and answered

Me :preggie sisi .



Nono:dyoling girl

-dating ...

I chocked on my drink.

Nono:when were you planning to tell me sisi ?

Me :I was tyi ..its just that you don't have a phone .

Nono:mos lento yam yongabina phone indiphos is a ngemifalazo

-this thing of me not having a phone is making behind from all the latest gossip.

Me:chill sisi.

Nono:but how mntase ?

Me:I also dont know .look ,I got to class all to find out snawo is my groupie ,we fought in class hewena .we both said hurtful things to each other. After class I ran back to my room to cry myself to sleep .hewethu a few minutes he knocked in my room ,I let him and he asked for forgiveness .we

spoke and spoke.

Mntase guess what ?

Nono:what bitch ?

Me :he unexpectedly took the glasses of juice in my hand and we had sex right there in my bed .he gave me the best sex ever .the guys dick game is 100 %

She screamed .I heard njabulo telling her she is loud .she replied and said "mxm pts ek "

Nono: brothers are the same mos .but njabulo and I its been a month since we had sex .I deny him I don't want to hurt my baby .

Me :you being dramatic .

Nono:sibahle that guy is rough. What is his dick reaches my baby ?

Me :there is no such mntase .

Nono:we will never know .back at snawo ,I've been meaning to ask .why isn't he doing his final year ?

Me :kaloku mntase .snawo did engenering .so now he changed courses to business management since he's going to take over the family 's company

Nono :ow I get it know mntase .

Me :I've got to go .my class is going to begin anytime now .I'll call.you later .

Nono:okay boo .byeeeee .

She hung up .I took my things and walked to class .on my way up the stairs I spotted Lilian and her friends I was a little bit scared because I was alone .I.was about to pass them .Lillian pulled me by my bag .she gave me a hhot slap as soon as I turned to her .I held my cheek was itching I held back my tears .

Me :what the hell is wrong with you ?

Lili:oh that is for being prettier than me .

She gave me another .

Lili:that is for getting attention from all.the popular guys .

She hit my books and they fell .I bend down to pick them.up ,i was in tears ,she kicked my huge ass and I felldown in my face .her friends laughed .

Lili :and that was for thinking you can take my man .leave sinawo alone or you will get worse .

Her friends :sure she will .

She grabbed me and picked me up .

Lili :stay away from him .you hear me .

I nodded quickly .

Lili:good .now wipe that pretty face and get back to class or else I'll make you ugly .

I quickly took my books and wiped my face .I.went to class ,sinawo.was there .

Snawo :are you okay baby ?

Me :yeah .

I dared not to tell him .imagine being beaten up by Lilian and her friends. This is not south Africa I'm all alone .my friends aren't here so is nono .I'll just have to hide my relationship with snawo .I'll make him understand .

.

.

.

Out of data .that's why I dont post two inserts.

[11/16, 18:42] : Insert 87

SEASON FINALE

- .
- .
- .
- .

LUHLE

- .
- .

A few days after we attempted to kill ndlovu ,that was nowhere to be found when we went looking for him ,I figured he ran away .We as that Shananians Baraba Lucifer evil worshipers met and discussed the way front. We were never going to let the chosen go just like that no .We met and plan our next move .It was said that our plan will only start 3/4 months from now due to the herbs we recreated ,we need them to brew first .if the herbs are used

earlier they could harm us so we are extra careful .

We also found out that it was mam' Brenda and his son Samkelo Michael is his second name ,they burnt our meeting house to ashes ,I'm still confused why .

They were buried by his husband and his son musa about a week ago ,as tradition us the devil worshipers dug up their graves ,took their corpses and fed them to our spiritual animals ,they said it was tradition so I did as I was told .

We have decided to lay low a bit but I didn't lay low .I planned for the chosen one myself and I wasn't going to rest till I get that crown and kingdom .no one is deserving than I am .that crown was meant for me ,the Gods made a mistake .I can feel it in my bones ,soul and guts tthat crown was for me to begin with .so is Njabulo .

.

On this specific day I was meeting with Themba to tell him about our new plan ,i decided to cancel the other one .

Themba came all the way from his kingdom in kukhanya to eLalucia at some guesthouse i was staying at for a few days .

I fixed everything and waited for him .

.

Soon he arrived .

Me :Themba hi .

He kissed my chin giving me a red rose ,it was one of my fave flowers and he knew that .

Themba :a rose for my rose .

I laughed and kissed him .

We went to the lounge ,I offered him whiskey and something to eat .

I noticed he was gaining a bit of weight maybe it



was because he was back home .I looked at him in a seductive way .its like he wasn't seeing that I wanted to fuck with him ,he kept on eating drinking and speaking to me like any normal person

.likeeeeeeee helllooooo "I'm sexy fuck me now " .I was confused a bit because Themba is that typea guy that is always in the mood to fuck ,but now I dont know .

I moved closer to where he was seated ,I tried reveling my cleavage .he ignored me again .

Me:themba can we talk about the plan now .

I said biting my lower lip .

Themba :ow yeah .yaz I almost forget because of this delicious food you got me ,where did you get it ?

Me :ow I bought it at spar .

Themba :its nice thanks for the effort .

Me :as I was saying .....

I took off my robe and I was left with my PJ shorts and a vest .I kindda looked sexy .

Themba :you were saying ?

He didnt notice me at all .I wore my rob and became serious .

Me :The plan I've got another one .

Themba :another one ?

Me :a even better one .

Themba :then shoot baby .what you waiting for ?

I hit him playfully in his arm .

Me :Listen Themba and stop making me blush .

Themba :I wasn't aware I'm making you blush .

Me :mxm keh .I have a plan anyways .

Themba :shoot !

Me :I noticed from the previous plan that Nonjabulo becomes weak the moment someone close to her heart becomes in danger or something .its like she can't cope with out them .dodo you get my point ?

Themba :yeah I get it .

Me :I thought of using her mother but I thought nooo she's the Queen of the Xhosa kingdom therefore I would never be able to get her under my control. I also thought about Njabulo but no I can't use him .

Themba :so who are you actually using ?

Me :her baby ?

Themba :her what ?no luhle the baby is unborn .

Me :then the baby will be premature ,I'll make sure of that .

I stood up and paced up and down slowly holding my chin .

Themba :Luhle how the hell are you going to make her give birth prematurely ?

Me :I'm using you baby .you will poison her .

Themba :fine by me .

Me :yes .she will soon give birth prematurely and I will get her baby .she will be so weak and heart broken that she won't even see the need of using her powers .

I laughed .

Me :now wait for a few days I'll give you something .there is another traditional healer that's willing to help.

Themba :good for us baby .

I honestly can't wait for the day Themba and I rule all the kingdom !!

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

late at night I received a call from sibahle . I reached for Njabulo 's phone from his bedside pedestal .

Me :hello (sleepy voice )

Sibs :Linomtha .(crying voice )

Me :baby what's wrong .did snawo break your heart again ?

I sat up .I dont like it when my sister is not okay .

Sibs :its not him mntas eh .

Me :talk to me .

Sibs :caba mos sinawo got himself a girl when he arrived here .her name is Lilian .snawo broke things up with her last night .

Lilian didn't take the breakup okay .she she ...her and ....

Me:baby breath in and out.

Sibs:mos mntas eh I'm all alone here in Lagos I can't fight for myself .

Me:what does that have to do with anything ?

Sibs:Lilian beat me up mntase .I just couldn't fight back because if I did .it was going to be 4/1 .that girl threatened to rearrange my face if I dont stay away from him .

Me:rhaaa uyanya

-she's shitting !

Sibs: mntase I can't even fight for myself .I'm so so

scared .

Me:what are you scared of tell sinawo braaa .

Njabulo also woke up and sat up playing with my braids .

Sibs:no mntas eh .I don't wanna involve him in this .

Me:hewethu this has something to do with him  
.ekgqibeleni yi ex yakhe le ikuqhela itetsi kanyoko .

-...at the end its his ex that is getting familiar with you .

Sibs:I know mntas e but ha.a murn .there is more keh .

Me:yeah ?

Sibs:she also beat me up just because I'm pretty than her and I get attention from popular boys .I meaaaann >>>>>

Me:u k wakho uyaphambana .

-she's crazy .

Sibs :I'm scared nono .what should I do .

Me.:stab her rhaaa .

Sibs :hay nono .

Me :ukuqhela itetsi mos lomntu. Hlaba bitch kazi wena qha !mzume anye angalindelanga !

-shes getting familiar with you more .stab the fuckin bitch when she least expects it !

Sibs :I don't know About that hey .

Me :hayke uzafela e Laygos.

-you gonna die in Lagos .

Sibs :anyways thanks for letting me vent chomi .I needed someone to talk to.

Me :I give you one advice mntas eh .stab the fuckin ' bitch .

She laughed .

I'm glad I could make her laugh .thats the least I



could do since I was far away from her .

Sibs :hay good night crazy sister.

Me :bye sisi ozofela elagos .

-bye sis that's gonna die in Lagos.

She laughed before she hung up .

I looked at njabulo who was looking at me like I'm crazy .

Me :kude uvuke .uyazthanda izinto ezingakfuniyiyo .

-you woke .you like things that doesn't concern you .

I kissed his lips .my baby is so cute when he wakes up .

Njabs :yaz baby first of all that's my phone second of all sibahle is my sister in law .

Me :oks alayo !

-the fact reamians .

Njabs :what is this I heard that usibahls ubethwa  
ngu k

-....sibahle is getting beaten up by a side chick.

Me :akango k ,she's an ex .

-she's not a side chick .

Njabs :bbut still .I'm telling sinawo first thing in the  
morning .

Me :baby please dont .

Njabs :I will sthandwa sam .

-my love .

Me :njabulo you being unfair .why did you listen to  
our convo though .

Njabs :because that's my phone

Me :its mines also .

He laughed getting out of bed.

Me :bring me a glass of milk .your baby is craving for it.

Njabs :okay .

Me :baby I love you ava .

Njabs :I know .

Me :please don't tell sinawo .sibahle will tell him when she feels like it .

Njabs :what is it in for me ?

Me :I'm gagging on you baby .

Njabs :deal mntuwam .

-my person .

We both laughed and he went to the kitchen. He went to get a night snack .we ate our snacks and I kept my promise .I gagged on him after that we fell asleep .

[Morning ]

.

I heard njabulo 's ugly laugh .I woke up .he was talking to the phone .he saw me .

Njabs :the wife is up bro .we will chat later .

....

Njabs :sharp .

Njabulo looked at me making a naughty smile .

Me :who was that ?

Njabs :uhm ...it was no one .

Me :it was sinawo isn't it ?

Njabs :I didnt say so .

Me :it was him ane ?

Njabs :okay yes .

I chuckled as I got out of bed .I stood in front of him ,my face was in his chest because he was much taller than me .

Me :listen here mister .no more sucking dick for a month and you will cook for yourself .andithi wena you are a woman you gossip other peoples business .

Njabs :haybo Baby .

Me :I'm serious .I love you wethu bad morning .

Njabs :I love you too bad morning to you too .

We laughed and made a straight face .

Me :I'll be taking a shower .

Njabs :join ?

Me: nah ..I dont bath with ladies .

Njabs :so its like that .

Me :it sure is .

I striped infront of him ,I bent down on purpose .

Me :if someone wasn't acting like a Lady he would be getting this right now .shame .

Njabs :are you really doing this to me ?

Me :you haven't seen any thing wena .

laughed before I went to take a shower .

.

.

.

SIBAHLE .

.

.

It was past 7am when I heard a banging noise  
.someone was knocking forcefully at the door .T is  
a heavy sleeper so she could hear a thing .I rushed  
to the door and opened.

Me :sinawo ?

Sinawo :open this door sibahle .

I opened .

Sinawo :so I heard to hear it from njabulo ?

Me :what did you hear ?

Snawo :Lilian beat you up yesterday .

Me :argh .come to my room .

We say on my bed .

Me :you see how angry you are ?that's why I didnt

want to tell you .you overreact sinawo .

He chuckled .

Sinawo :I dont want anyone hurting my baby .

Me :it was nothing major .

Snawo :so this is something that's not major .

He pointed at my swollen lip .

Sinawo :I'm dealing with Lilian right now .I'm going to show here the real me and as for you Mrs ....

Me :I'm.sorry snawo I didnt want any drama.

Sinawo :wait here I'm going to Lilian

Me :don't please babe .please .

Sinawo :Im coming now sibahle .



He kissed my cheek .and rushed out .

I exhaled .

I decided to clean my room and made myself food  
.my class was in that afternoon so I had time .

[Afternoon ]

.

I was home alone T went to her parents house for  
lunch .

So i was all alone for the afternoon.

I opened the buglar gate I was about to get out  
,Lilian came out of nowhere with her squad. They  
pushed me aside and they got in and locked the  
door .I was literally shaking .

Me :what do you want ?

She grabbed me and pushed to the sofa .

Lili :I warned to to stay away from him .and wena  
what did you do ,you went and told him what I did .

Me :I'm sorry Lillian.

Her friend's laughed .

Lili :now I'm going to rearrange that pretty face of  
yours .

Me :Lilian please don't .

I cried but they didn't care .

.

.

.

[11/16, 18:42] : Insert 88

## SEASON FINALE

.

.

.

.

## SINAWO

.

.

it was time for my afternoon class ,I stood by the door waiting for sibahle .sibahle isn't the type to come late in class .Lilian wasn't there too .I started getting worried and decided to go and check up on her in her flat .

I hoped that Lilian had nothing to do with sibahle 's lateness because she didnt take the breakup quite

well .

I asked Lilian the week before I went back home to be my girl because I needed someone to fuck .We didnt even fuck already because of my family crisis .

When I told her I dont love her and I dont want to be with her she started acting crazy .I wished I had never asked her out .look at her now trying to kill my baby just because I don't want her .

I hate being sibahle 's source of tears because every time sibahle cries or she is sad its all because of me .

But fuck that !I'm not loosing my girl just because of Lilian that isn't even the "shit " ive worked too hard to get back with sibahle .for her to ruin our relationship like this <<<naaaa hell will break loose .

.

Soon I arrived at sibahle 's flat .I knocked a couple of times .I could hear a females voice crying .

I knocked harder !

Finally .a girl I recognized as on of Lilian's lap doggs .

Girl :uhm ...snawo ?.

Me :open this door .

Girl :Lili your man .

Me :I'm not her man.

Lilian looked at me in shock .

I pushed them and went to the lounge .sibahle was tied there .she was crying and looked like a mess .

I looked at Lilian who was literally shaking.

Me:what is this Lilian ?

Lili :bbe you know I don't like that name .

I walked to her and stood in front of her face .

Me :what is that ?didnt I tell you leave me and my girl alone ?

Lili :you ..you did ..

Me :then what the fuck is this ?

Lili :sinawo you don't understand ooo .I love you .

Me :you are crazy .you don't love me one bit. You just obsessed with me and you hate loosing .you want to be a Queen .well listen you here you will never be a Queen if you act like this. Queen's don't bring other Queens down instead they help them up and help fix their crowns .

The reason you are not getting any attention from the guys is because you are rude an very disrespectful !!that's what guys hate most about you apart from your ugly face .

Listen here an listen to me VERY carefully .you will never ever touch sibahle or look at her .even your

lap dogs or else I'll kill you .

I have killed many people for her and I won't hesitate killing another person for her .

LEAVE SIBAHLE THE HELL ALONE or else your family will never ever find you ever again .don't test me .

She was shaking so were her lap dogs .they untied sibahle .

I gave her a warm hug .

Me :Lilian apologize to sibahle or else I'll report you to the Dean for bullying .

Lili :nxaaa .sorry girl .

Sibs :mh .

Me:now leave .

The walked out .I stopped them .

Me :IF EVER YOU LOOK AT HER DIRECTION .I WILL  
KILL YOU

they nodded and ran out .

I turned to look at sibahle .I sat next to her and  
hugged her .she cried on my chest .

After a while I let her go wiping her tears .

Me :I hate making you cry .

Sibs :its not your fault babe .I think Lilian has a  
bipolar .

Me :I wasn't aware of that before I wanted to fuck  
her .

Sibs :before you ask a peeapon out .next time do  
proper research .

We both laughed .



Me :fortunately for me ,I wont ask anyone out because I got you forever .the only time I'll ask a person out which is you ,is when I want to take you out for dinner .

Like now .can I please take you out for dinner tonight .

Sibs :such a charmer .

She blushed .

Me :your charmer babe .your charmer .

We kissed .

.

.

.

NJ ABULO .

.

.

Waking up next to my wife is one of the best feelings in the world ,well its just me who gets this feeling because im the only person she will sleep next to ,apart from her mom and dad .

I looked at my beautiful wife and her baby bump that was visible .it felt real ,I was really going to have a baby .I had a dream last night of us ,Nono and I calling out our daughters name .

I shook Nono because I wanted to tell her about my dream.

She mumbled before getting up .she looked so beautiful ,her face was a lot chubby ever since she was pregnant .

Me :good morning baby .

Nono :morning sisi .

I chucked.

Nono has been calling me a woman since yesterday just because I told sinawo her gossip .

Me:is this ever gonna end ?

I kissed her forehead .

Nono: don't kiss me murn ,I don't kiss ladies .

Me:ouch .

Nono: it's like that when you are a gossip .

Me:mxm .

Nono:move sisi .I want to go make breakfast .take a shower before you late .

Me:I almost forgot about that .

Nono:aren't you excited to have a new lawyer. I'm just happy Sammy is out of the picture .I'll kill her

next time .dare she tries to sleep with my man .

I laughed .

She was so serious ,I love her more when she's jelous.

Me:I'll help you wena baby .yaz I wanted to discuss my dream with you .

Nono:yaz nam I have a dream .I dreamt of us and our baby girl .

Me :me too Nono .

Nono:don't lie tyi .

Me :serious .

Nono:anyways I've got a name for her .

Me :me too .

Nono :okay let's say it the same time .yabo .123

Us :J abulile .

We looked at each other and screamed .yho it was my first time screaming.

Nono:baby you are really are a bitch .

Me :fuck you .

Nono: fuck me .

She did a naughty smile.

Nono:I'm joking just take the fuckin' shower .

Me :join ?

Nono: is the breakfast going to make itself ?

I just looked at her huge ass as she walked out .I smiled to myself before going to take a shower .

After my long warm shower I went to the kitchen for breakfast. .Nono was already eating. I sat down and

joined her .

She was busy on MY phone.

Me:I miss my phone yaz .

Nono:s hame .

Me:nono give my phone in going with it .

Nono:haykengoku .what am I gonna use when you gone?

Me:hay what does that have to do with me ?andithi wena you rejected the phone your dad planned to buy for you .

Nono: I love sharing with you baby .please understand .

Me:okay baby .then what am I going to use in my meeting .

Nono:I dont know ..your hand and fingers .

I squinted my eyes .

We both burst in laughter.

Me:come on babe .

Nono:no my love .leave you gonna be late and I have to be busy on Facebook .

Me:mxm.

Nono:goodluck baby .I hope your lawyer does n't try to seduce you.

Me:he is a man .

Nono:baby you sexy .you attract both genders .

I went to her and kissed his shoulders .

Me:so I'm sexy.

Nono:I didn't say so .

I chewed my gum biting my lower lip .it always works when I'm seducing her .

Nono:you aren't .

She stood up and went to the kitchen .

I followed her and held her waist .

Me:I'm not .

Nono: okay okay fine a little .

I raised my one brow and touched her tits.

Me :a little .

She breathed heavily .my heart was dancing .

Nono:okay fine you are sexy baby yho .those thick eyebrows ,those arms ,that hard chest .those



dimples yho .

I kissed her .

Me :I'll see you later .I hate being late .

She smiled and waved at me as I walked out .

I smiled to myself and drove to the law firm to meet my lawyer regarding my case .

His P.A let me in .

.

Me :Mr Erasmus .

Lawyer :Mr mathebula. You late.

We hand shaked .

Me :my wife is pregnant .hormones all over the place .

Erasmus :my wife too is pregnant .I feel you .

Me :its a girl ..I'm gonna have a baby girl .

I smiled .I was very excited for my unborn baby .

Erasmus :mine too .

We both smiled and day dreamed. Clearly we were both excited of having our own kids. I did a bit of research of Mr Erasmus ,he is one of the best lawyers in the country ,his wife and him are going to be having their first child 3 months from now .My wife in 5 months .

Me:so I got something that can work on our advantage .

I showed him the letter Lumka wrote for me before she left .

Erasmus :Mathebula we have won our case already !you see this is the only thing we need to win this case !

I smiled and relaxed on the chair .

Erasmus :you know what lets go out for lunch and discuss the way forward .

Me :fine by me sir .

He packed his things and we went to mike 's kitchen in summerstrand for lunch .ahh the beginning of great things.

[To be continued ]

- 25 comments for continuation.

[11/16, 18:43] : Insert 89

SEASON FINALE

.

.

.

.

NONO .

.

.

Njabs : hurry Nono you gonna be late .get out of the shower already .

Me :okay babe im coming out now .

I came out of the shower in hurry ,I was running abit late .it was my first day in varsity .Njabulo woke up early in the morning ,made me breakfast and packed the things I needed for school .isn't he the best husband ?he sure is .

Me :babe I dont know what to wear .I'm so stressed .

I said while lotioning my body .Njabulo was ironing his things ,he was gonna accompany me to school .

Njabulo :Liyana I told you to choose an outfit last night and wena what did you do ?you just sat there at the couch watching tv and of course eating a tub of ice cream .

Me :but baby .I was tired .

Njabulo : you were tired of being on social media .oh my love (laughing )

Me :jokes aside .mntuwam nzanxiba nton ?

-my person what am I gonna wear.

Njabulo :okay move away. I'll choose for you .

Me :yeeeeey !

I love it when njabulo chooses an outfit for me because he has a great fashion taste. I swear I got the best man in the whole world .

Njabulo :Here .wear this .

He gave me a white cargo pant and a black vest .

Me :njabulo I'm someone's wife. I can't be seen wearing this.

Njabulo :you are my wife and you gonna wear

anything you want to wear .

And babe .wear those white Fila tekkies. Great combination.

Me :njabulo you know I dont like them ,they look like trucks.

Njabulo :just wear .

I rolled my eyes before I wore my clothes .

When I finished wearing my outfit .I looked so good ,mg baby bump was so so cute .

I still hade braids so I tied them up ,applied gel and made baby hair edges .I looked so peng (gorgeous ) !.

I took a couple of mirror pictures before njabulo called me to the kitchen .

Me :I'm here .

Njabulo :good .uhm where 's your bag ?lunch money ?

Me :all.set dad .

Njabulo : okay let's go .

We hopped into the car and drove off .

In the car .....

Me :sometimes I feel like you my dad .

Njabulo :baby I'm everything to you .I'm even your mother fuckin' grandparents .

I laughed .

Me :haysuka there is absolutely no need for you to take me to school beside people will recognize that you the prince .

Njabulo :babe ,I've got these ...



He showed me his glasses / shades before he wore them .and boy he looked fye .

A few minutes we were at the Nelson Mandela university campus 1 .I was literally shaking .it was gonna be my first time attending school without sibahle my sister .

I think njabulo.saw I was a little bit scared .he squeezed my hand .

Njabulo :you will be okay .

I nodded and exhaled .

Njabulo :ready ?

Me :yeah .

Njabulo :then let's go .

Campus .....

There were many people and that made me scared .njabulo held my hand as we walked in .all eyes were on us .Njabulo was so full of himself ,this guy new he was hot and he wanted people to turn their heads when he walked past ,that's njabulo for you ,he LOVES and BREATHS attention .

Soon we were at the Dean 's office ,they told me where my class is and Njabulo accompanied me to it .

We stood at the door of my class .

Me :I'm scared bra .

Njabulo :just relax baby .you here to learn and don't get mixed with wrong crowdeds .

Me 'okay dad (rolled my eyes )

Njabulo : I'll see you later .I love you.

He kissed my forehead and touched my chin staring

deep in my eyes .

Me :bye baby .(whisperings )

I looked at him as he walked away .he waved before he disappeared thru the passage .

I exhaled before entering in class .there was no professor so they were making a noise .

I walked to the back of the classroom and sat there all alone .I took out "njabulo 's " phone and got busy on Facebook .I heard some of them girls gossiping about me .

Girl :you saw her big brother .he is so so cute and what about her ...

Girl 2: mxm she's is ugly and I don't like her skin colour ,did you notice she is pregnant .

Girl 3: maybe she is those types who sleep with old men .

To be honest I was hurt by their words but I chose to be a true QUEEN and mind my own business .they dont know who I am and its their opinion not mines .I worked so so hard for my self esteem and I was never gonna let their meaningless words opinions bring me down .I'm a Queen they most deffs don't know who I am I would kill them in a split of a second .

Someone disturbs my thoughts.

"Hey .I'm buzwe "

Me :hi .

Buzwe :I can see you quite pissed off .

Me :what do you know Mr ?are you some kind of prophet or somethin'

Buzwe :no no .its just that I know those girls don't like cute girls .beautiful girls you know .

I could see what he was trying to do !it was a pity I left my ring at home by mistake so he could see I was married .

I chuckled and sat on another seat .

Just when he was gonna sit next to me the professor came in and started teaching us .

Ah saved by the professor .

.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

.

after I took nono at school I drove to my parents house .I was gonna spend the whole day there ,since I haven't found a job yet I had nothing to do .

.

3 hours later I arrived and greeted all of them .

Mom :how is Nono ?

Me :yho u Nono ...she is very demanding yho .

Mom:nco .it must be the hormones .(laughing )

Dad :you are a man njabulo you should be able to handle her .

Me :I try dad .I try .

Mom :ow shame its her first day at school kanene .are the body guards guarding her ?

Me :as hawk .she likes them bc she doesn't see them .she says she feels like she is in some kind of action movie .

I chuckled as I thought of her craziness .

Me :you won't believe what she does yho.

Mihle :wenzani ?

Me :more at her trip to the Xhosa kingdom ...she got upset and she dropped her phone down and it broke .her step dad was gonna buy her a new phone she said she doesn't want it .

Themba :hay hay hay unjani lomuntu (laughing )

Me :she said she wants to use my cellphone .she enjoys sharing with me .

Mom:Nono 's hormones tho (laughing )

Mihle :mama I doubt its the hormones .its the LOVE  
.

Dad:I second you on that .

We all laughed .I love my wife so so much I be

taking about her to everyone .I love her so so much .

Me :I don't even be online on whatsapp ,Facebook and Instagram .the phone is always with her .

Mihle :keep your wife happy wena .

We all laughed .

Me :I sure will .anyways I meg with Mr Eras mus yesterday .

Themba :and I met the witch .VVuyoluhle .

Dad :start with the witch please .

Themba :she told me her new plan which is to poison the chosen one and make her give birth prematurely .

Me :this girl is so so evil I hate her .

Mihle :i want to go to her and give her the piece of my mind .hay murn that girl .



Me :unfortunately for he none of her plans will work .

Mom:in GODS name we PRAY !

Dad :njabulo the lawyer?

Me :aah Mr Erasmus .I like him he is a great lawyer  
.very smart if I must add .+ i think WS winning the  
case .

Dad :why do you say so ?

Me :uhm .before Lumka left she left me a note  
telling me she is breaking up with me and is going  
to another country .

Themba :you have already won morec .use the  
recording's also

I thought for a while .

Me :no .hang on to them bc if use then Vuyoluhle  
will know you on our side and she will never ever  
tell you her plans ever again .I think this letter will  
do .for now .

Mom:let's hope so my child .I don't want you to go to pris on and I don't wan my grandchild to grow up without a father .

Me :I'm never going to leave you guys .especially my wife and kid.

Mihle :ncooo look at you looking all like a man .you were young a few minutes ago look at you know becoming a father .

We laughed so hard .mihle is so dramatic I'm happy that she has recovered from the trauma she went thru .my only wish now is for her to heal and go back to joburg and be with her man .mihle really loves this musa guy I can see how her face brightens whenever she talks about him and I'm glad dad accepted that she is grown up and can make her own decisions . alot has happened from the past few months .one thing I'm grateful for is meetting thelove of my life .

.

.

.

SIPHESIHLE KLASS (nono 's mom )

.

.

being 8 months pregnant is no child's play ,I can't even walk long distances I can't even walk up the stairs . .my husband decided to use the room downstairs so that it can be easier for me when I want a snack from the kitchen .

I layed on my bed thinking about melumzi's mood before he went to work . he looked ,sad and drained .I hated seeing him like that .

He came home early and took a shower ,he didnt even say a word to me ever since he came in .

Finally he finished taking a shower ,he lotioned and wore his PJ 's. Owkay something was wrong melumzi never wears his full pyjamas at any given days .

He just got in under covers and slept next to me .I moved closer to him and touched his shoulder .

Me:you got me worried babe what's wrong .

Silence

Silence

Me:melumzi please talk to me .I hate seeing you like this. I want my LOVING ,ENERGETIC husband .

He turned and looked at me before he sighed .

Melumzi :I have to tell you something that has been eating me for years .

I did as I was told .

Melumzi :this day .the 30 th of J anuary marks the day my step mom started sexaually abusing me .

Me:I don't understand .

He sat up and started crying .I have never seen his vulnerable side .he always acted like a tough guy .

Melumzi :that's what everyone said .a boy can't be rapped nor abused .

The teachers ,the police laughed when I reported this .

Me:babe ....

I took his head and rested it on my thighs .he was crying painfully .

Melumzi :they laughed and said I'm a man I was

suppose to be strong .now tell me Siphesihle how was I gonna feel ,imagine your mom taking your innocence. Yes it was a long time ago but it haunts me everyday.

Me:I'm so so sorry baby. I BELIEVE YOU .

Melumzi :you do ?

Me:yes babe .I do .

Melumzi :I should be the one who is suppose to be sorry because my childhood trauma made me a abusive man. Sorry sphe for all those days for beating you up .

Me:Its all in the past (crying)

Him saying those words took me back when he used to beat me up for no reason .somehow he changed when I found Nono .

Melumzi : I'm really sorry baby. I promise I'll never hurt you ,Luyolo (mpendulo )linomtha and the baby .

He said wiping His tears off .

We shared a long long warm hug .

I hated how he was mistreated but for the law not to take it's course .it show's that the society don't care about how men feel just because they are meant to be strong and protect their loved ones .they dont care about their feelings ,men have feelings too. They are allowed to cry just like us .I just think the society should normalise seeing man cry because truth be told they are the most FRAGILE ones and they are the most VULNERABLE ones .we should normalise that murn .

.

I held .my husband close to my chest as he cried .

Me:I think I should join you at your therapy sessions.

Melumzi :really I've always wished for that .

Me:well .your wish has come true .

He kissed me.

Melumzi :I love you .

Me:i love you more father of my children .

We slep in each others arms

.

.

.

.

My diamonds sorry for being a shitty admin .thing is  
I have no data .I hope y'all will understand .

+

IM SO SLEEPY GUYS I WROTE THIS INSERT WITH  
ONE EYE .SRRY FOR THE ERRORS



.

SPREAD LOVE AND LIGHT .

[11/16, 18:43] : Insert 90

SEASON FINALE

THREE MONTHS LATER

.

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

"I can't explain it I'm into you ,and everything little  
thing you do

Never felt like this bout no dude

Believe when I say that I'm feeling you

Its so hard to find

Someone who's true and kind

Kind in every way like ,to my body ,soul and mind

I really like what you've done to me

I have no clue what it is you do but all I know is I be  
loving you

Everybody 's like 'girl dont trip ,you the only one he's  
been with

He doesnt even really commit like that ,I ain't never  
seen him with a chick like that '

So tell me how you feel ,cause I can't read your  
mind

Want to know what youve been thinking and what  
you feel inside "

It was a very rainy and cloudy Saturday morning  
.my husband and I were playing love songs bbut  
the one that was plaging when we were making love

was \*into you by adonia fonsi \* we were making love right there at the middle of our lounge ,the rain was pouring heavily like how we poured our HEART and SOUL during our love making session .

Njabulo layed me down carefully on the fluffy white carpet in our lounge and kissed me .

I felt his hand move up on the inside .he rubbed his fingers on my underwear ,I was already wet and needing him .He then slowly took off my night dress whilst kissing slowly and passionately .oh God when last did I feel his touch ,4 months ago I think .

I was scared of being intimate with my husband because I was scared that someday somehow when we having sex we will harm the baby or my pregnancy will be at risk .

I told him this and he reassured me nothing will happen .we also went to our gynecologist to confirm .

He also told me I should relax .my baby won't be hurt .

"Are you OK babe ?"

Njabulo disturbed my thoughts.

"I'm ok ,please let's continue "

He nodded and kissed my forehead.

He kissed me passionately whilst playing with my breasts squeezing them titties .

He went down and kissed my thighs ,I squeezed them together .I needed him into me in that very moment .

He slowly moved up till his tongue played with my clit .I held my breath ,grabbing the sheets .I was

enjoying his touch for real .

I reached my orgasm by him just licking my clit and his finger in my hole.

He sucked my juices till I was dry .he kissed me making me taste myself .

He took off his sweatpants together with his boxers .his dick came out popping like it was held captive for far too long .

He looked at me with a smirk on his face .

Me :uyathanda kanjan wena ,khafake mfondin  
-you like things ,just put it in already .

Njabulo :you love dick nono .

We both laughed.

He got between my legs and made his way in ,my

wetness made it easy for him to get in within a split of a second .

He started giving me slow and deep strokes .I lifted my legs and wrapped them around his neck giving him more of my pussy .

My pussy grabbed on his dick ,my walls accommodated him warmly as his dick grew thicker and thicker inside me .

I arched my back whimpering .

He gave me a couple of more deep fast strokes before he shot his cum inside me and the rest on my breasts .

Me :yhu ngathi ndikwi porn baby .

-I feel like I'm in porn baby .

He laughed.

He slapped his dick on my face .

Njabulo :yi porn keleyo .

-that's porn.

We both laughed .

He slowly got off me and we catches our breaths.

A few minutes later after our session

I got up and cleaned cum stains between my thigh's and legs .

Njabulo : we needed this ,thanks my love .

He held me from behind and kissed my cheek before he went to our room .

I sighed .

We really needed to reconnect our souls ,it has been a pretty rough 3 months ,a lot has happened.

Mom gave birth to the cutest baby boy ever his name is Sakhe.

Njabulo got a job at a private hospital ,Mr Erasmus made a connection and got him a job .

I think they are friends now .

Due to my husbands long working hours ,we didn't spend much time together .we slowly drifted away from each other in that short space of time .

I cried a lot more because I missed him so so much and sometimes I felt like he was neglecting me .we fought over silly small things ,I moved out and stayed with my mom for full 2 weeks !

I couldn't eat ,sleep I couldnt do anything because I missed him so so much .

It was really rough and heartbreaking .

I was used to have him around all the time kaloku ,earlier this month he sat me down and told me the reason he can't always be with me at home ,he has



to work for us and our future kids ,he told me wants his kids to have everything they want and have the best life ever !

I realised I been dramatic and childish.

Njabulo took me out for a weekend away in East London as an apology for being not available and that he would try to communicate more with me and I should also communicate .

I did forgive him .since that weekend everything has been ROSY .its like the good old times .I'm happy with that .

[Evening ]

Njabulo and I were watching tv when he received a call .

I didn't even listen ,I just went to the kitchen and got us more snacks .

I took them and went back to him on the couch .we was watching a movie so ,snacks are a necessity when we watching a movie .

I dont know about yall but I have to have snacks when ever I'm watching a movie .

Me :who was that ?

Njabulo :sinawo ..

Me :he's here ?

Njabulo :yeah ...he just came since its the weekend .

Me :okah love .

Njabulo :they wanted us to go to the club .I told.them I'm with you .

I laughed .

Me :you can leave me here baby .I dont mind tyhi

Njabulo :no Baby I can't leave you here ,I'll go clubbing when youve given birth .

Me:njabulo just go and have fun with your pals .

Njabulo :nono ....

Me :go my love ...please go and chill .youve been working hard for the past few months .

Njabulo :are you sure babe ?

Me :yes go baby .

Njabulo :I'll be back just after midnight .

He kissed me and went to take a shower .I smiled and logged in on Facebook .

Yeah guys I got myself a phone 2 months ago ,my mom forced me to buy it just to relieve njabulo from me taking his phone the whole time. Hay shame .

Minutes later he came down looking all sexy.

Me :heey baby ,why you look sexy ?

Njabulo :I want to charm them girls there .

He said fixing his sun glasses .my man is mad sexy

.

Me :eshe just go .

Njabulo :bye baby .be safe ava

Me :I will baby .

He kissed my cheek .

Me :don't do something I'll never do .

Njabulo :I will never .

He kissed me again .

I watched him as he drove out .

I waved at him and he beeped .

I went back into the house and stuffed myself with food while watching a movie.

I video called my mom ,she was with mpendulo ,bhut'melumzi and our little Sakhe .

After video calling them I went to bed .

.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

.

I'm happy that Nono and I are finally okay .

We have been fighting a lot for the past few months

.

Nono didn't understand I had to work and make money for us ,she always wanted me to be with her

the whole time .

She even moved out ,I missed her so so much .so I went to her mom'house for peace .

I even told my mom about us fighting and us drifting apart ,she just told me its just hormones and I should talk to her more .COMMUNICATION IS KEY .

I did just that .I also took her on a weekend away since then we have been much better .

I don't like seeing my wife hurt and us fighting I just hope won't fight again because that shit ain't nice especially with someone you love

.

Snawo called me earlier and suggested we go to club Cubana in summer strand .I didn't want to but Nono insisted I take a break .

I really needed the break yho .

.

Soon I arrived at the club ,snawo and themba were at the VIP section .I went to them

We fist bumped before I sat down and drank my shots .

Snawo :I missed you bro

Me :I missed you too .I can't say much about themba he is unavailable ,he never takes my calls.

We all laughed .

Themba:I dropped my phone by mistake from upstairs that's why I'm unavailable .

I'll be getting it next week hopefully .

Me :you must bro ...and wena snawo how's your woman .

Snawo :we good yho ,very good its nice being in a

relationship with someone you love

Me :that's true

Themba :I hope to find true love soon .

Snawo :and wena njabulo you no longer tell me things ,sibahle told me wena and Nono are fighting

Me :we were but now we good .

Snawo :that's good .

We drank our shots while talking and themba was forever making jokes .later my friends Lungile and kwanele joined us .

Things were awkward between sinawo and kwanele but they put their differences aside and drank their alcohol in a civilised manner .

Slays Queens came to our section and tried seducing us ,I was honestly unbothered .

Me :these girls are making me naar .



Sinawo :you and me both bro .

I checked nonjabulo and her phone was off I figured she was asleep .

Something was telling me that I should go home .I told the guys .

Lungile :wena you are just used to have your woman all the time that's why you miss her so much .

Kwanele :he can't stay away .

We all laughed .

My soul wasn't settled murn .

I didn't even say my goodbyes .I just wento my car and drove back to my house .

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

Do you ever get that feeling that someone is watching you although you are asleep ?yeah that is what I was feeling .

Before I slept my eyes changed to red then purple that happens when I'm in danger ,I was confused how was I in danger when I have gaurds all over my house .

I just went to bed and switched off the lights .

Late after midnight I got that feeling when "someone is watching you "

I kept on tossing and turning without opening my eyes .I'm scared of the dark so whenever I'm

sleeping with lights off I never open my eyes  
because I would think someone is there .

My bed is so huge and I was not used sleeping in it  
alone .

The way it was so big while I was sleeping alone it  
made me a little bit uncomfortable because I felt  
like someone was sleeping in the far end of the bed .

I tried sleeping but I just could not pretend I'm  
feeling nothing .

I opened my eyes slowly .

I saw a woman standing looking at me ,she was  
scary

She was wearing a black cape that had hood that  
covered her face ,so I couldnt recognize who she  
was .

"Maybe its a dream .I've got gaurds everywhere " I

thought to myself .

I closed my eyes and pinched myself .I opened them the woman was still there !

Me :who are you ,get out of my house !my husband is coming .

She let out a chuckle before she dragged me out of the bed .

I screamed"help !!!help !!! Gaurds !!!"

"They not here "

She pulled me till I fell on my stomach .

I started crying

"My baby ,please tell me what you want ...I'll give you money take everything "

" I don't want your money "

She threw a fist on my face and pulled me by the hair before she knocked me with a baseball bat on the head .

I was bleeding within a split of a second ,I tried fighting but she was too strong .

She picked me up and kicked my waist ,I fell on my stomach again !she didn't care about my cries and pleads .

"Please my baby "

I saw blood coming out

She grabbed my hair roughly and hit my head against the dressing table .

I collapsed immediately .

.

.

.

Don't forget like my new page \* I choose him \*

[11/16, 18:43] : Insert 91

## SEASON FINALE

.

.

.

.

NARRATED .

.

.

Njabulo rushed from the club to his house due to his unsettled soul ,he felt like something bad was happening or it will happen to his wife .

After a long 25 minutes drive he parked his car at his front gate ,he waited a few minutes for the gaurds to open the gate as they usually do ...but

still no one came in .

He walked out of the car and used the front gate to gain access to the house .Luckily the small gate was open and not yet locked .He ran into the yard ,he noticed all the guards were down ,THEY WERE ALL DOWN .his heart beated faster ,he feared maybe his wife is kidnapped or worse dead !

He ran inside his dark house ,the lights were off .

He ran to the main bedroom ,the door was slithly open ,he slowly opened the door taking out his gun .He got in and what he saw was blood in the floor ,the bed was messy and the windows and sliding door 's were all crashed .For the first time in his life he cried because he knew they got her .

He sat on the bed and buried his face in between his legs and cried silently .

Njabulo :Nonjabulo ....baby ....

He cried and reached for his phone and dialed his fathers number that went straight to voicemail .He also noticed mvikeli his lion protector was n't there ,he was more worried because he knew how much Nono didn't believe in herself and it would take time for her to realise she could get herself out of that situation by simply calling out for her ancestors and powers .

He remembered his parents words "PRAYER IS THE SOLUTION TO ALL PROBLEMS "

He has never in his life prayed by himself ,Nono was the one who prayed for them at night .He knew he had to do something ...

He exhaled before kneeling down.

Njabulo :Dear God ,...Nono says something like this whenever she starts praying ...

Dear God ...I know I have never done this before please forgive me for that ,but today I'm praying to



you Lord to protect my wife from all evil harm .She is .....and my baby I'm pleading to you Dear God ....

He cried more as he prayed .His heart was beyond broken .

Njabulo :I'm begging you Lord rather take me ,not my wife ,not my child ...please not them ...please protect them from all evil harm ..plea...

He just couldn't continue ,he cried while packing his clothes .

After packing he rushed and drove to kukhanya kingdom .on his way to the kingdom he kept on trying his father 's phone but still no answer ,he panicked but tried to keep his cool to avoid causing a car accident .With mvikeli not there with him ,anything could happen

AT MIMISHOLA ' S PLACE

mimishola one of them devil worshipers called the whole team for a meeting to discuss the way forward .she was now the leader since Ndlovu disappeared into thin air ,they've tried to track him down but with no trace .They stopped their search and started brewing their herbs which are now 3 months later ready to be used against the chosen one .Everything was going according to plan

.Mimishola was so proud of herself ,she was going to fulfil her mother's wish which is to kill the chosen one and drink her blood to be the most evil and powerful and gain power to rule all of the kingdoms in Africa .

Anaise :where is Luhle ,we can't start the meeting without her.

Mimi :she went to work today ,she said I must tell her what we discussed .

The others nodded and the meeting proceeded .

Mimi:as you all know that this week our plan will take place so I just wanted to motivate y'all and tell you that you must strengthen your powers and sharpening your spears because war is about to begin .

Them :we are all ready .

Mimi :good just wanted to make sure ...

They discussed more about the plan till they reached an agreement that the plan will take place on the upcoming Wednesday .The meeting was adjourned mimishola got an unexpected call from a long lost friend Mamgwevu .she was quite shocked when she received this call .

Mimi :mamgwevu

Mamgwevu :mimishola you don't evb say you have found the chosen one .

Mamgwevu was part of the baraba Lucifer worshipers but she parted ways with them because she had no hope of finding the chosen one .

Mimi :I thought you wanted nothing to do with this because you gave up .

Mamgwevu :of course I wanted nothing but not until you sent one of the juniors to ask herbs from me .

Mimi:what !?

Mamgwevu :you sent one of your juniors to come and get the tail of a hyena

\*The tail of the hyena is used to make people fall into deep sleep making them not to hear anything when someone tries breaking in or kidnap someone  
\*

Mimi :I sent no one mna nje

Mamgwevu :don't play dumb with me mimishola

Mimi:im serious I know nothing about this. ..

Mamgwevu :mxm ..the girl is light skinned ,has silky hair and big hips and bums

Mimi:that's luhle morec .listen I'll call you later

Mamgwevu :mi ....

Mimishola hung up and ran to the others and told them what happened. They used one of their herbs to see where Luhle is .

They used their special black stones and but them in river water ,they saw where Luhle is ...she was with the chosen one.

They quickly packed all their equipments and herbs and drove to where Luhle is .

The plan was to kill Luhle then get the chosen one .They couldn't believe betrayed them after so much their devil has done for her .Now they were going to avenge for their Baraba Lucifer .

## AT THE KINGDOM

The seer got a vision of the chosen one in trouble and ran to the royal house .He knocked and knocked till the whole royal family was awake .

King :what is it makhosi

Seer :It has began.

Queen :ow No...

The Queen started crying because she new there was a possibility the chosen one could be defeated and the evil worships will win and take over the kingdom .

The Queen breathed heavily holding her chest .Mihle her eldest daughter ran to the kitchen and gave her a glass of water to calm down.

King :is there anything you can to do makhosi. Do

something ..like seeing where she is

Seer :I'm sorry my king .all we can do now is to consult the ancestors and ask for guidance and pray to God for protection .

Mihle :you are still talking let's get on to it.

Mihle was also not okay .she loved the chosen one dearly ,she loved how she carried herself ,how respectful she was and her beauty was just TOP TIER .She loved the chosen one dearly ,she was scared for her .

They all kneeled down as the seer burnt the essence and consulted with them underground gang .moments later he was ready to tell the family what they said .

King :and ?

The king also was not okay .He also liked Nonjabulo so much. In his eyes she was an angel and perfect for his son .

Seer :the ancestors aren't saying anything .meaning she well us ...we on our own .

Queen :ow dear God.

The Queen also loved The chosen one dearly but she was most scared of being ruled by the devil. Her husband Ntsika the king taught her so much about GOD and PRAYER during the chosen one thing .she was now a stdinge believed of God although she doubted him a bit .

Mihle :let's pray please .

Mihle was in tears .



King :DEAR GOD WE COME BEFORE YOU .....

A banging sound / knock disturbed them .Mihle went to check it out. It was Njabulo he looked like a mess.

Njabulo is light skinned so you could see if he was crying ,his skin was red ,eyes puffy and red .

The Queen ran to hug his son .

Njabulo :she ...she is gone ....

Queen :ow nkosiyam

-oh God .

The Queen knelt down and started loosing hope of ever finding the chosen one ,minute by minute .

Mihle :no guys let's pray ..can we please kneel down and pray.

Njabulo :what will I ever .....she is not okay mama I can feel it

Njabulo felt Nono's cries and heartaches as he sat down there hopelessly .

Mihle :let us please pray.

DEAR GOD WE COME BEFORE YOU. ...

they all knelt down .their only hope was God .They prayed to God to be with Nono and guid her thru this difficult and evil journey ...

AT THE WAREHOUSE WHERE LUHLE KEPT  
NONJ ABULO

Nonjabulo slowly opened her eyes ,they were bit sore and heavy .first thing she noticed was the darkness and the girl standing in front of her

holding a black candle .

Nono:who are you

Luhle :you don't know me now ...

Luhle slowly lowered her hoodie and traveled herself to Nonjabulo .

Nono 's heart beater fast as soon as she saw Luhle 's face .She knew that the girl was evil and was in for the kill .she tried to calm herself down for the sake of her baby.

Nono:why are you doing this ?

Luhle :you wouldn't understand .

Luhle walked around in circles .Nono bit her lower lip and held her stomach .

Nono:make me .

Nono was trying to make a conversation with her hoping that njabulo could walk in anytime from now .

Luhle :All you need to know is the Royal crown and Njabulo belong to me ....The God 's made a mistake and chose you instead of me .

Nono :Luhle let me go now unless you want me to destroy you ....right now!

Luhle chuckled slowly .

Luhle :you aren't powerful without Njabulo.

Nono:is it ?so ....

A noise disturbed their conversation .Mimishola

and her crew barged in .Luhle became scared .

Mimishola went straight to her and grabbed her by the hair and pinned her against the wall .

The others were outside putting the herbs together .

Nono on the otherwise was looking for water  
...something with water that could work on her  
advantage.

Mimishola :anais e ,take this thing they call the  
chosen one and drown her in the pool in the  
meantime .not too much we need her alive .just  
torture her .

Nono smiled from the inside its like she read her  
mind .nono started fake crying .

Nono:please don't I'm scared of water. ..my baby .

They took her aggressively and dragged her with

her stomach scratching on the concrete to the pool  
.Nono 's wish was not to loose her baby .

They arrived at the pool and they threw her there .

Nono swam deeper till she reached bottom .

She touched the bracelet her grandmother gave her  
when she had just received her powers .

Nono started saying her clan names deep  
underwater in tears begging them to save her .

Out of nowhere mvikeli the lion came next the pool  
and roared loudly .The evil worshipers ran to  
mimis hola inside .

Mvikeli roared more and more ...Nono finally heard  
him ,that gave her more strength .kaloku mvikeli the  
lion is njabulo 's strength and protector .Njabulo 's  
strength is also Nono's they are one after all .....

.

To be continued ....

[11/16, 18:43] : Insert 92

SEASON FINALE

.

.

.

.

AT THE ROYAL HOUSE...

After mihle 's strong and powerful prayer ,the whole family had little hope that Nono would have strength to deafet the devil wors hipers .

Njabulo was cuddled up at the corner of the lounge crying silently and praying under his breath .He loved Nono too much and he couldn't imagine living without her .Nono had become a huge part of his life in a short period of time .They have been thru it all and they have conquered all but his mind battled if they could conquer against the evil forces .

The whole family looked at njabulo from a distance .They were all worried ,njabulo was a mess not even one of them have ever saw njabulo that hurt.

The Queen was the one who was mostly worried ,she was even crying .

Queen :ntsika (king )what are we going to do ,look at my son .

King :the boy will be okay my wife .

He held his wife and let her head rest on his shoulders .Truth be told the king was also sad and had no hope ...its been almost 5 hours since Nono was kidnapped ....he was crying on the inside .He had to act strong for the family .

Mihle :have you told Nono's mom ?

King:I don't think we should ....

Queen:we have to tata .this is her child she



deserves to know .

Mihle :yeah. Lemme call her .

Mihle went to call Siphesihle ,she was shocked at this but more sad .She was also scared of loosing her daughter when she had just found her .

She told her husband and packed to leave for the kingdom .

Melumzi her husband had no problem of staying with the baby for a few days .mihle was very grateful ,Melumzi has been a good husband to her ,he has been everything .her love for him grew and grew each and everyday .so was melumzi 's love .

AT THE WAREHOUSE WHERE LUHLE KEPT NONO

The other evil wors hipers ran to mimishola ,mimishola had just killed luhle with her two bare hands.

Anaise :Mimi .....the lion outside.

Mimi:I knew it would be here give me my bag .

As the evil worshipers had said. They prepared for all of this .they even prepared something for mvikeli the lion. They just couldn't loose to the chosen one ,not now that they have her not ever .

Mimishola quickly mixed the herbs and soon she was done .

Mimi:come on ,grace give this to the lion

Grace :hay why me.

Mimi: just give the lion this .make sure it eats it .

Grace reluctantly took it ,she was unsure of this but she dared not to say no because she was scared of mimishola .Mimishola was the leader kaloku ....she had to obey to mimishola .

Mimi:let's wear our things .

They all took out black sack bags that were nicely cut to make them look like big and long hoodies .

They took the snakes blood and drank it one by one and the other one smeared to their bodies ...it was like their protection ,to them .

They took black candles and started singing evil songs and blowing horns ...

Grace'heart beat faster as she walked closer to the big lion. She knew that she was going to get killed but went there anyway because she didn't want to upset and disobey mimishola .

Grace walked to the lion ..when she was about to raise her hand to its mouth .

Mvikeli scratched her face and kicked her as she fell on her bum .

Grace didnt loose hope ,she went forward again .

This time mvikeli wasn't nice ,He ripped Grace's clothes with his claws and roared loudly .

He then again ripped Grace's flesh till her rib bones were visible .Grace cried out loud cursing .She had just about a few minutes alive .

Nono was deep deep underwater summoning her powers .

She finally went up ..she saw mvikeli and hugged him .

Nono:you came for me .

She cried and mvikeli roared a little .

Nono heard the songs that were sang by the evil worshipers that made her weaker and weaker ,so was mvikeli .

Nono:I AM THE CHOSEN ONE ,LIYANA .I SUMMON

ALL THE POWERS THAT WERE GIVEN TO ME BY  
YOU ALL MY FOREFATHERS .I SUMMON THEM  
RIGHT NOW!

Nono managed to say those words loudly ...but she  
was still getting weaker ,mvikeli was down due to  
the evil horn sounds that were played by them evil  
worshipers .

Nono:please ...please ....

Mimishola and her crew were also singing and  
praising baraba Lucifer .

Mimishola knelt down and burnt evil essence and  
called out all the evil forces.

Mimishola :I AM MIMISHOLA THE DAUGHTER OF  
THE MOST EVIL .I SUMMON ALL EVIL FORCES  
AGAINST THE CHOSEN ONE !!RIGHT NOW I  
SUMMON YOU !!!

Suddenly there was wind mixed with rain .

The powerful wind was controlled by the evil forces ,whilst the rain was from the chosen one .

## AT THE ROYAL HOUSE

The family watched njabulo as he was tossing and turning .

Rolling at the hard floor sweating and turned pink .He was even shivering the only words he muttered were

"Liyana my love stay strong ,for us .for our baby "

## AT THE WAREHOUSE WHERE THE EVIL AGAINST GOOD BATTLE TOOK PLACE

Mimishola smiled and praised Lucifer more and

more as she saw things were working on their favour .The wind was stronger than the rain .

Mimi: it looks like we are winning .

Nono was weak but managed to drag herself out of the pool .

She crawled to the house where the evil worshippers were.

The wind was not making things easy for her but she had to face to face .one on one .

She had to end this war .

She crawled and crawled 'BY HER STOMACH 'If the baby were to survive it would be a miracle.

Finally she was in .the evil worshippers saw her and sang a little more and brought the evil essence closer to Nono's nostrils so that she could become weaker.

That was working but then njabulo 's voice ringed in

Nono's ears

"Be strong Liyana for us .for the baby "

That gave her a little power.

Nono:DEAR GOD AND MYFOREFATHERS PLEASE  
LET IT NOT END THIS WAY ...IT J UST CANT I  
HAVEN'T LIVED MY PURPOSE....

She cried and the other's laughed.

Mimi:its over chosen one. I knew that I could defeat  
you ...you are weak and depend on your husband .

Nono also heard the voice of her grandmother that  
gave her powers.

"NONJ ABULO YOU HAVE POWER OVER LIFE ITS  
SELF. KILL THEM MY CHILD THEY DON'T DESERVE  
TO DIE .KILL THEM "



Nono shook her head

"No no no no "

Mimishola laughed at Nono's downfall.

Nono touched her bracelet .

"I SUMMON ALL ..I SUMMMON RIGHT NOW!!"

the rain became stronger than the wind .

Another thing that worked on Nono's advantage was that her mom ,gran ,Queen ,king and mihle were praying hard .in that way the tables were turning the evil worships were the ones getting weaker and weaker.

Ana:what's happening now .

Mimi :I also don't know ...move the herbs closer to her and force them into her mouth.

Within a split of a second the ground started shaking....

Mimi:who the hell are you and what is this .

Nono slowly got up and stood up .her white night dress was covered in blood and her hair was a mess .

Nono:IM THE CHOSEN ONE AND I TOLD YOU COUNTLESS TIME DON'T MESS WITH ME !I TOLD YOU ABOUT YOUR PLAN .YOU NO MATCH FOR MY POWERS.

nono walked towards mimishola ,mimishola was taking steps back till she was on the wall. The others ran and left mimishola all alone.

Mimi :Sorry ..I'm sorry .

Nono:I have the power to kill you do you know that ?

Mimi didn't answer

Nono:DO YOU KNOW I HAVE THE FUCKIN' POWER  
TO KILL YOU RIGHT NOW.

Mimi was shaking ,mvikeli was up also ,he brought  
back the evil worshipers who attempted to run away  
by his mouth .

Ana :we are sorry chosen one please ..

Mimi:sorry sisi we

Nono:you not sorry don't lie. You sorry because you  
don't wanna die .

Ana :pleaseeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeees .

The voice of Nono's gran kept on talking to Nono  
telling her she should kill them .

Nono:I won't kill you guys you know why ?

They all shook their heads in fear.

Nono:because I'm a nice person. But I will kill you if y'all don't accept Jesus as your saviour .

Mimi:we can't do that ,our devil wil kill us please just let us go .

Nono :no !

Nono held her stomach as she felt her stomach cramps become painful .

Mimishola saw a knife and quickly reached for it and stab the chosen one on her back

But mvikeli saw her and bitted her head off .

Nono saw Mimi's head rolling pass her .

She screamed and held her stomach .

She turned and saw the other evil worships

holding knives .they were too many for her ,they would kill her .

Nono:are you sure y'all wanna go down that road

Ana :listen here girlie ...you are ours ..we wo ....

Nono screamed at the pain she was feeling at her stomach .the evil worshipers saw this as a chance to kill the chosen one FINALLY !

They moved closer to her

Nono:move away from me .

Mvikeli roared .

The evil worshipers were stubborn.

Nono couldn't fight them ,her pregnancy was not making things easy for her.

Mvikeli pushed nono out slowly using its mouth.

Nono:don't kill me.

Them :you are ours.

The voice kept on talking on Nono's head

"Kill them my child you are allowed to. Sometimes having a good heart is never enough "

Nono:but makhulu that would make me a bad person

Voice :you will never be a bad person .kill your enemies ...NOW

The voice became deeper.

The evil worshipers were about to step out of the house .

Nono:no stay there I'm coming .

Nono had a trick up her sleeves .they moved back.

Nono tried standing up holding her stomach .

"I AM LIYANA THE CHOSEN ONE ,ALL WALLS  
CRASH DOWN ON THEM !LET THEM CATCH FIRE  
IN THE NAME OF J ESUS "

the evil worshipers became scared and begged for  
forgiveness but Nono was done playing nice .She  
had to do that for the sake of HER PEOPLE AND  
FAMILY .

The ground shook and walls started clashing on  
them and caught fire !

They all died within a split of a second ,there was no  
way they could've survived the fire of the J esus and  
the powers of the ancestors ,even Ndlovu caught  
fire ,as well as those who worked with the evil  
worshipers to provide herbs to kill the chosen one

,everyone who was associated with killing Nono caught fire and died at that very second .

It started raining heavy and Nono knelt down ,the pain on her stomach was getting worse ...she felt like she was loosing her baby

She cried hysterically

"God please save my baby "

It rained harder and harder .

Nono collapsed and layed down holding her stomach

AT THE ROYAL HOUSE.

Mihle was pacing up and down praying.

The seer :it is done



Njabulo stood up ,he was getting better .

Njabulo :what is done ?

Seer :you will find out any minute now.

A thunder strikes at the palace where the crown is kept.

The family ran and checked .

They saw Nono laying there helplessly holding her stomach ,mvikeli was next to her groaning sadly .

Njabulo ran to Nono and knelt next to her .he cried holding her face.

Njabulo :baby ?

Nono coughed softly .her lips were dry and had

cracks .she was mess.

Nono:the baby.

Mihle :Dad pleasego fetch the car ,we need to go to the hospital ...

Njabulo carried Nono in his arms and cried hysterically .

His fear now was loosing the love of his life or his unborn baby .

[11/16, 18:44] : Insert 93

.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

.

After Nono collapsed we rushed her to the hospital, it was me, mom, dad and mihle.

Sinawo and siphesihle only came the next day. They took Nono in and told us we must wait at the waiting area and we did wait. We waited till the next morning other nurses suggested we leave and come back but I said no, my family went home and I was left with siphesihle and Sinawo.

Sinawo :I blame myself for this to be honest

Siphe :don't boy. You didn't know this would happen

Sinawo :I know Maka Nono but if something happens? I'll never forgive myself.

Siphe :Nono will be fine. She is in good hands.

Andithi njabulo?

Njabulo!

Siphe disturbed my thoughts, honestly I was only there by heart. My heart, soul and mind weren't

there.

Me :sorry it's just that....

Siphe :I get you hurt, Nono will be okay.

Me :I'm scared of loosing her or my baby...

Just when siphe was about answer, doctor Smith the gynecologist came to us. We stood up the same time and went to her.

Us :doc

Doc:mathebula family right?

Me :yes yes how's my wife.

She exhaled.

Doc :Mrs mathebula is in a critical but stable condition. Due to the physical damage that was

done to her.. Her life and the baby's life is at risk.

My heart was beating fast.

Me :doctor please get straight to the point.

Doc :Mr mathebula, I'm afraid but we will have to keep her here till she gives birth and about her giving birth I would strongly suggest she gives birth soon...

Me :doc are you sure? She is 6 months pregnant for Christ's sake.

Doc:we have no choice sir unless you want the baby dead...

Siphe :no we don't want that. Forgive my son in law for being so rude he is under a lot of stress.

Sinawo :doc can we see her?

Doc :yes you may. Please follow me...

We followed her to Nono's ward. I opened the door and saw her laying in that bed helplessly. Her face was pale and had scratches with blood on her and there .

I looked up trying to hold back my tears.

Siphe ihle rubbed my back.

Siphe :be strong for her and your baby.

Sinawo :yeah man. They you need you know more than ever.

Me :I'll try.

I wiped my tears and went to her. I sat next to the bed and held her hand.

Siphe :I think we should give you space, right sinawo?

Sinawo :yes. We will be outside.ill call mom and dad..

I nodded watching them as they walked out of the ward.

I held Nono's hand and kissed it. I cried, I just couldn't hold back my tears.

I buried my head on top of her chest and cried silently . I felt her touching my head.

I lifted my head up and kissed her dry lips.

She coughed softly.

Me :my Queen?

Nono:it's..... It's....

Me :breath baby. Water?

She nodded. I helped her drink water using a straw.

Nono:it's over my love. They gone...

Me :what is over? Who's gone?

Nono:the devil worships. I did it my love on my own.. I used my powers njabulo, I believed in myself

.

She said softly. Hearing her say those words made me happy. I wished she could tell me everything but I chose to be patient and wait till she was ready maybe she was still traumatised.

Me :thank you Jesus. I told you my love you can do it and you did. I'm so proud of you.

I kissed her and she smiled faintly.

Nono:The ancestors assured me that no one...

She coughed.



Me :ssshhhh. Relax babe.

Nono:okay.

Me :liyana the doctor suggested you get a c section as soon as possible because your body is too weak to carry a baby.

Nono:I know I heard them talk

Me :so you okay with that

Nono:yes I am as long as the baby is fine.

I kissed her hand.

Me :did I ever tell you how you the best wife in the whole wide world.

She chuckled.

Nono:no you have never.

Me :okat ke. Baby you the best wife in the whole wide world.

Nono:and you the best husband ever. I love you so much

Me :I love you more standwa Sam and I promise I'll always be with you and our baby.

We kissed passionately. Mom and dad's voices disturbed our make up session.

Mom:ndanaz kenina

-I know yous.

Me :khayeke nozala

-stop mom.

Dad:how are you makoti?

Nono:I'm okay thanks to my husband over here.

Siphe :yeah thanks to him. What did he do?

(laughing) he was n't there Mos when you were

fighting.

Me:hay mama in law

Mom:siphe is right

Nono:I'm not mistaken guys. Thanks to him well  
thanks to mvikeli

Mom:rather say mvikeli

Me :but mvikeli is njabulo mos my queen.

We all laughed.

Me :thank you baby for defending me

Sinawo :y'all always defend each other even if  
something isnt true.

Me & nono:that's the power of love.

We said at the same time and looked at each other  
laughing.

Me & nono:he / she is my soul mate

We said the same time again and laughed harder.

Dad:I've never this kind of love. This love was made by our God', s. You would swear they are one person.

Me :but dad we are

Nono:we are father in law ts hi.

Sinawo :stop being Romantic to each other. Y'all making me miss my hunn.

Nono:ah my sister I miss her. When she coming back?

Sinawo :after her exams

The doctor came in smiling.

Doc:glad to see you smiling (reffering to Nono)

Nono:my soul mate and family is here so there is more than enough reasons to smile.

Doc:that's good. I take it you have told them about the baby

Nono:I was about to

Dad :what's wrong with the baby?

Doc:Nono must give birth soon because her body is not strong enough to keep the baby for too long.

Mom:won't that harm the baby.

Siphe :doctor please don't kill my child

Doc:well it's a 70 percent chance of her not dying or the baby. The best y'all can do is pray she gives birth and not pass on.

Mom:ow Thixowam

-oh God

Me : I believe everything will go well

Doc:hopefully but for now can you please take these pills

Nono:what are they for?

Doc:they gonna help you give birth soon.

We nodded and Nono drank the pills. It was clear Nono was gonna be there till she gives birth . A part of me was sad because I wasn't gonna get sex but her life and the baby 's is far more important.

The family stayed and spoke catching up. NONO said nothing about the fight but we didn't ask her. She will talk when she ready.mihle came in hours later with a fruit basket

Mihle :Queen EMI is here.

Us :eshe.

Nono:I missed you Sana.

They hugged.

Mihle : I missed you too cute face. And wena njabulo when are you taking a bath

Nono:leave my husband alone wena

We all laughed.

Me :my wife comes first . I will take a bath later, because you know why?

Mihle :why?

Me :stinking is temporary but soul mates are forever

Nono:yes wena baby. I love you kanjan

Me :I know njena.

I kissed her.

Me :but I really have to go. I really need a bath

Mihle :go murn but before you go I've got something to show you 's

Siphe :what's that?

Mihle :Look here.nono' s picture was leaked everyone now knows she is the chosen queen.

Me :shit!

Nono:oh that's fine. There are no evil witches and no one will ever come near me and try to kill me. I'm the chosen one remember.

Mom:I love you confidence

Nono:and I love you mother in law. It's fine sooner or later they were going to know.

We spoke for a while. Later I went home to take a bath.

After my long warm bath I went to makhosi.

Me :makhosi.



Seer :, njabulo. You must be happy

Me :I am but not enterilry

Seer :why?

Me :I'm scared they might come back

Seer :they won't. No one will ever come near the chosen one. She knows how to use her powers now.

And mvikeli must go as soon as she gives birth.

Me :is she gonna survive

The seer chuckled

Seer :who is Liyana?

Me :she is my wife. The love of my life.

Seer :really?

Me :she is the chosen one

Seer :now you have it.she knows she will survive this she has been thru worse.

Me :she really has. I just wish she could tell me everything about what happened there

Seer :she will when the time is right don't worry.

Me :if you say so, I care about my wife makhosi

Seer :you remember when you wanted nothing to do with her? You were so convinced Lumka is your soul mate

We both laughed

Me :please don't remind me yho <<<<

Makhosi and I talked for a while. Later I went back to the hospital to check on her but she was asleep. I just sat there and watched her sleep.

An hour later I went home. I'm glad my wife is okay.

**HERE'S TO A NEW ERA WITHOUT THE EVIL**

WORSHIPERS. .

.

.

.

Sorry my diamonds for not posting. I was really busy but now I'm back.

By the way 2 more inserts the story will come to an end.

Please like our new page \*my heart chose him\*

[11/16, 18:44] : Insert 94

SEASON FINALE

.

.

.

WEEKS LATER

## NJ ABULO

a few weeks later still no changes with nono, the doctors said she will be okay, her and the baby. The doctors gave nono medicine so that she could give birth soon because of her weak body. The evil worshipers thing has really damaged her to the nearest fuck, she is not the nonjabulo i know. She is different, not energetic, not annoying (in a good way ) she is not herself murn, ive confided her about this and she just said im overthinking things, she is okay. I told my mom about this and she also said the same thing that nono is fine, im just overreacting but i know im not overreacting, i know my wife is not okay, she seems dipressed to me. I think she is depressed about the thing with the evil worshiper, and that led her straight to depression. She doesn't wanna talk about what happened that night. But i chose not to force her to talk about it, maybe it was a traumatizing night for her, one she promised not to ever speak about and one she doesn't want to remember.

So I'll let her be and maybe one day, one day she will finally speak hopefully it won't be too late.

It was monday morning and i was getting ready for work when my dear friend Luyanda called me.

You remember him don't you? The lawyer my lawyer that helped me win my case? Yes him. Ever since the case we have been close friends, more like best friends.

Me :erasmus.

Luu:no need bro

Me :sorry my friend, how are you this morning?

M

Luu:im good friend. I was just thinking about you

I laughed

Me :nigga are you gay?

Luu:is it a crime to miss your best pal?

Me :i don't think so

We both laughed

Me :you know what? Lets have lunch together

Luu:im fine with that

Me :but you the one thats paying.

Luu :why me bro?

Me :you the one that said you miss me

Luu :but then you the one that suggested the lunch

Me :erasmus you paying

Luu:fine.. Hows your wife

Me :she is ok i think im worried about her.

Luu:you should...

Me :i don't wanna seem pushy, you feel me?

Luu:its better to be pushy than to loose her. So find out whats wrong with her maybe what ever is stressing her is killing her on the inside

Me :you have a point there. I'll talk to her after work. I miss her bro, i miss the real her

Luu:maybe with just a simple talk you will be okay. So don't stress.

Me :okay bro. Lets chat later ill be late.

Luu:see you.

I hung up. Luyanda is a good guy, a good friend. He is the one that hooked me up with his friend into getting a job at some local hospital that pays very well.

I took my car keys and bag with my uniform and drove to work.

I arrived and changed.

I did the usual, checked on my patients and helped

some.

After some time i went to my office just to take a fifteen minute break.

A knock disturbed my peace. I cursed under my breath

Me:come in

Nurse marang came in smiling.

Me:how may i help you ?

Marang :uhm... Uh... I was just checking up on you

.

I raised my one brow

Me, :so out of all these nurses and doctors you chose to check up on me? U njabulo ka nono?



Marang :uhm no njabulo...

Me:its doc mathebula to you

Marang :sorry... Doc.. The thing is you always alone and seem bored. So i was wondering if you would like to be my friend?

I smiled

Me:first of all, im not bored, secondly i don't want any friends. You know why?

She shook her head

Me:i don't like people, i only like and hang out with u liyana. You know who she is?

She shook her head

Me: she is my wife. I know there is no need for me to tell you this but i love my wife.

And please your friends and other nurses im inlove with my wife on your way out. Thank you pretty lady.

I stood up and opened the door for her. I heard her clicking her tongue. I chuckled and packed my stuff because i was going to lunch.

The reason i switched u marang is because i once overheard her and her friends planning who is going to date me first. Ive seen them all throwing themselves to me and being flirtatious but i chose to keep quite and made like i see nothing. I hate girls who disgrace themselves by throwing themselves to men who don't want them.

After i finished taking my things i walked out of the office, pass marang and friends and overheard her sayin'"hay wethu yi moffie leya chomi" [that guy is

gay chomie]

I chuckled and walked past them.

I got into my car and drove to st elmos resturant at walmer.

When i arrived, luu was there. We both fist bumped and took a seat.

Me :how are you now that you know you the one thats paying for our lunch?

Luu:fuck you gift.

Me :so you know my second name? Mmm mnk...

A phone call disturbed our conversation.

Me :ive gotta take this, its mom.

Luu nodded.

Me :mama?

Mom:njabulo come to hospital... Nono is giving birth

Me :what!!? So soon?

Mom:just get here!!

Mom hung up.

Luu :whats up?

Me :nono is in labor

Luu:fuck lets go.. Ill call Lisa [his wife]

I just kept quite and went to my car. I wasnt expecting this to happen so soon.

.

.

.

NONO

.

.

I just layed there. The doctors were fussing over me.

My water broke and i was feeling numb, i couldn't feel my legs. My mother in law shook me slightly

Queen :Liyana you can't just lay there, the baby will die.

I just looked at the ceiling as the event that took place a few weeks ago invaded my mind. The

things the evil worshipers haunt me till this day.

Doc:mrs mathebula please work with us or else you will loose the baby

I just looked at him. Tears fell side ways my face, i couldn't answer him, i wanted to give birth to my child. But i couldn't open my mouth, my legs were numb as if i was paralyzed.

The next thing i couldnt hear anythin' it was like i was wearing earphones listening to music but that was not the case.

.

.

NJ ABULO

.

.

A few minutes later we rushed to hospital at Nono's ward.

I immediately saw doctors over her shaking her, i then looked back were mom was standing crying. My heart beated fast, many things crossed my mind like what if the baby is dead or somethin' or what if nono didn't survive

The doctor brought me back to my senses

Doc :sir mrs mathebula is in a critical condition, she might loose the baby..

Me :whats wrong with her?

I walked to nono' s bed and looked at her.

She was so pale, her eys s were all white. Tears were falling off her cheeks but she made no sound

Doc:we... We don't know.

Me :what the fuck do you mean? Cant you do an emergency c section?

Doc: we could but its too risky

Me :J UST DO THE FUCKIN' THING if i loose my baby girl, i swear ill kill you and your family.

I walked out to get fresh air.

Moments later i felt mom patting my back. I turned and looked at her

Mom:son please come. They are busy with her



I said no word, i followed her to the surgical room where Nono' s c section was done.

I wore my mask and watched the doctors as they opened up Nono's stomach.

I folded my arms and stood by the door and watched the whole process. Tears escaped from my eyes.

Worst scenarios crossed my mind, what if they both don't survive. What if one of them not survive?

I honestly would not survive that amount of hurt. I would die.

A baby's scream caught my attention and the doctors voice

"ITS A BABY GIRL"

Mom and i shared a hug. I took the crying little girl and held her close to my chest.

She was light skinned just like me. I chuckled as i brushed her back making her calm down . I thought at the time where nono said the baby will look like her, dark skinned with long hair.

Mom:she looks like you son. Im so proud.

I smiled and gave her to hold the baby.

Mom:your dad and the rest of the family heard the news and promised to be here first thing in the morning. As we speak they on their way here.

Me :thank you for being here for me mama.

Doc:congratulations sir, your wife is se dated.

Me :will she be okay?

Doc :hopefully sir but we promise to do all we can .  
Congratulations once again.

They took my baby girl to do a check up.

My mom and i shared a hug.

I went to Nono's bedside. She was sleeping peacefully.

I held her hand and kissed it.

Me :you did it my love. You gave birth to our beautiful baby girl. What's short now is you to wake up so that we can be a happy family. I hate seeing you like this.

Please survive my love for me, for our baby. She needs you, she needs her mother's love.

And oh. You were wrong, she is light skinned and has no hair, she does have hair but not too much hair.

She is the complete opposite of what you predicted. She looks like me.

I smiled faintly. I wiped my tears and kissed her

dry cracked lips.

Me :i love you. I know you will survive this, you have been thru worst.

I kissed her for the last time before i went to check on my baby for the last time.

My mom stayed with Nono.

IT SEEMED SO SURREAL, what was left was Nono to wake up so that we could be a happy family and i know she will be okay. She has been thru worst, she is the chosen one, she is my wife, she is J abulile 's mom. And she is our fighter.

ON THE TWENTY TWO OF J ULY A STAR WAS BORN.

WELCOME TO THE WORL J ABULILE MATHEBULA.

YOU ARE A BLESSING TO ALL OF US. WE LOVE YOU SO SO MUCH.

[11/16, 18:45] : EPILOGUE

.

.

.

SIBAHLE

.

.

After a few months of hardships, sleepless nights and a lot of breakups. Sinawo and i were in a good space finally.

We have learnt a lot about each other in this bumpy

road of ours, we broke up a lot of times, we even tried staying away from each other but ke sobasathini. Soul mates are soul mates.

A lot has happened from the past 4,5 months. Like Lilian coming to apologize for acting like a bitch, sinawo finally meeting my mom and i finally met his family but under very bad circumstances since my sister was im hospital. My dad and i resolved our issues. He vists me and i vist him.

I was still at the school 's res. Tanya and i were packing our bags heading home for the holidays. The first semester was finally over and i couldn't wait to see my family and meet my niece.

Tee : i can't believe this is goodbye friend

Me :stop being dramatic Tee, its just a month. We will be back for the final semester.

Tee :i know friend but i am used having you around

Me :me too ay. Thank you for being a good friend  
Tee.you welcomed me here with warm arms and  
everything.you introduced me to your fam and they  
treated me like their very own. May the Lord J esus  
bless you.

Tee : aww friend i was glad i could help. And look at  
you know you are glowing sinawo is treating you  
well.

Me :i know friend, eish my soul mate that one

Tee : ncoooo. Y'all are made for each other.

Me :i know right.

We both laughed as we finisihed packing our stuff.  
We looked at each other and smiled

Me :I'm going to miss you

Tee :its just a montb

Me :i know but im still gonna miss you.

We both shared a warm hug. A knock on the door disturbed our cute moment

Me :that must be sinawo. I guess this is goodbye.

Tee :bye chomi!

Me :haaaaa you can speak xhosa

We both laughed.

I rolled my suitcases towards the door. I waved at Tee for the last time.i opened the door . Sinawo was looking all handsome and sexy as always.

Sinawo:are you ready?

Me :as long as im with you. Im ready for anything.

Sinawo :i love you sibahle

Me :i love you too sinawo.

We shared a kiss.before we went to the airport to



catch a flight back to south africa.

Sinawo and i held each others hands and looked at each other before we boarded the plane.

my journey was a long bumpy ride but i have a learnt a lot. Now i am strong, i pray to God whenever i feel defeated and i have a family that loves and supports me. Sinawo is just a top tier.

Being with sinawo is the best thing that has ever happened in my life. We have been thru a lot and we overcame it all.

I believe nothing shall ever divide us apart. Even death. We shall be together till eternity.

.

.

MIHLE

.

.

I stood at the airport in Durban waiting for musa. We haven't seen each other for 3 months due to my healing process. Today was the day he met my family, I was excited and nervous at the same time. I knew my family would like him, I mean who wouldn't like musa. He is likable man, you yourself would like him if you see him or talk to him.

His plane finally landed. We saw each other and ran to each other's arms. He hugged me and spun me around.

Musa :sthandwa sami

-my life

Me :my heart I've missed you

We hugged each other. I cried on his arms I really

missed him.

Me :are you ready to meet your future inlaws

Musa :I'm more than ready baby. Come on hold my hand babe.

I held his hand. He kissed mines.

Musa :i love you

Me :i love you more baby.

We walked out hand in hand to our car and drove to kukhanya kingdom where musa will be meeting my parents. I kept on stealing glances at him on our way to the kingdom. I couldn't have asked for a better man. I thank the Lord for giving me a great man. I hope we will both persue our dreams together and forever.

My journey has taught to never lose hope in God no matter what, because whenever you have God by your side not even evil shall prosper.

I have healed from it all. From the abuse my first husband and the insults, from being ill treated by my fam and from the kidnapping. And from all of this i met the love of my life who has been nothing but patient with my healing. Spiritually and physically. I couldn't have asked for a better life partner.

I am 100 % that nothing shall separate us. Hopefully  
\*winks\*

.

.

SIPHESIHL.

.

.

Mpendulo :thank you mommy

Me :okay nana. Go sit in the lounge and watch cartoons in the meanwhile, we will be leaving in 30 minutes.

Mpendulo :okay mama.

He rushed to the lounge. Melumzi came in holding our baby sakhe.they were both naked, they took a bath together. Melumzi has been good to our son. I really love how he is with the kids

Melumzi :done bathing him babe. You just have to dress him

Me :my love dress him yourself.i still have to do my makeup

Melumzi :, yho sphisihle uyahlupha kodwa

-you are a handful

I laughed and kissed his cheeks playing with beard.

Me :and i love you.

He just attacked me with a kiss. We kissed for a while. After that he dressed sakhe and him while i was busy with my makeup.

Soon we were all done and looking good. I smiled and looked at my family and realized how lucky i am to have them.

Ever since Nonjabulo came to my life everything has been good. Melumzi stopped being abusive, he is now the most polite husband ever plus he talks more and tells me things i never knew about him. I fixed my relationship with my parents and in 5 years time i will be leading the Xhosa kingdom with my husband by my side

Who would've thought that i needed my daughter in order to find myself and for mylife to be perfect once again . Nonjabulo is the reas on I'm happy today with my family and i will forever be gratefup for that. She might not know or realize the impact she has on other peoples lives but there is one thing i know for sure is that Nonjabulo my first daughter is destined for only goodthings in life.

I'll forever be grateful for her existence in our lives.

.

.

NJ ABULO.

.

.

A few days later after my wife gave birth her

condition didn't change and the doctors didn't know what else to do. Our Jabulile was growing day by day and needed her mom. I decided to see the seer and told him our problem.

He told me not to worry. The reason for Nono's blackout is because of the ancestors are giving her more powers since she overcame the evil worshippers. He told me it would take a week for her to get back to normal. He also told me Jabulile is a miracle baby and she is destined for only the good in life.

Indeed Nono woke up a week after and looked a lot more different, her eyes were brown and her skin was no longer dark but golden. The ancestors glowed her up. I loved her when she was dark and I love her now. Even if she were to turn pink. I would love her regardless.

She was so happy to see Jabulile but a little disappointed that she looked nothing like her. She was light skinned just like her daddy. I tease her



each and everytime for that. She still has a hope that she will wake up one day and jabulile would look like and i must say she is crazy. J abulile will forever be daddy's princess and thats final. Nono must just accept that even if she is the chosen one,things won't go her way everytime.

Nono packs her last bags while i held J abulile close to my chest. They were both getting discharged after 2 months in hospital because jabulile was a premature baby.

Nono:yaz im jealous

Me :of what?

Nono:jabulile looks exactly like you and nothing like me

Me :she does have a piece of you. She has ugly feet like yours

We both laughed. She hit me with jabulile 's bib.

Me :you love playing rough ne come here.

Nono:put the baby down lover boy.

I put jabulile on the bed and pulled nono's waist close to mines. I kissed her neck and she breathed heavily. It has been 4 months since our sexaul intercourse and i miss her having scream calling out my name.

Nono:i want you to be rough with me this time around.

Me :how?

I bit my lower lip and looked deep into her eyes. I enjoyed watching her get uncomfortable she is like that when she blushes.

Me : i asked a question maka jabulile.

She blushed more.

Nono held my dick and kissed my cheek

Me :fuck!

Nono:now you know. Lets go baby. Kukhanya is waiting for us.

I looked at her chewing my gum slowly. I know she likes it when i do that.

Nono:stop it njabulo. You too sexy.

I laughed and grabbed her before kissing her.

Me :i love you my wife.

Nono :i love you extraaaaaaaa

We were about to kiss when jabulile wailed(cried)

Me:its always going to belike this now my love.

Nono :mxm msapaha (give her to me)

I took jabulile and gave her. She breastfeaded her while kissing her all over her face.

Later jabulile slept, Nono and i went to sign the discharge papers after that we headed back to kukhanya kingdom. Its started raining.

Nono and i looked at each other smiling

We both said to each other unexpectedly

Us :blessing on top of blessings.

We both laughed. I held her hand and kissed it while focusing on the road.

I just couldn't have asked for a better chosen one, a better wife, a better baby momma and a better life partner.

As long as I'm with her I'm ready to take on the world and face it with no fear because she is my strength, I'm strength and together we are the CHOSEN ONE 'S.

I AM NJ ABULO MATHEBULO AND THIS WAS MY STORY

.

.

## NONJ ABULO

.

.

Finally! I gave birth to my baby girl on the 22nd of july. She is the greatest gift the Lord jesus has ever given me. Well Njabulo and them come after my J abulile but they not allowed to know that.

I'm a little bit sad that my baby girl looks nothing like me but her dad. But i do have hope that one day she will look like me. And i know she will, i do.

After giving birth i had a blackout (coma) . Well to me it wasn't a coma because i was callen by my ancestors, they gave me new powers and told me that they are very much proud of me. They told me that i won't be seeing mvikeli anymore since he has served his role in my life and i will meet him again in the after life. I was a bit sad because i was kindda

used having him around.

The first thing that i saw when i woke up from my coma was my handsome together with my little girl. He was so so good with her. I smiled and opened my mouth just to say that i love them

"i love you" was the first word i said as soon as i held my daughter close to my chest. Our souls connected at that very minute. Njabulo watched me and the baby smiling . He also took videos and pictures saying its memories.

The day i got discharged njabulo came to fetch me so that we could go to kukhanya kingdom.

Later on that day we arrived in the kingdom.

"Suprise" they all said .they threw us a mother fuckin ' welcome home party

Njabulo and i looked at each other and smiled. The king and queen took jabulile while we hugged the

rest of the family.

Mihle, Liya, Buhle, Mom, step dad, sinawo, mihle' s boyfriend , sibahle, nombuso and my little brother.

Liyabona apologized for being hard on me, i accepted the apology because i wanted to start my life on a clean slate.

My friends were also there. I got to meet my husband's new bestfriend Luyanda and his Wife Lisa that gave birth 4 months ago to a beautiful daughter named Phathelihle. She was so beautiful just like her mommy.i also got to meet my friends baby Kungawo. He looked like zintle no lies.

Themba came to me and apologized for all the things he has done to me and i also accepted his apology. He seemed sorry and remorseful i just had to forgive him.



I stood at the patio and looked at my family. Everyone was happy because of me. I smiled to myself because i knew i have served my purpose, i united families, kingdoms and everyone was happy because of me.

A lot has happened a few months ago, i discovered more about myself, i met the love of my life and got married to him.

I am glad i met njabulo when i was at my lowest because he showed me love and care that i needed. Even though many have tried to separate us, evil tried and failed. Now who will ever come between us? No one and that is what I'm sure of.

My journey of self discovery taught me to trust and have faith in God. Praying also works because if it wasn't for him i wouldn't be here today alive and healthy.

The ancestors played an important role in my journey too because they helped me and made me see the light in some of the things but what i am mostly grateful from them is my husband .

Njabulo and i 's love is testimony that true love and soul mates do exist. Because it is evident that nothing shall overcome us because we have conquered it all, OUR LOVE CONQUERED ALL.

I'M NONJ ABULO LINOMTHA MATHEBULA BUT NOW KNOWN AS THE CHOSEN QUEEN LIYANA.

I AM THE CHOSEN QUEEN, A DAUGHTER OF SIPHESIHLE THE XHOSA QUEEN, A SISTER TO SIBAHLE, MPENDULO (LUYOLO) AND SAKHE, A WIFE TO NJ ABULO GIFT MATHEBULA AND A MOTHER TO PRINCESS J ABULILE NKANYEZI MATHEBULA.

AND THIS WAS MY STORY.

•

•

~ written by Limas ande Nanto.